

# EXCAVATIONS IN WINCHELSEA SUSSEX 1974 - 2000



Edited by  
David Martin and David Rudling

# EXCAVATIONS IN WINCHELSEA, SUSSEX, 1974-2000

Edited by  
David Martin and David Rudling



PUBLISHED BY HERITAGE MARKETING AND PUBLICATIONS LTD.  
ON BEHALF OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE LONDON FIELD ARCHAEOLOGY UNIT

**2004**

FIELD ARCHAEOLOGY UNIT MONOGRAPH NO.3,  
INSTITUTE OF ARCHAEOLOGY, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE LONDON

First published 2004 by Heritage Marketing and Publications Ltd on behalf of University College London Field Archaeology Unit.

Heritage Marketing and Publications Ltd.  
Hill Farm – Unit F, Castle Acre Road, Great Dunham, King's Lynn, Norfolk PE32 2LP

© 2004 Copyright is held jointly among the authors and  
University College London Field Archaeology Unit

ISBN 0 9544456 6X



ENGLISH HERITAGE



University College London Field Archaeology Unit are greatly indebted to English Heritage, the National Trust, East Sussex County Council, and The Friends of the Ancient Monuments and Museum of Winchelsea for generous grants towards the costs of research.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without prior permission of the publishers.

# CONTENTS

<b>PREFACE AND ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</b>	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	v
<b>PART I - THE EXCAVATIONS AND WATCHING BRIEFS, 1974-1998</b> <i>Edited by David Martin</i>								
1	German Street, 1974: Quarter 19, Plots 10-12 <i>David and Barbara Martin</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
2	Archaeological Investigations in Rectory Lane, 1976-1989: Quarter 15, Plots 21, 22 (Blackfriars Barn) and 23 <i>David Rudling and David Martin</i>	...	...	..	...	...	...	11
3	Excavations in North Street, 1980: Quarter 2, Plots 14-17 <i>David Rudling and David Martin</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	41
4	Watching Brief, 1980: Quarters 21-22 <i>David Rudling</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	59
5	Mill Road, 1981: Quarter 3, Plots 2-3 <i>David Rudling and David Martin</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	63
6	Archaeological Investigations at St Giles's Churchyard, 1982-2000 <i>David Rudling, with a contribution by Sue Browne</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	75
7	The excavation of a cesspit at Richmond House, Barrack Square, 1988-9: Quarter 6, Plot 6 <i>David Rudling</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	95
8	Truncheons, 1990: Quarter 20 <i>David Martin</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	99
9	Excavations and a Watching Brief adjacent to The New Inn, 1995 and 1998: Quarter 14, Plots 11-14 <i>David Rudling and David Martin</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	105
10	A Watching Brief at The Oast House, Rectory Lane, 1996: Quarter 14, Plot 7 <i>David Rudling</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	113

## CONTENTS cont.

### PART II - THE EXCAVATED FINDS *Edited by David Rudling*

11	The Pottery <i>Clive Orton, Anthony Streeten and Luke Barber</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	115
12	The Glass <i>John Shepherd</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	139
13	The Coins, Jetons and Tokens <i>David Rudling</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	145
14	Non-ferrous Metal Objects and Metallurgical Remains <i>Alison Goodall and Rod Clough</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	147
15	Iron Objects and Metallurgical Remains <i>Ian Goodall, Nicky Moyle, David Rudling and Rod Clough</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	151
16	Roof Coverings and Furniture <i>David Martin</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	155
17	Floor Tiles <i>Elizabeth Eames</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	159
18	Geological Material <i>Caroline Cartwright</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	163
19	Flintwork <i>Caroline Cartwright and Chris Butler</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	167
20	The Animal, Bird and Fish Bones <i>Myrtle Kylo</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	169
21	Marine Molluscs <i>Caroline Cartwright</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	173
22	The Plant Remains <i>Pat Hinton and Caroline Cartwright</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	175
23	Bibliography	...	...	...	...	...	...	177
	Index	...	...	...	...	...	...	181

## PREFACE

Amongst English towns Winchelsea is special. As a major planned royal port, the town flourished for half a century from the date of its refoundation in the 1280s following severe coastal erosion of its original site. During this period of wealth, Winchelsea can claim to have been one of the principal international ports of the realm - its ships ruled the Channel, challenging foreign and English vessels alike. Yet, for a variety of reasons, from the middle years of the 14th century it suffered decline, and during the 16th century all but failed. By the 17th century it had shrunk to the size of a village.

During the last quarter of the 20th century a considerable amount of research - including archaeological excavations, landscape surveys, geophysical investigations, standing-building interpretations and documentary analysis - was undertaken regarding the past fabric of this town with its exceptional planned grid-system. But, with one exception, because of the methods of past funding, none of this work was carried through to publication with the result that, even amongst academics, few people were aware of this research, let alone able to benefit from its results. Works of synthesis published during that time, academic and popular overviews alike, have included outdated and inaccurate statements concerning the town. These statements were derived principally from W. M. Homan's ground-breaking article 'The Founding of New Winchelsea', which appeared in 1949 in volume 88 of *Sussex Archaeological Collections*. Using an exceptionally detailed rental of 1292, Homan reconstructed the entire town as first laid out. His article is the basis of virtually all historical plans of the town which have been published subsequently. Yet it represents only a tiny part of the research, both documentary and architectural, which he undertook on Winchelsea during the 1930s and 1940s, and some scholars have been able to benefit from his more extensive work which is deposited at the East Sussex

Record Office.

The work carried out during the late 20th century has shown that rather than a catastrophic, 'single-event' failure of the town during the middle years of the 14th century, its decline occurred in stages. During the late 14th century and throughout the 15th century Winchelsea was still considered to be an urban centre of local importance. Houses within the town underwent complex sequences of expansion and reconstruction, and this continued into the early 16th century. The new research has considerably augmented that of Homan and earlier scholars. Whilst confirming many of their conclusions, however, newly available data have made it possible to correct some fundamental errors regarding the original layout of the town. It is, for instance, now known that Winchelsea's main market occupied a large, purposely designed square rather than a widening in the street. In addition, the layout suggested by Homan in the southern part of the town is now known to be erroneous, an error which arose from a 17th-century confusion regarding the location of properties in this abandoned part of the town. Similarly, although it has long been known that in the early 15th century the residents of Winchelsea planned a new town defence of lesser circuit, a detailed inquiry into its route and the properties likely to be affected by it was not known to Homan. As a result, his suggested route for this defence is wrong, as also is his suggested route for the earlier defences. Of all the recent discoveries, however, perhaps the most surprising was the realization in 1994 that a substantial section of the early-15th-century town defences, complete with bastions, still stands as a retaining wall up to one-and-a-half metres high skirting the cliff top on the eastern side of the town. Incredible as it may seem, these remains, located upon land owned by the National Trust, only came to light during the compilation of an Archaeological and Historic Landscape Survey for the Trust in 1994 (Martin *et al*

1994b). It had been missed by earlier archaeological surveys.

Although the non-publication of so much new data concerning the town had for some time been seen as an embarrassment to those who had undertaken the research, the discovery of this substantial section of previously unknown surviving town wall highlighted beyond doubt the need to put the new work into print. In particular, it was becoming increasingly clear that those responsible for managing the future of this important heritage site could not carry out their duties adequately without full up-to-date data. Equally, neither academics nor the wider public were able to benefit from the discoveries of the past quarter century. This latter point is well illustrated by a recent important and as yet largely unpublished PhD dissertation by David Sylvester, which studies the maritime economic history of Winchelsea during the period of its greatest prosperity. Despite an extensive programme of documentary research carried out in the relevant record offices, and despite discussions with several university archaeologists, Sylvester had been totally unaware of the archaeological work carried out within the town since 1974. As a result, all his topographical detail is based upon outdated information, to the detriment of his work.

Another problem, equally serious, was becoming apparent. Because of the delay in writing up the excavations, the data and finds had become dispersed and were in serious danger of being lost unless prompt action was taken. Of particular concern was arguably the most important of the excavations: that carried out adjacent to Blackfriars Barn in Quarter 15. This excavation had been undertaken for the National Trust as a Manpower Services project under the direction of John Bell. He, however, had subsequently severed his links with the archaeological world.

### **THE WINCHELSEA RE-ASSESSMENT PROJECT**

In 1998 the Winchelsea Re-assessment Project was set up with the specific aim of addressing these concerns. In December of that year a project outline was submitted to English Heritage, who subsequently commissioned the University College London Field Archaeology Unit to submit a detailed project design for carrying out the work (Martin, Rudling and Barber 1999). The project was to be funded principally by English Heritage, but partnership funding was sought (and obtained) from the National Trust, both as a principal landowner within the town, and as the organization which had commissioned two of the principal unpublished excavations, and from

East Sussex County Council. Additional funding was obtained from The Friends of the Ancient Monuments and Museum of Winchelsea. The full project was commissioned in August 1999 with an anticipated completion date of December 2000. This was subsequently extended to allow time to carry out additional documentary research, aimed principally at correcting errors discovered in work published previously and to catalogue and analyze the 16th-century Corporation records more fully.

Accordingly, the principal aims of the project were twofold:

- to make the data amassed since 1974 available in a form which would assist in the management of the resource
- to publish the results so as to make them accessible both to the academic establishment and to the general public.

To meet the above objectives four documents have been produced:

- i) A detailed Quarter-by-Quarter analysis of the town, drawing together all the known data in a topographical format, in order to make this information easily available to the residents, to planners and to academics alike (Martin and Martin 2002a). In addition to the copies of this document which have been lodged with English Heritage, The National Trust, East Sussex County Council, and the Friends of the Ancient Monuments and Museum of Winchelsea, a copy has been lodged at the East Sussex Record Office in Lewes to make the information accessible to the public;
- ii) An overview of the town in the form of an Extensive Urban Survey (Martin and Martin 2002b). This is intended to be used by those professionals charged with the care of our heritage, to enhance the East Sussex Sites and Monuments Record and to draft future planning policies for the town;
- iii) An academic publication entitled *New Winchelsea, Sussex: A Medieval Port Town* (Martin and Martin 2004) giving an up-to-date overview of the town's development up to its collapse in the 16th century. We hope that this volume will make the results of the research accessible to a wider audience. Brief introductory chapters consider why it was necessary to refound the town upon a new site, what economic activities underpinned its wealth, and why the town faltered in the mid-14th century and collapsed in the early 16th century. The remainder of the volume considers the morphology of the town's fabric. Results of recent research, both archaeological, architectural and

documentary, are integrated with earlier studies to examine the town's infrastructure (streets, markets, quays *etc.*), the form of its defences, municipal buildings, churches, friaries and hospitals, before attention is turned to the properties of the residents themselves.

- iv) A report on the excavations carried out within the town during the period 1974-2000 (this volume)

## THIS VOLUME

Despite the construction of a number of buildings within Winchelsea during the mid-20th century, no archaeological excavation took place until 1974, when rescue work was carried out in advance of the construction of public conveniences in German Street. Since that date a number of rescue and research excavations, evaluations, and watching briefs have been undertaken, mainly by the UCL Field Archaeology Unit, but also by the National Trust/Manpower Services Commission/RAF, the Hastings Area Archaeological Research Group and by a freelance archaeologist, Chris Butler. This monograph documents in detail the UCLFAU excavations and watching briefs of 1976-1982 and provides summaries of the already published excavations at German Street (King 1975) and Richmond House (Child n/d, but 1990). It also summarizes fieldwork undertaken at the New Inn (Barber 1995; James 1998), an evaluation at The Truncheons, about which it presents new conclusions (Broomfield 1990), and a watching brief carried out at Oasthouse, Rectory Lane (Bashford 1996). The excavations and watching briefs provide a spatially diverse sample of the prime area of medieval and early post-medieval settlement/land-use within the former town. Collectively, the results give an indication of the varying nature, extent, quality and modern management problems associated with the archaeological heritage.

With two exceptions (the site adjacent to Blackfriars Barn, and a cesspit at Richmond House) the excavations were carried out either under emergency conditions or as evaluations in advance of planning decisions. Owing to limited funding, only one of the four principal emergency excavations has previously been written up and published, whilst the research excavations adjacent to Blackfriars Barn were planned with no provision for writing up or publication. This latter project was carried out by the National Trust using labour from the Manpower Services Agency and the RAF. All the major elements of excavation were carried out prior to the introduction of Map 2 and PPG 16 and were undertaken

to the standards of the day. As a result, the excavations are weak on environmental data. However, the excavations have not only added much to our overall knowledge of the town, they have also produced valuable assemblages of finds, in particular pottery.

Casual discoveries and the various archaeological excavations and watching briefs that have taken place in Winchelsea have generated large and varied assemblages of finds. Many of them have now been deposited either in Hastings Museum or in Winchelsea Museum. These assemblages provide various types of evidence with regard especially to the dating of features and deposits (including the multi-period land-use and settlement at Winchelsea prior to the late 13th century), and to the study of the spacial socio-economic character of the town and long-distance trade. Of particular importance is the ceramic material, not only for pottery studies in the region, but also for studies of trade. While it is no surprise that many of the fine wares were imported, it is more surprising to find that this is also true of the coarse wares.

Part 2 of the volume provides specialist reports on the finds recovered during fieldwork undertaken in the town between 1974 and 1982. For details of the finds retrieved in 1974 in German Street, and in Barrack Square in 1988-1989, the reader is referred to the excavation reports by King (1975) and Child (n/d: 1990) respectively. The cesspit discovered in the grounds of Richmond House, Barrack Square, was especially rich in finds, including pottery and glass. Finds from the more recent evaluation excavations and watching briefs are briefly mentioned in the various reports produced as part of the requirements of planning permission, but were not re-studied as part of this project.

During the final stages of this re-assessment the authors obtained a copy of an important and major work (Biddle *et al.* 2001) on various excavations at Camber Castle, which is located only a mile to the northeast of Winchelsea. Although lack of time prevented comparison of the finds assemblages from Winchelsea and Camber Castle, the reader is advised to consult the castle report in order to obtain a complementary picture of the local supply and use of a wide range of artefacts, materials and foodstuffs during the late 16th and early 17th centuries.

The site archives, *ie* the original written records (*eg.* context record sheets), plans, section drawings and finds retained from the UCL Field Archaeology Unit excavations have been deposited at Hastings Museum.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

It goes without saying that a project of the size and scope of this re-assessment has involved commitment by many more people than the principal authors of the present volume: without their input the work would not have been possible.

An essential aspect of the project has been the documentary work carried out by Christopher Whittick. His dogged determination to track down elusive documents and to answer particular questions posed by other members of the team generally bore fruit. We also wish to extend our thanks to Gwen Jones, who has had the unenviable task not just of copy-editing the work for consistency, but of making grammatical sense of our occasional ramblings! Thanks must also go to Jane Russell and Barbara Martin, who have been responsible for preparing most of the figures which illustrate Part 1 of this volume, and to Lys Drewett for the majority of those in Part 2.

Peter Kendall (EH), Caroline Thackray (NT) and Dr Andrew Woodcock (ESCC) gave much needed support and encouragement during the formative stages of the project, and have shown continued interest since. During the progress of the project Peter Kendall's role as EH Inspector covering East Sussex was taken over by Paul Roberts, and both he and the EH project monitor, Helen Keeley, continued to give invaluable assistance in bringing the work to fruition. In particular, we thank Helen Keeley for her support during the more problematic periods of the work.

Throughout the quarter century during which fieldwork has taken place within Winchelsea, the residents have shown every courtesy and given extensive assistance in the furtherance of our aims, either by allowing access to their buildings and their land, or, in the case of some of the excavations, intrusion into their gardens. It is clear that they have great pride in their town. This must, we feel, in part be a legacy of the work undertaken by the late W. M. Homan during the 1930s and 1940s. A number of the residents have copies of his unpublished research, which they readily produce for inspection. Until recently, his daughter, Mrs Goldie, still resided in the town and gave much help and encouragement during the carrying out of our fieldwork in the 1970s and 1980s. It was she who first alerted us to the wealth of unpublished material produced by her father.

Acknowledgement must also be given to the late Mrs Crogan who farmed Wickham Manor Farm as a life-tenant, both for her keen cooperation whilst carrying out work on the land owned by the National Trust, and for constantly encouraging us to achieve our aims. Other residents too have given invaluable help during the undertaking of the re-assessment project. In particular, Dominic Leahey, past chairman of the Friends of the Ancient Monuments and Museum of Winchelsea, has served as a contact with the community at large, as too has Malcolm Pratt, both in his capacity as Town Clerk and as author of *Winchelsea: A Port of Stranded Pride*.

We wish to extend our thanks to the numerous people (paid and unpaid) who helped during the fieldwork stages of the projects covered by this volume. Many must have given up hope of ever seeing the fruits of their labours in print; we thank them for their patience. It is a particular regret that John Bell was not given the opportunity in the 1980s of writing up the results of his work adjacent to Blackfriars Barn and that he has now ceased to be involved in archaeology. In this respect we owe a debt to Gwen Jones for making contact with him, thereby ensuring that the maximum data now available were at our disposal during preparation of the present report.

Specialists involved in the project have themselves been helped by persons not known to the principal authors. On behalf of these specialists we extend to them their grateful thanks for the help given. In particular Sue Browne is extremely grateful to Don Brothwell for his generous help during the preparation of her report on the human bones. Her thanks are also due to Keith Dobney for examining and reporting on the ear bones.

To the many other people - too numerous to be mentioned individually - who contributed in numerous ways both to the early stages of research and to this re-assessment, we extend our thanks and our hope that they are not disappointed with the end result. Every effort has been made to eliminate any factual errors which had crept into early drafts of the text. For those errors which remain, the authors take full responsibility.

David Martin and David Rudling  
University College London Field Archaeology Unit  
January 2004

**PART 1: THE EXCAVATIONS, EVALUATIONS  
AND WATCHING BRIEFS, 1974-2000**



# 1. EXCAVATIONS AT GERMAN STREET, 1974: QUARTER 19, PLOTS 10-12

David and Barbara Martin

## INTRODUCTION (Figs. 1.1 and 1.2)

In 1974 Battle Rural District Council began the construction of a new public convenience and associated lay-by on the eastern side of that section of German Street known as Monk's Walk, a little to the south of the mid-20th-century housing development called 1-12 Trojans' Platt, on the southern periphery of the present town. The toilet site was located within the bounds of a scheduled ancient monument, in the north-western corner of the parkland attached to Greyfriars, then an old persons' home owned by East Sussex County Council. Building debris and buried walls were encountered immediately construction commenced. Work was temporarily halted to enable the Sussex Archaeological Field Unit (now the University College London Field Archaeology Unit) to carry out an excavation of the area to be affected. The excavations were carried out under the direction of Anthony King.

According to Homan's reconstruction of the town as represented by the 1292 foundation rental, the site was located upon Quarter 19 of New Winchelsea and straddled the boundary between plots 11 and 12 (Figs. 1.1 and 1.2). By his reckoning, plot 11 occupied the south-western corner of the quarter and represented the westernmost of the high-rent market-frontage tenements. Having an area of  $15\frac{1}{4}$  virgae (perches) it was also the largest of the market-frontage plots, being twice the size of the others upon this side of the quarter. In 1292 it was held by Stephen Goldsmith (*Aurifaber*) at a king's rent of  $5\frac{3}{4}$ d. Plot 12, to the north, was the southernmost of five large,  $77\frac{1}{4}$ -virgae plots of identical size, which occupied the area to the north of the market holdings and were held at a lesser rent per acre. They stretched the entire width of the quarter from German Street on the west to Friar's

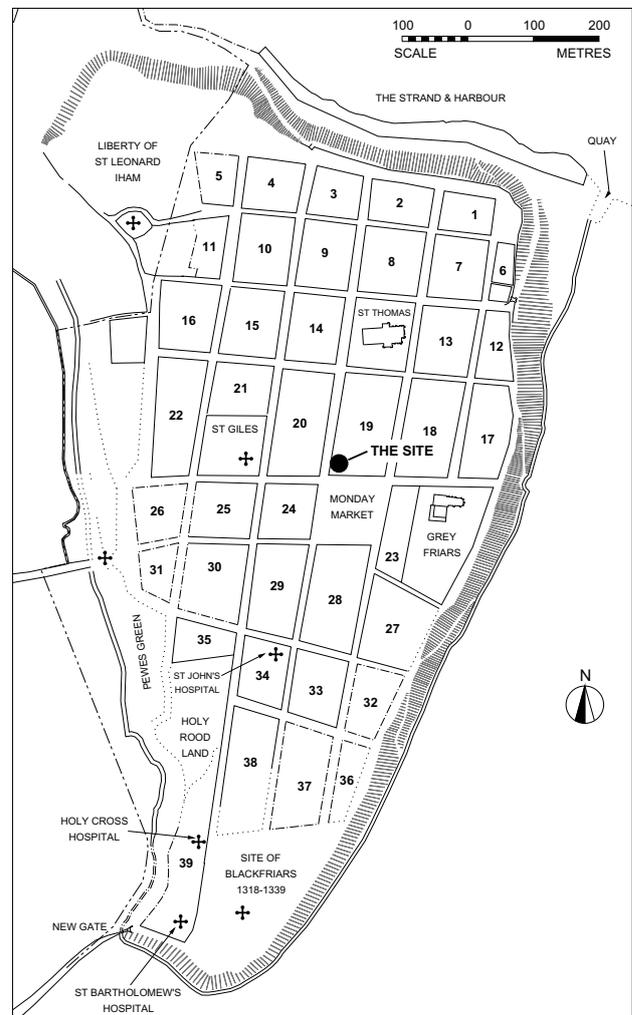


Fig.1.1  
German Street, 1974. Location of the site in relation to the town plan as laid out in the late 13th century.

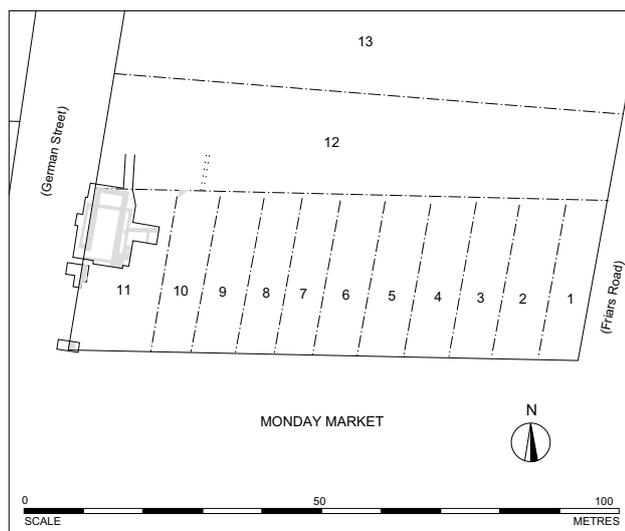


Fig.1.2

*German Street, 1974. Reconstruction of properties as in 1292. The area of the excavation is shown*

Road on the east. Plot 12 was held by Henry Bron at a king's rent of 19d. To the east of the corner plot, beyond the area available for detailed investigation, but crossed by a sewer trench excavated as part of the construction work, was plot 10, a  $7\frac{1}{2}$ -*virgae* market-frontage plot held by William Goldsmith (*Aurifaber*) - perhaps a relation of Stephen (if *Aurifaber* had by this date developed into an hereditary surname) or perhaps the pair of plots were genuinely occupied at that time by goldsmiths (PRO SC11/674).

The results of the archaeological investigations are published in full in the *Sussex Archaeological Collections* (King 1975; see also King 1980) and it is to this article that readers are directed for the comprehensive account. However, two points need to be made regarding the published results. Firstly, the account was already written and about to be submitted for publication when the building works were completed. In consequence, the results of the watching briefs carried out by the present authors during the excavation of the lay-by and of a sewer trench extending north-eastwards across Quarter 19 are only briefly referred to within King's report. These are more fully detailed in the architectural archive report (ESRO HBR 1/594). The archive report also includes a plan which shows the location of the excavation trenches in relation to the toilet block as built, whereas the published account indicates its approximate outline only. Secondly, whilst the description of the findings given in the 1975 report stand, King was not a specialist in medieval historic buildings and the interpretations he offered are in places a little enthusiastic, given the data recovered. It should also be noted that the present authors, both of whom were part of the excavation team,

do not agree that the phase-I building was entirely demolished during phase II. They feel that the western wall was mostly retained during the reconstruction and that the variations in constructional detail between the foundation and the upstanding stub of this wall are probably explained by differences in technique between substructure and superstructure work. The phase-by-phase summary given below takes these points into account.

## INTERPRETATION OF THE EXCAVATED RESULTS

### THE MEDIEVAL TENEMENT BOUNDARIES

(Fig. 1.3)

The sewer trench excavated during construction of the toilets not only cut across the eastern end of the tenement's northern boundary, but also clipped the corner of a building which had an exceptionally deep foundation (probably associated with a cellar) constructed against the boundary between this plot and its eastern neighbour. Thus, by combining the results of the archaeological excavation with those from the watching brief, it is possible to check the accuracy of Homan's reconstruction for this part of the town. From the data recovered the plot can be shown to have measured *c.*27.95 metres (91ft.8ins.) north to south (measured from the projected line of the excavated fragment of southern facade to the corner of the building found upon the adjacent plot) by *c.*13.8 metres (45ft.3ins.) east-west (measured from the western face of the phase-I western street facade to the western face of the wall between this and the adjacent plot - King quotes 13.5 metres (44ft.3ins.) for this, but the scale given on the published plan suggests this may be a misprint). These dimensions are remarkably close to those reconstructed by Homan. The plot area calculates at *c.*396 square metres (*c.*4260 sq.ft.) or *c.*15 $\frac{3}{4}$  *virgae*/perches, this compared to 15 $\frac{1}{4}$  *virgae* given in the 1292 rental. Likewise, the market-street frontage for the plot has recently been calculated from the rental at *c.*14.50 metres (47ft.6ins.) (Martin and Martin 2004, Chapter 8), just 700 millimetres (2ft.4ins.) greater than indicated by the excavations.

Save for a reddened clay patch, trial excavations failed to encounter any archaeological remains upon neighbouring plot 12, and thus this area was not investigated further. The excavations in this area consisted of a T-plan trench 1.5 metres (4ft.11ins.) wide, which extended northwards by approximately 9.0 metres (27ft.6ins.) onto the plot. Given that plot 12 can be calculated from the rental to have had a street frontage of *c.*21.3 metres (*c.*69ft.10ins.), the lack of any results from this area does not rule out the

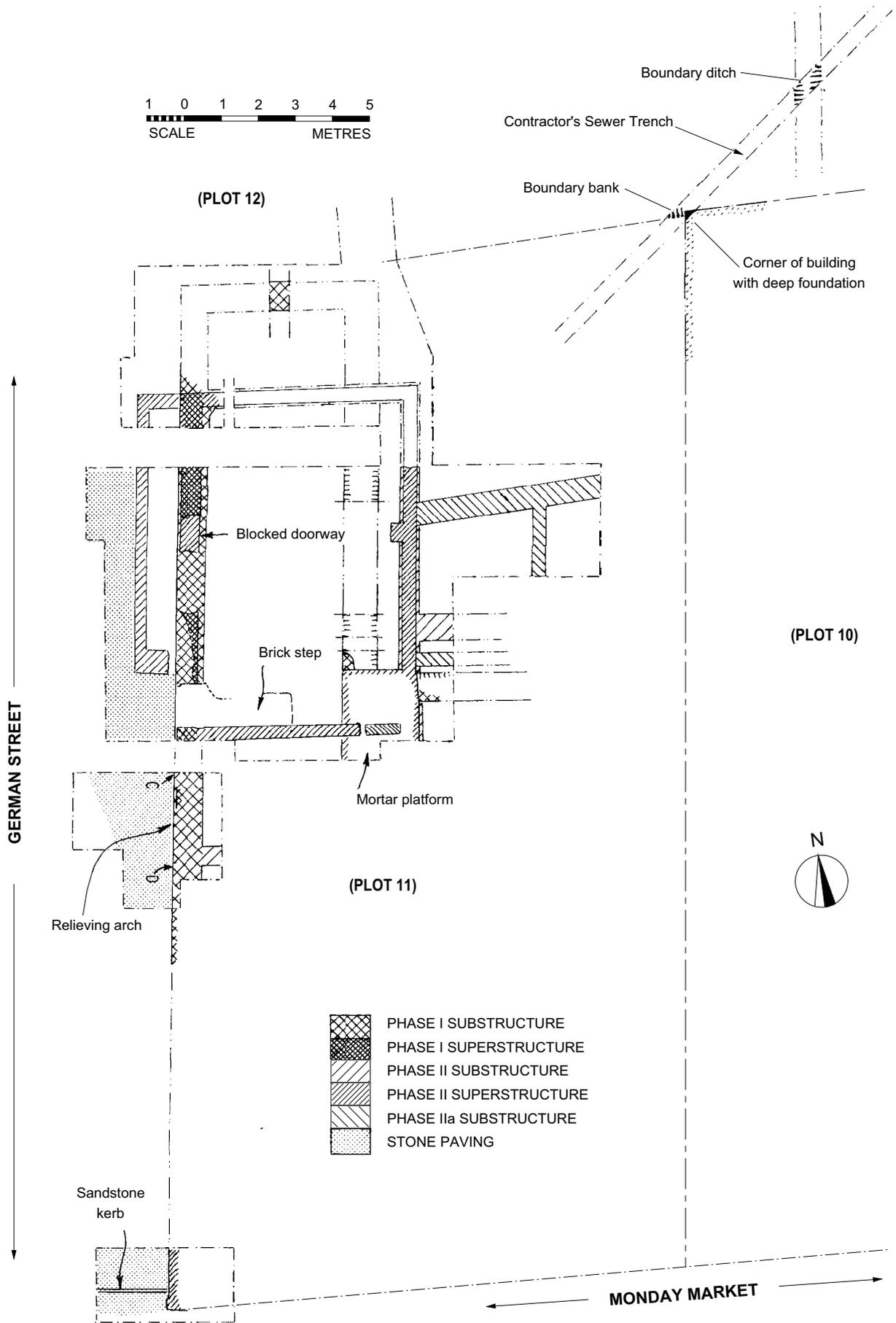


Fig.1.3 German Street, 1974. General plan of excavations

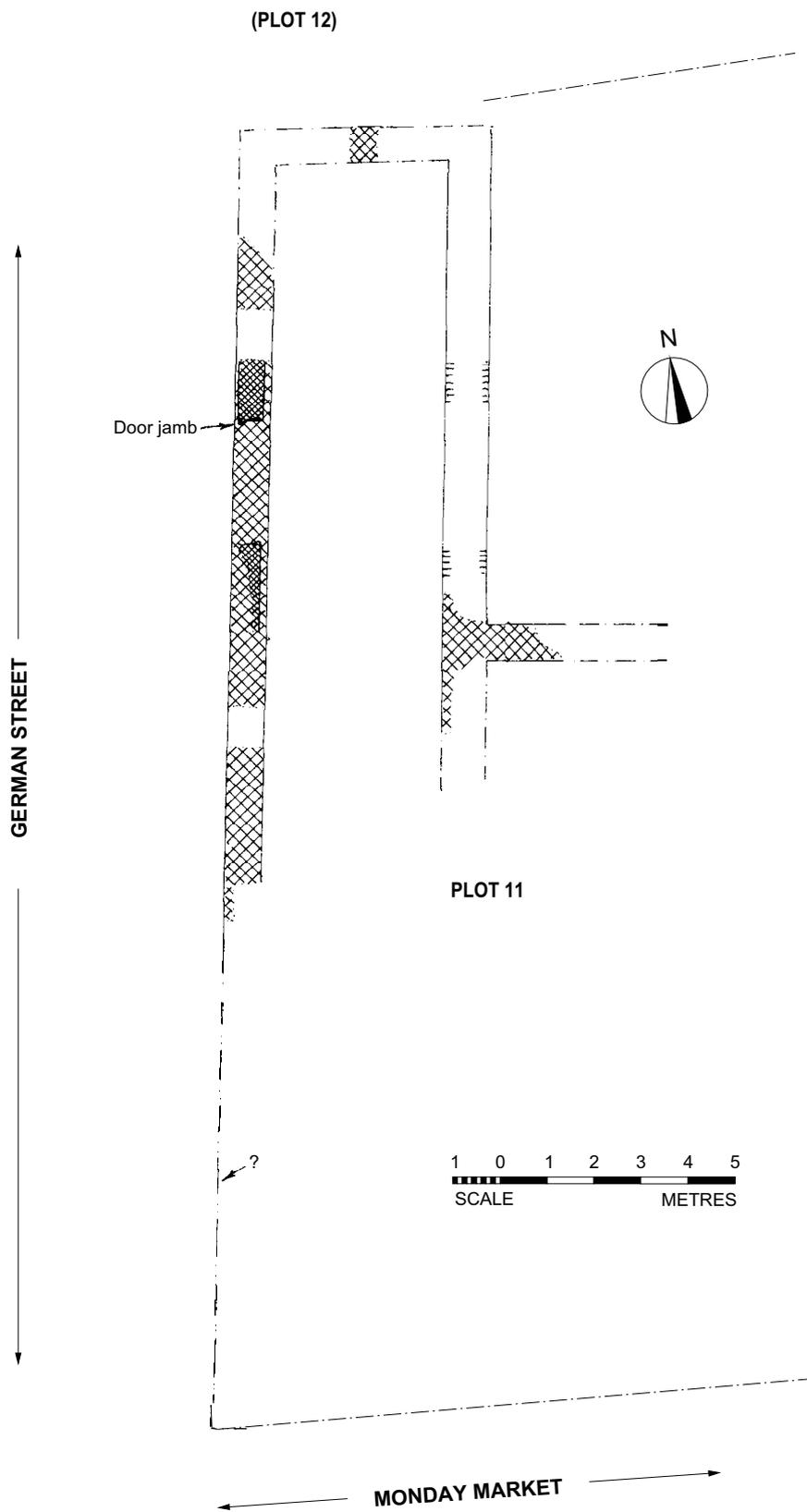


Fig.1.4 German Street, 1974. Plan of the phase-I building

former presence of substantial buildings along the northern part of the plot's German Street frontage. Furthermore, based upon the excavated results from elsewhere within Winchelsea (*see below*), the sometimes very insubstantial foundations of timber-framed structures may not have been detected within the narrow trial trench. The sewer trench did pick up a ditch aligned north-south, which extended at least part-way across this plot at a distance of *c.*17 metres (*c.*55ft.9ins.) back from the street, perhaps suggesting some form of internal boundary division, or possibly a subdivision of the original holding to form separate tenements facing the eastern and western streets.

## THE EXCAVATED REMAINS FROM PLOT 11

### *The Phase-I Building (c.1300) (Fig. 1.4)*

The excavations revealed the northern end of a probably two-storeyed street range running approximately north-south and measuring 5.50 metres (18ft.) in overall width. Although the southern half of the tenement lay beyond the main area of excavation, a small trial excavation picked up the south-western corner of the building, and the wall-face between this and the main area of excavations was observed during a watching brief maintained during the construction of the lay-by. From this it could be ascertained that the west elevation of the phase-I building had a length of 27.95 metres (91ft.8ins.). The fully-excavated northern part of the facade incorporated no obvious phase-I cross-walls abutting it, although the remains of a contemporary wall were discovered projecting eastwards from the east wall of the range, presumably representing the northern wall of the main building constructed along the southern street, facing the market square. If so, it was set back an exceptional *c.*17 metres (55ft.9ins.) from the southern street, suggesting a very large, complex building fronting the market. Beyond these comments, not enough of the phase-I structure was excavated to allow an interpretation of its plan type or use to be made.

Within the area investigated the remains of the phase-I structure survived only patchily, the best preserved sections were the front wall (where reused during phase II) and the southern end of the east wall (where protected beneath a phase-II mortar platform). The superstructure sections comprised roughly-faced Tilgate stone slabs 50-100 millimetres thick, laid horizontally in mortar - a typical Winchelsea detail. At the southern end these were built upon a wider foundation of small unworked stones bedded in clay. Because of the natural slope of the site, to the north the foundations stepped up, and here the superstructure walls were merely built off a thin spread of

distinctive brown sandstone slabs. Other remains of these thin brown slabs were found further south in the wall at a point where a relieving arch had been built over what was apparently considered to be a weak piece of ground (*see King 1975, Fig.4*). Although most of the superstructure wall had been demolished to a low level, in places the remains of a chamfered external plinth survived. This section of upstanding wall also incorporated the northern jamb of a blocked external doorway. The door showed some indication of having been inserted into the phase-I wall, though the evidence was not conclusive. The Caen-stone jamb, which stood upon the plinth, was chamfered and incorporated a bold barred-and-splayed stop at its base. It had been reused from the window of an earlier building (*see King 1975, Fig.5 No. 4*). The doorway was probably blocked when the wall was reused during phase II.

The northern wall of the building was only revealed in a small trench cut across its alignment. Here only one course of brown sandstone survived. With the exception of the southern end (protected beneath the phase-II mortar platform) the eastern wall had been entirely robbed out leaving a clay-filled trench 800 millimetres wide by *c.*350 millimetres deep.

As part of the phase-II alterations, a layer of clay was deposited over the site to infill the trenches left by the robbed walls and level up the site to form a new phase-II floor. A few scattered foundation slabs were found within the clay, whilst beneath it, lying upon the phase-I floor surface, were small quantities of building material - especially broken slate fragments - and sparse finds of pottery and bone.

### *Phase II (14th or early 15th C) (Figs. 1.5 and 1.6)*

At this date the phase-I house (or at least the northern part of it) was largely demolished to make way for a new building of different plan and dimensions. Those walls not required for reuse were removed and their foundations grubbed up. The new building did not extend as far north as its predecessor, having perhaps been stopped short of the tenement boundary to allow access to the rear of the property. Although not as long, the new house was of greater width, its eastern wall being set 1.20 metres (4ft.) beyond that of its phase-I predecessor, thus giving an overall width of 6.70 metres (22ft.).

In layout the excavated part comprised a northern open hall of two equal-length bays with a cross passage (possibly overshoot) beyond its lower (southern) end and a service area beyond. Measured overall its cross-passage, the internal length of the hall was *c.*8.5 metres

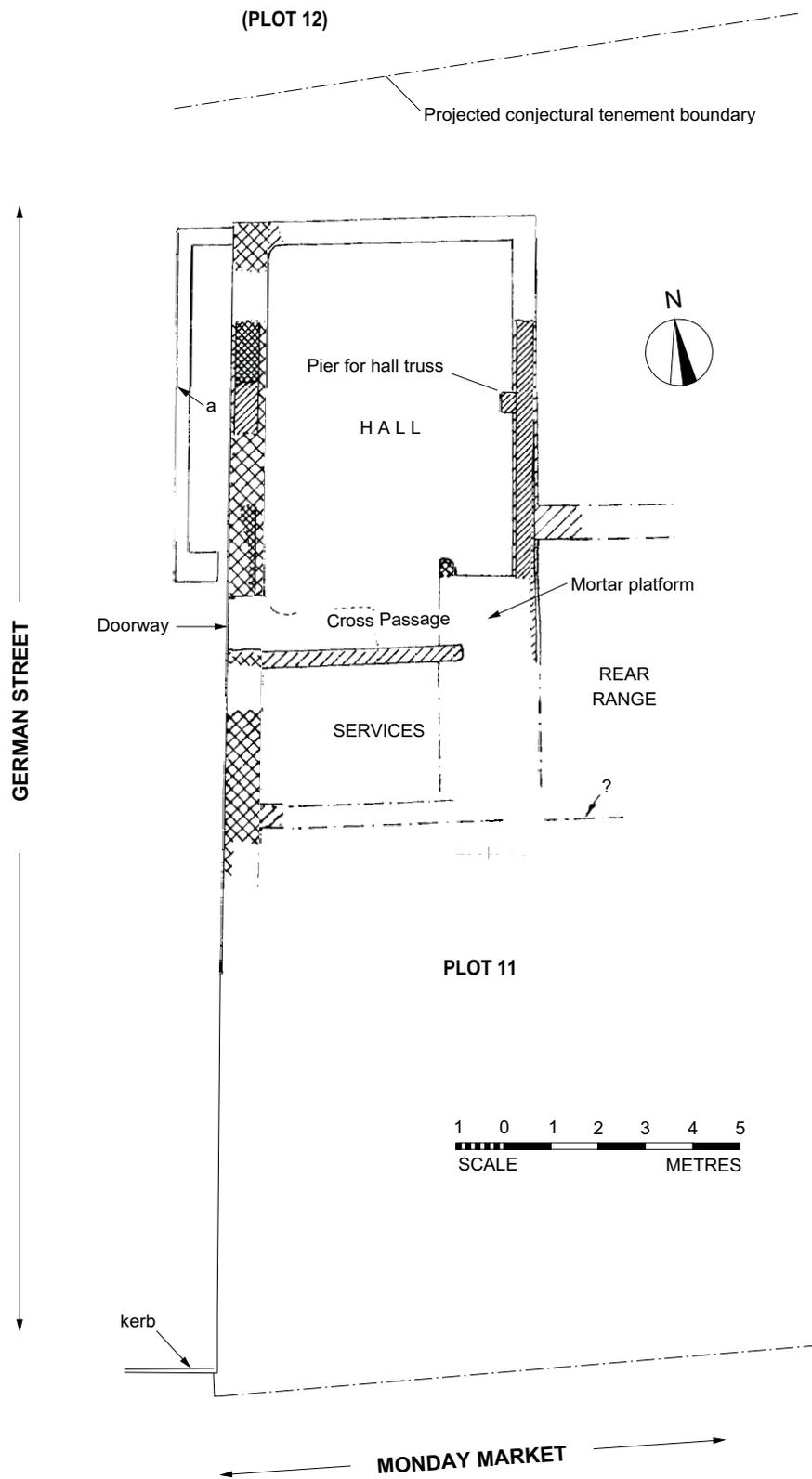


Fig. 1.5 German Street, 1974. Plan of the phase-II building



Fig.1.6 German Street, 1974. The site under excavation (rescue conditions) viewed from north.

(27ft.10ins.). In this respect the layout of the house was very similar to that which survives at The Armory on Quarter 7 (ESRO HBR 1/237). To judge from the foundations at the service end, the hall may have incorporated a rear aisle. The foundation for the eastern principal post of the hall's open truss was recovered, but the absence of any form of support for a free-standing aisle post suggests that the truss could have incorporated either a base-cruck, hammer-beam, or similar feature.

The north wall of a rear range accessible via the hall's rear doorway was found: it was running eastwards from the rear wall of the hall and, if not contemporary with the phase-II works, then had been added soon afterwards,. The range was only partially excavated and thus its size remains unknown.

The length of the phase-II house measured from the northern wall of the hall to the southern wall of the services was 13.5 metres (44ft.3ins.). However, as the building continued *c.*10.75 metres (35ft.3ins.) further beyond the southern wall of the services, it seems fair to suggest that the plot was at this period divided into two occupancies and that the part excavated represents the northern one. Assuming this to be so, whether the two dwellings remained in single ownership, or whether one of the two had been sold off is impossible to tell from the excavations.

The east wall of the new phase-II structure was found to survive along most of its length to a height of about ten or

twelve courses. There was no evidence of a foundation trench and the wall was probably built before the clay (which covered the old foundations) was put in place. The wall-faces were only roughly dressed and were probably plastered: some half-a-dozen plaster fragments were found within the destruction layer, near the wall. The presence of plaster seems to suggest that the lower part of the wall was of stone rather than timber-framed. The wall between the hall's cross-passage and the service bay measured 400-500 millimetres wide. Set midway along it, on the hall side were the remains of a brick step, thus suggesting the presence of a centrally-set doorway leading from the hall into the service room. The remains of a similar step and brick threshold marked the site of the principal external doorway leading from the street into the cross-passage. Both 'steps' were constructed of soft red bricks. The floors within the building were probably of beaten earth, although little remained of a noticeable earth floor and no signs of a central hearth were discovered: both were probably destroyed when the house was demolished.

On the eastern side of the service room and projecting across the cross-passage was a mortar platform, whose purpose is difficult to explain. The lack of a wall between the cross-passage and services at this point would suggest that the platform was a passageway with a tiled floor, though further excavation would be necessary to confirm its function. Sometime after the platform was built an eastward continuation of the service wall was built over the top of the platform. Since whatever had

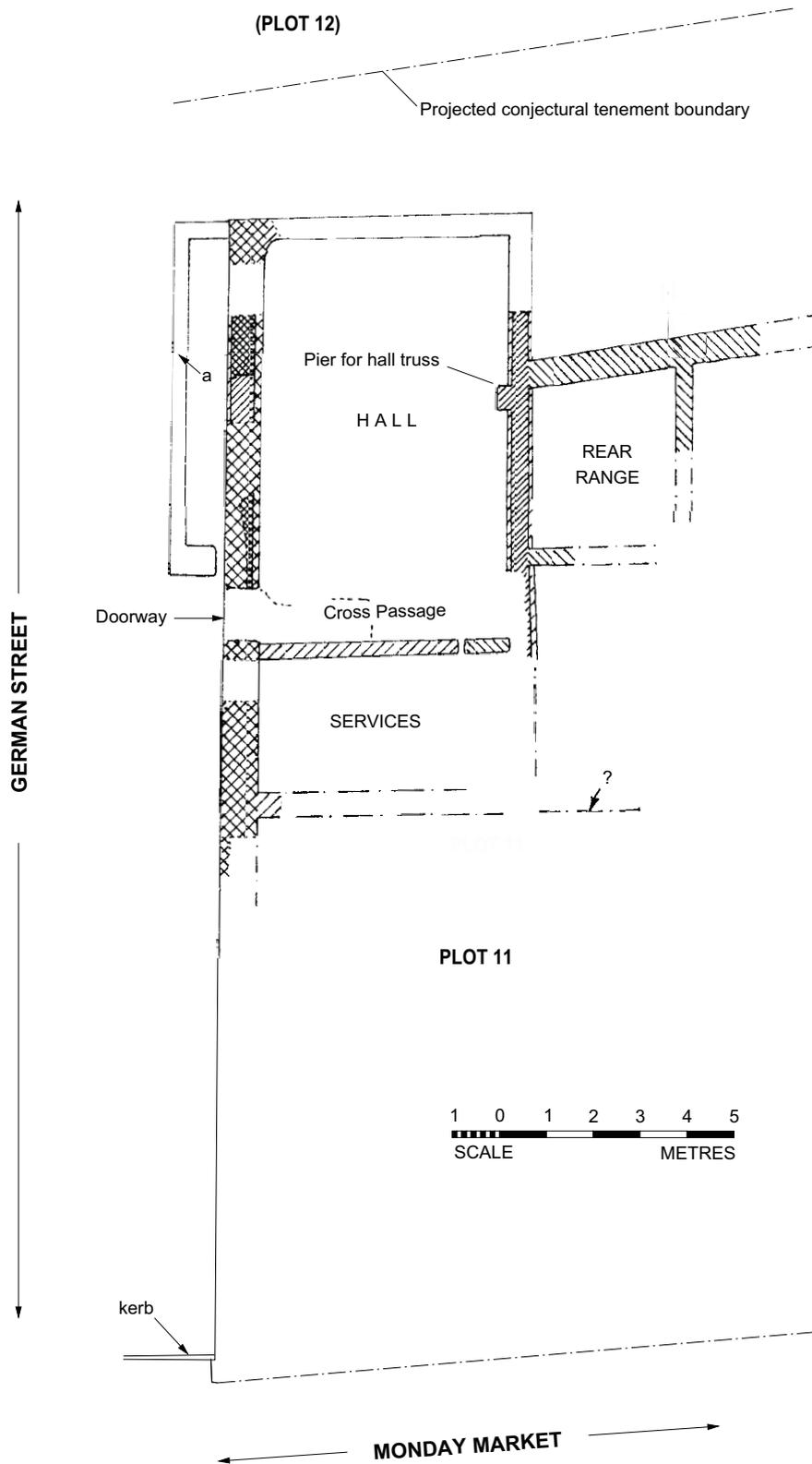


Fig.1.7 German Street, 1974. Plan of the phase-IIa building

been on the mortar bed was taken up to make way for the wall, the feature went out of use altogether at this time.

The quantity of slates found in the layers relating to the destruction of the building suggests that the roofs were slate-covered. Unlike slate, clay tiles were rare and seem to have been used principally as levelling courses within the walls.

Running along the length of the hall's facade, encroaching by about a metre onto the street, was the foundation of an insubstantial wall *c.*300 millimetres wide (marked 'a' in Fig. 1.5). This returned at each end to abut the main wall of the house. King suggests that this may represent the walls of an external front staircase serving a first-floor chamber which oversailed the upper end of the hall. This is a plausible explanation in that chambers of this type are found in some urban houses built upon constricted sites. But this is not a constricted site and the enclosure seems to be far too long for this purpose. Furthermore, such chambers were usually entered either directly from the hall through a stair trap in the floor, or, in some cases, via a side gallery extending across the length of the hall's open part. A further consideration is that a staircase in the position suggested would have crossed the line of the hall window(s). An alternative interpretation (at one time preferred by the Martins) is that the foundations related to a low 'garden' wall. A more likely possibility suggested by King is that the wall supported an external stall/counter for the sale of goods, and in this respect it is worth bearing in mind the proximity of the building to Monday Market. A somewhat similar, though shallower feature was discovered in 1977 running along the street facade of the open hall on Quarter 15, Plot 21 (*see* Chapter 2). As at Quarter 15, Plot 21, the area of street adjacent to the feature was paved, perhaps reinforcing the notion of a stall use. Not dissimilar deep stalls are known flanking one side of the elevated rows at Chester (Brown 1999, 22-22, 56, 64, 83).

*Phase IIa (15th or 16th C) (Fig. 1.7)*

The phase-IIa alterations involved the demolition of the phase-II rear range and its replacement by a larger range built out of square and comprising at least two, probably three rooms. As with its predecessor, the range was

accessible via the hall's rear doorway. The dimensions of the range are not known. Judging from the foundations, the external walls were of masonry and the internal partitions timber-framed.

*Destruction of the building upon plot 11*

Abandonment of the site cannot be closely dated from the archaeological evidence, although the information recovered suggests that it occurred sometime between the mid-15th and mid-16th centuries. This is to some extent confirmed by the lack of any indications that a fireplace had been inserted into the hall. The available documentary evidence adds little. In 1560 the property had then recently escheated to the town. In that year it was granted out to Thomas Sturgeon and was described as a tenement and land in Quarter 19 abutting north to the lands of the heirs of George Lowes, west and south to the street, south and east to the tenement and lands of John Durrant, east to the street, and east to the orchard of Robert Holden (ESRO WIN 52 fo. 143). Whether 'tenement' meant 'house' is unclear, and even if it did, the abutments make it clear that the property was by this date of considerable size and was an amalgamation of several plots. Even if a house still stood upon the holding in 1560, it could as easily have been located on the eastern boundary (fronting onto Friar's Road) or further north along the German Street frontage. The property as described in 1560 can be identified in the 1543 town rental, where it is represented by two holdings owned by William Hode. One, held at a king's rent of 4d, was small and fronted onto Friar's Road; the other was much larger and was held at a king's rent of 2/1d. Both properties are identified in the rental by the owner's name only, with no indication as to whether there were houses standing upon them (ESRO RYE 146/7). A recent detailed analysis of the rental and of title deeds of the same period suggests that Hode's property equated to plots 11-13 as listed in the 1292 rental, but with the eastern part of plot 12 - and possibly part of the eastern end of plot 13 - sold off. What the documentary sources do make clear is that in 1543 there were still at least two houses standing to the east of the excavation site, further along the southern side of Quarter 19. These had been demolished by 1584 (ESRO WIN 53 fos. 236, 248; *see also* Martin and Martin 2002a, Quarter 19).



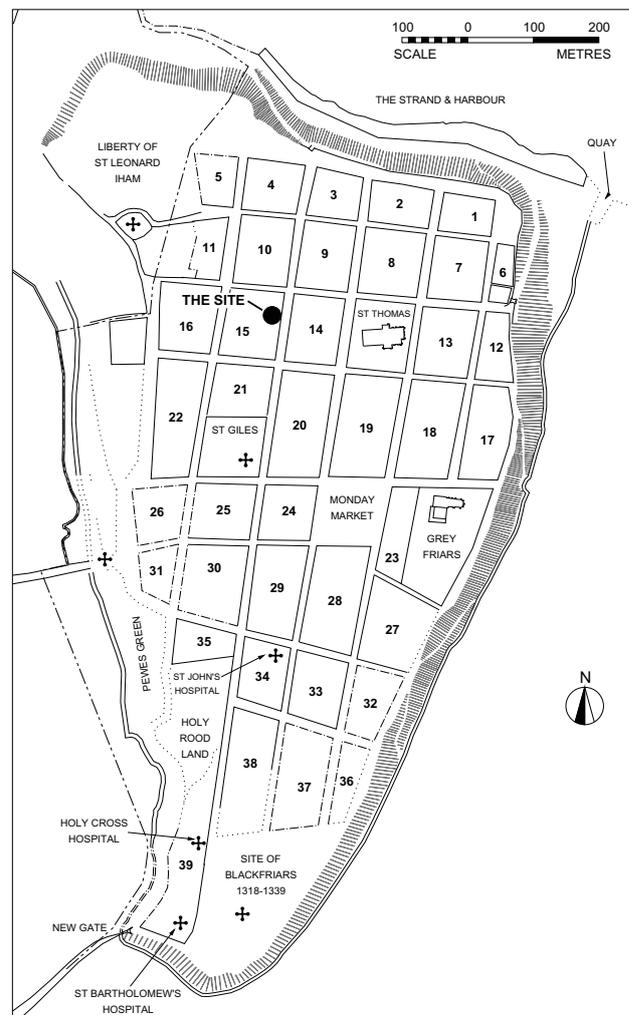
## 2. ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS IN RECTORY LANE, 1976-1989: QUARTER 15, PLOTS 21, 22 (BLACKFRIARS BARN) AND PLOT 23

David Rudling and David Martin

### INTRODUCTION (*Fig. 2.1*)

The remains of Blackfriars Barn and the adjacent lands were acquired by the National Trust in 1975 as part of Wickham Farm, Icklesham. In 1976 the Sussex Archaeological Field Unit (now the University College London Field Archaeology Unit, hereafter referred to as UCLFAU) carried out excavations in and around the barn in advance of consolidation works. These were undertaken on behalf of the National Trust and were under the direction of David Freke and the supervision of David Rudling. As part of the same project an architectural survey was made of the cellars and upstanding remains. Although the existence of the cellars had been long known, the architectural survey revealed that rather than being of 18th- or early-19th-century build as previously thought, most of the upstanding walls dated from the same period as the cellars and represented the remains of a substantial medieval structure. The barn is built upon Plot 22 of Quarter 15 as listed in New Winchelsea's founding rental of 1292; the land immediately to its north represents Plot 21.

Work was begun on the clearance of the front and rear cellars beneath the former barn in 1976 and clearance of all three cellars was continued in 1977 as a Manpower Services Commission Job Creation Programme under the direction of John Bell. Once this clearance work had finished, John Bell and his team switched their efforts to the excavation of the land immediately to the north of the barn. Although not a member of the Job Creation team, throughout the project David Martin acted both as architectural advisor and site photographer and as such made regular visits to the site. John Bell's involvement at Plot 21 continued until 1980/1981 when he and a



*Fig.2.1*  
Location of the site in relation to the town  
plan as laid out in the late 13th century.

group of RAF cadets excavated a deep stone-lined pit or well in the southeast corner of the site.

Regrettably, neither the project as set up under the Job Creation Programme nor that involving the RAF cadets included either financial provision or arrangements for the writing up and publication of the excavation upon Plot 21. John Bell ceased his involvement in archaeology during the early 1990s. Although his site plans, his drawn sections through two of the principal pits and some notes have been made available, despite repeated requests he has not provided a full set of site records for his excavations - the likelihood is that they no longer exist. The present account of Plot 21 is therefore based upon the limited documentation provided by John Bell and the photographs and architectural records made by David Martin. Although the architectural records contain secure data relating to the sequential development of the excavated building, they do not include detailed descriptions of the excavated remains. These are known to have been made by the members of the Job Creation team, but are not amongst the details which have been made available. Only some of the finds made by Bell and his colleagues have been studied: others may become available in the future.

In 1980 David Rudling returned to Blackfriars Barn to undertake a watching brief during the digging of a drainage gully to remove excess surface water from the interior of the barn. In 1989 UCLFAU was commissioned by the National Trust to undertake a soil resistivity survey of the area surrounding Blackfriars Barn. This work was carried out by Luke Barber. In 1997 members of the Hastings Area Archaeological Research Group (assisted by Jacqui Pickworth, a National Trust volunteer warden for Winchelsea) cleared out general rubbish in the cellars beneath Blackfriars Barn and sorted some of the retained finds, including worked masonry and 19th/20th-century pottery (Greenhalgh, 1997).

### HISTORICAL BACKGROUND TO PLOT 22 (BLACKFRIARS BARN) AND PLOT 21

David Martin

Using the town's founding rental dated 1292, the original layout of the tenements upon Quarter 15 was reconstructed by W. M. Homan in 1949. Details contained within an inquiry taken in 1415 into the proposed alignment of a new town wall has allowed Homan's reconstruction to be authenticated (Fig. 2.2). The new wall was to run down the western side of the quarter and thus the inquiry lists all tenements along that side of the quarter. It is possible from the king's rents

given to equate these properties with tenements in the 1292 rental (PRO C145/293 (18); ESRO RYE 146/2; Martin and Martin 2002a, 39-41). The building now known as Blackfriars Barn is identifiable as Plot 22 in the 1292 rental - a 17-*virgae* (perch) plot held by Richard Neam at an annual king's rent of 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. The tenement immediately to the north of the barn represents Plot 21: it too was 17 *virgae* in extent, held at 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. Its holder in 1292 was William Suiff. The tenement to the south of the barn - Plot 23 - was considerably smaller, amounting to 10 $\frac{3}{4}$  *virgae* held at 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ d by Roger Cotesone (PRO SC 11/674). None of the plots on Quarter 15 were listed as decayed rents in 1344/5 (PRO SC 12/15/78), although by 1363 the situation had changed very markedly as 16 of the 25 plots were given as 'waste, burnt and uninhabited' (PRO SC 6/1032/11-13; PRO SC 12/15/55). In this respect it is worth noting that Plot 21 was one of the few plots within the quarter not listed as decayed, although both Plot 22 (upon which the ruins of Blackfriars Barn stand) and Plot 23 at that date were.

Already by 1499 plots 21 and 22 were in single ownership. They were in that year sold by Richard Goddard of Winchelsea to William Parnell of Rye, and described in the deed as 'two adjoining pieces of land, on



Fig.2.2  
Reconstruction of properties as in 1292.  
The area of the excavation is shown

one of which [*ie* Plot 21] are buildings and the other [*ie* Plot 22 - Blackfriars Barn] is surrounded by stone walls with a cellar beneath'. The fact that the building above the cellars was already derelict by 1499 raises the question whether it had remained in ruins for the entire period since 1363. Also included in the sale were two gardens. The deed was endorsed in a hand of *c.*1550 'the messuage late of Moses Pette' [BL Add. Ch. 30926]. Abutments are given for all the plots listed in the deed, from which it is clear that the conveyance relates not only to Plots 21 and 22, but also to the plot immediately to the south of 22, another on the western side of the quarter and yet another on the northern side, being Plots 'b', 'i' & 'k' as given in a town rental of 1543 (Fig. 2.3) (ESRO RYE 146/7; Martin and Martin 2002a, 40). At that date they were the property of Thomas Edwards. According to his will of 1545, Thomas Edwards was of St Giles parish and was chaplain of John Godfrey's chantry in St Thomas' church, Winchelsea [ESRO W/A1.64]. He held other property in the town, but almost certainly lived here.

There is a further deed of the combined property dated 1573, at which time it was sold by John Durrant of Winchelsea, yeoman, to John Wood of Guestling,

yeoman. In this deed the property was described as a 'messuage with three cellars jointly builded under and between the stone walls adjoining and belonging to the said messuage, a house or barn, a herb garden and three orchards lying together in Quarter 15'. Full abutments are given, and late owners are quoted as John Grene, formerly Maurice Eustace of Winchelsea (BL Add. Ch. 30928; ESRO WIN 52, fo. 105). Wood, still described as of Guestling, sold the property in 1581 to Thomas May, gent of Ticehurst (BL Add Ch 30929) and in 1610 various people (probably May's trustees) conveyed it to William Mercer of Battle, glover (ESRO WIN 56 fo. 96). By this date the property had been increased to include the northeastern and northwestern corner plots on the quarter (Plots 'a' and 'j' as listed in the 1543 town rental) being the entire northern half of Quarter 15. The last extant deed is dated 1635 when the property, then described as a messuage, close or garden and adjoining one acre, was sold by John Baker of Winchelsea, weaver, to Daniel White, who by that date had already acquired the southern half of the quarter. Thus the entire quarter at that time came into single ownership. The house was probably demolished soon afterwards.

The town rental of 1677 confirms Daniel White as owning the entire quarter, then described merely as two pieces of ground (ESRO WIN 58 fos. 237-238). By 1758 both had been merged with land to the south, upon Quarter 21 to form a 4½-acre field called Chestnut Field (ESRO AMS 5806/3; ESRO WIN 2315). By 1842 the walls above the cellar had been converted into a barn (ESRO TDE 90). In his book on Winchelsea published in 1850 W. D. Cooper wrongly identified the cellars and remains as being those of the Black Friars' buildings (Cooper 1850, 150), an error which eventually gave rise to the name *Blackfriars Barn*. The barn survived until the 1950s when it burnt down.

## EXCAVATIONS ON PLOT 22 (BLACKFRIARS BARN)

David Rudling

### Detailed description of the excavations

Although used as a barn throughout its modern life, beneath the extant ruins is a fine three-chamber vaulted cellar of the late 13th or early 14th century, whilst the barn walls, although now fragmentary, are largely of the same date. Although the building was derelict by 1499 (and perhaps since 1363), its ruins were not converted into a barn until the late 18th century at the earliest. A photograph taken from the south before it was burnt shows it with a hipped roof and a low eaves on its southern side (Fig. 2.4). This shape, taken with the extant



Fig.2.3  
Reconstruction of properties as in 1543.  
The area of the excavation is shown



Fig. 2.4

*Blackfriars Barn viewed from the south, prior to destruction by fire. [Hastings Museum and Art Gallery]*

remains, indicate that the barn was a single-aisled structure with its tall wagon doorway facing north. Between this tall doorway and the lower doorway in the south wall of the aisle would have been the threshing floor. The photograph shows a farmyard immediately to the south, within which are two outhouses. That on the western side was apparently the southward extension of an outshut which extended across the western end of the barn. (For the detailed findings of the architectural survey of the extant medieval remains made in 1976 *see* ESRO HBR 1/223). Like the barn which later reused its walls, the medieval masonry building was set 'gable on' to the street. Originally, access to the cellar was only from the street, although at a later date additional access was provided from the adjacent property to the north (*ie* Plot 21).

The excavations in 1976 consisted of clearing and excavating the interior of the barn down to the clay capping overlying the cellar vaults, investigating the area to the west of the building and either side, establishing a floor level in the western vault, and clarifying the form of the original street entrance to the vaults.

*The interior of the building (Figs. 2.5 and 2.6)*

General clearance of debris from the interior revealed a previously unrecorded blocked fireplace (context 11)

incorporated within the south wall. It measured 2.44 metres wide and had splayed sandstone jambs: part of its relieving arch was extant. By removing two small areas of the blocking it was possible to show that the fireplace had a rear wall of rendered, yellow 'Flemish' bricks, and a hearth 520 millimetres deep, which consisted of similar bricks, this time placed on edge and set at 90 degrees to the wall. The edge of the hearth was lined with similar bricks (*c.*120 mm x 40 mm) set lengthwise (*ie* at 90 degrees to the remaining hearth bricks).

The excavation strategy for the interior of the building was to use the quadrant method. The shallow depths, disturbed natures and very modern dates of most of the deposits revealed, however, rendered this approach of limited use. The sequence of deposits within the four quadrants were as follows:

*Northwest quadrant:* Context 1 above 10 above 15. Finds from contexts 10 and 15 contained nothing modern: both included pottery-types dated to the period *c.*1450-1600.

*Southeast quadrant:* Context 3 above 13. Context 13 contained a mixture of medieval and transitional period pottery.

*Southwest quadrant:* Context 4 above vault capping. A large area of this quadrant had been disturbed by a shallow scoop or pit (27), the upper fill (27a) of which yielding a farthing of 1930 and an army

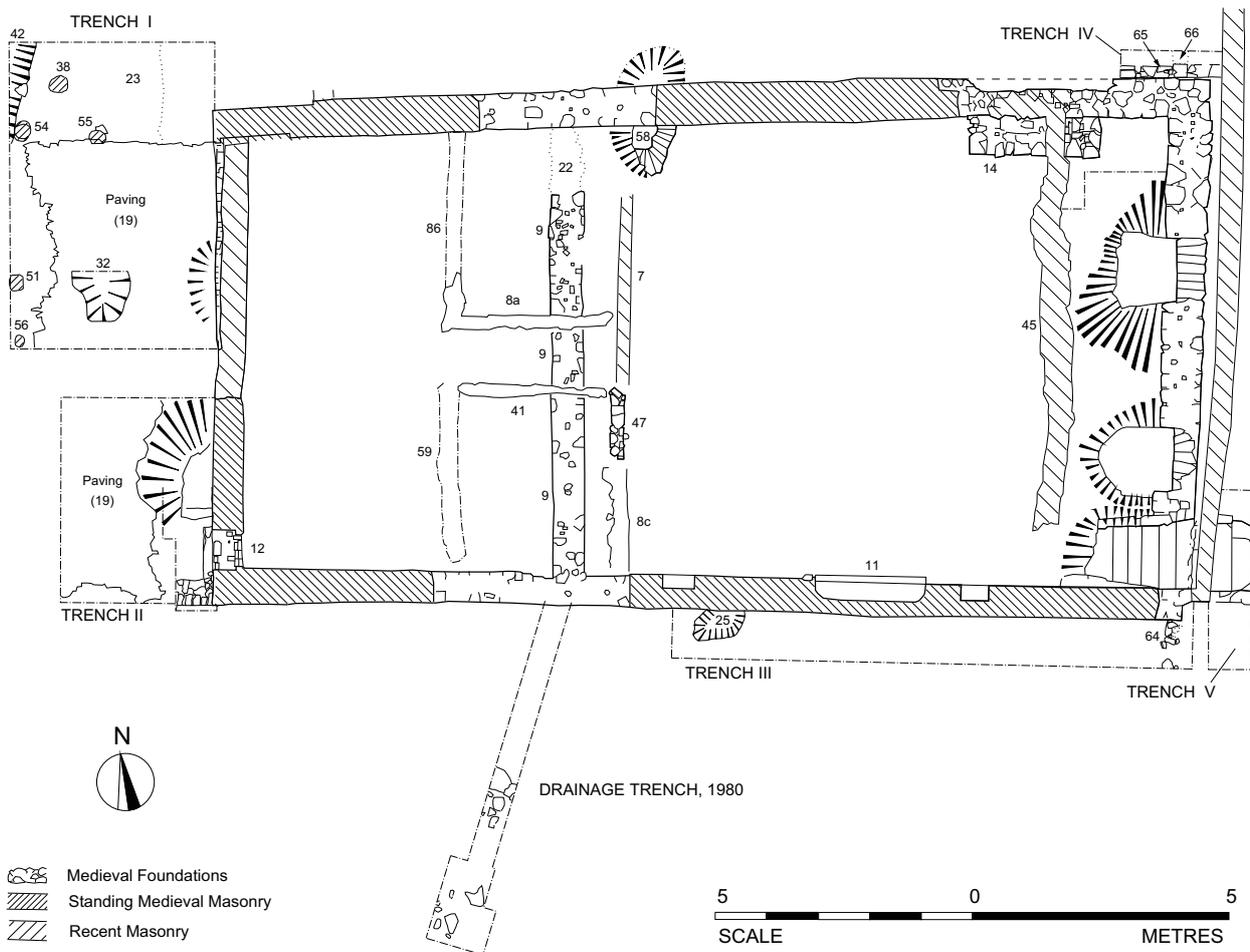


Fig. 2.5

Plot 22 - plan showing location of trenches and features within the building.

button. The lower fill (27b) was a stony deposit containing three sherds of pottery dated to *c.*1450-1600.

*Northeast quadrant:* Context 5 above 18. Finds from context 18 included some medieval pottery of *c.*1300-1500, but mainly transitional pottery of *c.*1450-1600. Additional context numbers (37, 39 and 46) were allocated to the topsoil layers in the quadrant baulks. All these deposits were above a clay deposit which seals the stones forming the web/barrel of the cellar roof.

Beneath the modern topsoil layers referred to above were a number of features. The most recent comprised five lengths of modern sleeper wall of brick and mortared sandstone (7, 8, 41). Three of the walls and a robbed-out foundation (59) were orientated north-south at 90 degrees to the southern entrance of the barn: the other two were orientated east-west between the other wall lines. It should be noted that the two large wagon entrances (one cut through the medieval south wall, the other through the medieval northern wall) are not set

directly opposite each other. The excavated sleeper walls are interpreted as the supports for the joists which carried a timber threshing floor extending between the two entrances. The eastern wall overlaid an earlier section of stone foundation (47), whilst the east-west section of stone wall 8a was more recent than wall 7 since it overlaid the foundation trench for the brick wall. Soil (50) below wall 8a yielded a farthing dated 1941. Other modern features associated with the use of the building as a barn included several large flat stones which probably supported aisle posts, and a mortared sandstone wall (45) near the eastern end of the medieval building. This almost certainly carried the soleplate of a timber-framed wall which formed the east wall of the post-medieval barn. The wall overlaid two pieces of post-medieval pottery and is thus dated to the late 18th or early 19th century.

The short length of earlier, narrow, mortared stone wall (47) referred to above served as a sleeper wall for a timber frame, the lime-mortar fillet around the edge of



Fig. 2.6  
Foundation (Context 47) viewed from the south, showing mortar fillet indicating location of former timber soleplate.



Fig. 2.7  
Open area in front of window serving rear cellar

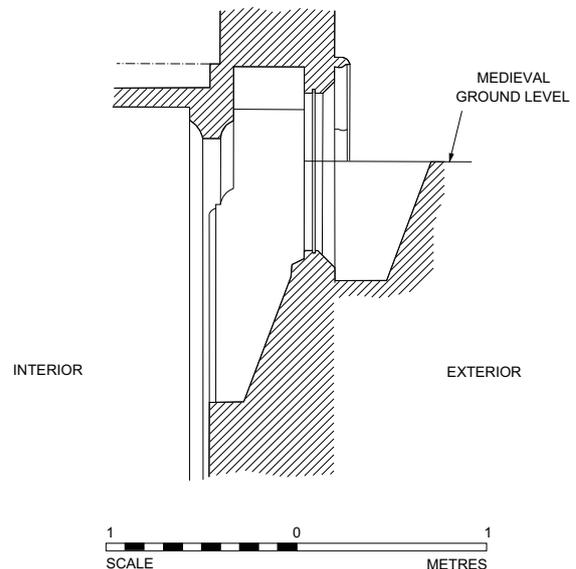


Fig. 2.8  
Section through cellar window showing external open area.

the former timber soleplate having survived *in situ*. It showed that the plate was 260 millimetres wide (Fig. 2.6). The mortar fillet indicated that both the sleeper wall and soleplate terminated 2.30 metres from the southern wall of the building: the original northern extent of the feature is unknown. It is suggested that this wall may have been the foundation for a stair ladder at the western end of the hall, providing access to the chamber above the adjacent room which is only half a metre to the west. The western wall of the hall consisted of a mortared sandstone wall (9) 600 millimetres wide with rubble core and straight, well-constructed faces. The northern end of this wall had been robbed out and may indicate the location of a doorway into the chamber to the west. Material from the robber trench (22) of the wall/?doorway yielded only two medieval sherds of *c.*1300-1500, but 46 pieces of transitional pottery of *c.*1450-1600. These finds may indicate the date of abandonment/demolition of the medieval building on Plot 22. Wall 9 was bonded into the southern wall of the building. In between the hall's western wall (9) and the

possible staircase support (47) was an area of stone rubble (26), which perhaps represented wall collapse. Associated dating evidence included two sherds of pottery of *c.*1450-1600. Other features discovered within the building include an unexplained internal thickening (14) of the north wall and a small area of vaulting collapse (58) immediately adjacent to the north wall. The thickening (14) measured 2.75 metres long by 700 millimetres wide and was straight-jointed to the adjacent main wall, thus proving it to be of a later date than the wall. At the southern end of the barn's western wall the excavation of the southwest quadrant included the investigation of the cill to a narrow medieval doorway (12) which gave access into the yard beyond. This cill, 640 millimetres wide, was made of yellow 'Flemish'

bricks laid lengthwise.

*Trenches I and II (Figs. 2.5 and 2.7-11)*

Trenches I and II were sited immediately to the west of the medieval building's rear wall. They were designed to locate any adjacent features and to investigate the two windows lighting the western quadripartite vaulted chamber of the cellar. Whilst the window to the south was open at the time of excavation, the northern window was still blocked with modern fill (20): this included a penny dated 1917. Below shallow modern topsoil deposits (17 and 21: Trenches II and I respectively) the two window openings were bordered to the north and west by paving (19) comprising Tilgate stone, sandstone and occasional red brick, all predominantly laid on edge in sand. The northern extent of the paving was in line with the northern masonry wall of the medieval building. Both medieval window openings retained the remains of their original external open areas (stone-lined pits to allow the light in) which had vertical side walls and a front wall with a battered-back face (Figs. 2.7-8). The open areas have since been rebuilt to a modern design.

To the north of the paving was an area of modern topsoil (23) containing occasional pieces of sandstone. Given the absence of *in-situ* paving, an area ('Ib') two metres square in the northwest corner of Trench I was excavated down to natural. Bearing in mind its location, this area presumably belonged to the adjacent medieval tenement (Plot 21). Below the turf and topsoil (Fig. 2.11) was a layer of yellowish loam (28), 60 millimetres deep. This deposit yielded 78 sherds of pottery of the period *c.* 1450-1600. The underlying layer (29) contained much charcoal and mortar flecks and dipped to the west. It too yielded mainly transitional-period pottery (*c.* 1450-1600), with just one sherd dated to the medieval period (*c.* 1300-1500). Part of a plain glazed ?Netherlandish floor tile and a post-medieval iron horseshoe were other discoveries from this layer. Below layer 29 was a patchy deposit of grey loam (33), and this produced a total of nine sherds of medieval pottery and 56 sherds dated to the transitional period. Other finds included a 16th-century copper-alloy buckle, some lead caulking and an iron whittle-tang knife. Beneath layer 33 was a layer of yellow clay (36), the finds from which included 13 and 11 sherds respectively of medieval and transitional pottery. Cutting layer 36 were three post-holes (38, 54 and 55), *c.* 300 millimetres wide, and a ditch or pit (42) (Fig. 2.10: Test-trench 'Ib'). Post-hole 38, roughly in the centre of Test-trench 'Ib', contained five sherds of transitional pottery and one sherd of post-medieval date. The other post-holes were at either end of the southern edge of the Test-trench. Post-hole 54 yielded two sherds of transitional pottery and one sherd of later date. The

recovery of two sherds of post-medieval pottery from these three post-holes indicates that they date to that period, despite the fact that they were not recognized at a higher level. Two similar post-holes were found in Test-trench 'Ic' – *see* below).

The partially revealed ditch/pit (42), whose eastern edge ran obliquely to the western face of the test-trench, yielded a mixture of sherds: three dated to *c.* 1300-1500 and seven to the period *c.* 1450-1600. Other finds from

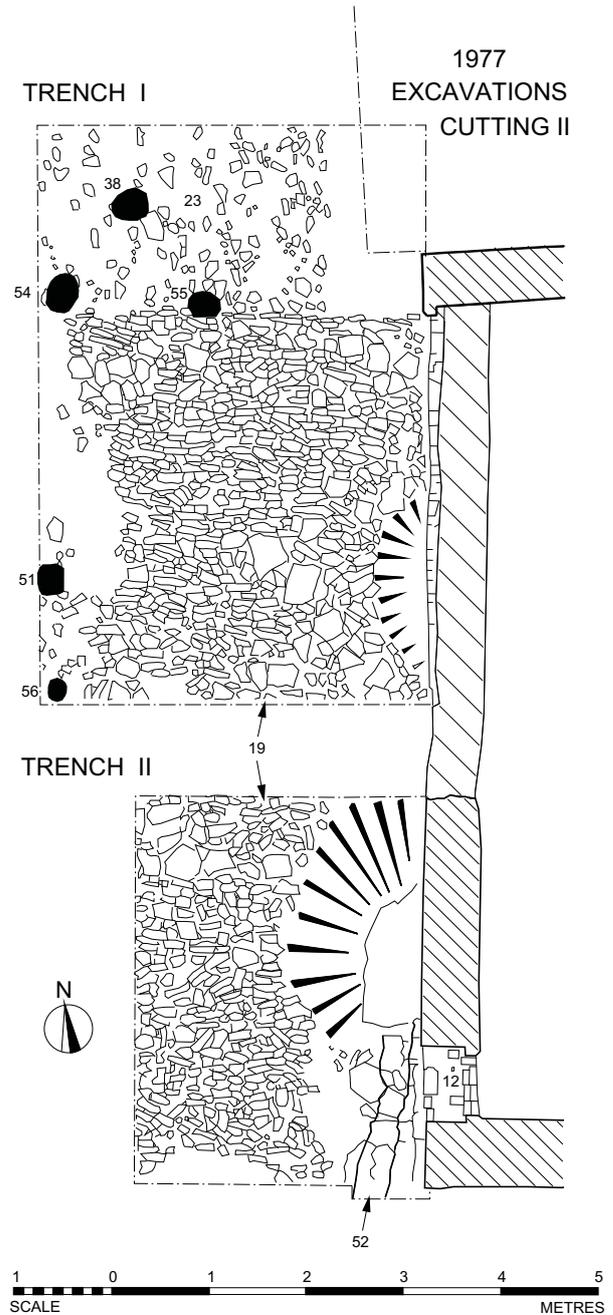


Fig. 2.9  
Trenches I and II; upper levels.

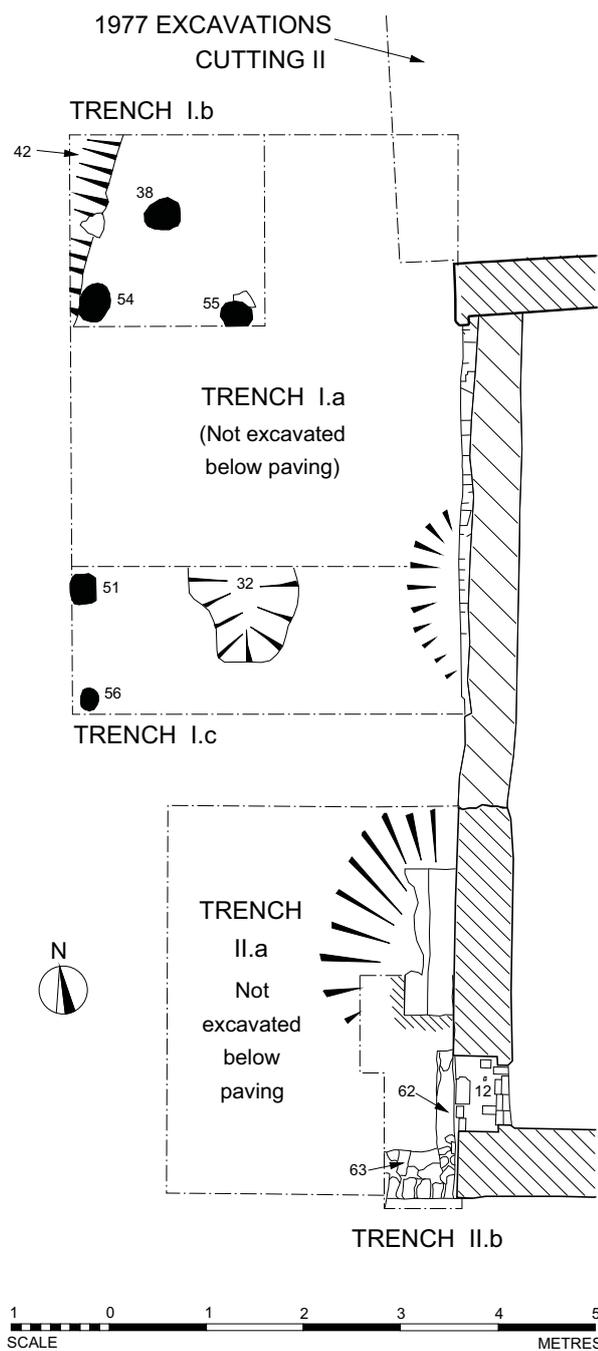


Fig. 2.10  
Trenches I and II; lower levels.

this feature included an iron fish-hook and various items made of copper alloy: a pin, a fragment of fine wire (possibly a pin shank) which has been dated to the 16th century, an ornamental plate with incised decoration (showing a crowned female figure) from the end of a knife handle (dating: transitional/Tudor), and a long needle with a triangular-sectioned tip such as was used for working with fine leather, as in glove-making (dating:

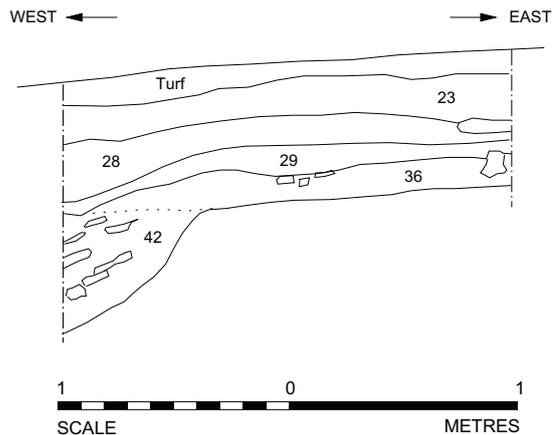


Fig. 2.11  
Section along northern side of Trench Ib.

transitional/Tudor) (For further details regarding the metalwork finds see Chapters 14 and 15). Faunal remains from the fill of ditch/pit 42 included bones of cattle, sheep, pig, chicken (including cock) and rabbit.

At the southern end of Trench I an area 1.5 metres wide (Test-trench 'Ic') was fully excavated in order to obtain dating material from beneath the paving surface (19). Beneath the paving stone was a deposit of sandy loam soil with traces of mortar (31). All 96 sherds of pottery date to the period c.1450-1600 and thus provide good relative dating for the overlying cobbling (19), as do the contents of a shallow scoop/depression cut into layer 31 (see Fig. 2.10: Test-trench 'Ic'). All 123 sherds of pottery from this feature (32) are dated to the transitional period (ie to c.1600). To the west of the paved surface were two post-holes: 51 and 56. Whilst post-hole 51 was fairly well-preserved (c.300 mm wide and 450 mm deep), the other feature was smaller (c.230 mm wide and 150 mm deep). Only the larger of these features yielded any dating evidence: a single sherd of 19th-/20th-century stoneware. These post-holes, together with post-holes 54 and 55 in Trench 'Ib', may have formed parts of a modern timber structure covering the paved surface to the west of the medieval building. Beneath layer 31 was a deposit (43) of yellow-brown loam soil with charcoal patches. Finds included pottery from both the medieval and transitional periods, window glass and a pierced copper-alloy disc.

Trench II was sited to the south of Trench I (Figs. 2.9 & 2.10) Excavation around the southern of the two doorways in the west wall of the adjacent medieval building revealed some flat sandstone slabs beneath a layer (34) containing modern debris. These slabs functioned as a modern drain (52) which emptied via the south window into the western quadripartite cellar. To

the east of the drain, beneath the cill of the southern doorway, an offset or ledge (62) 1 metre long was found. Extending westwards from its southern end was the foundation of a masonry boundary wall 500 millimetres wide (63) (Fig. 2.10). Given that the narrow doorway is oriented with its rear arch towards the exterior of the building, this evidence suggests that the doorway may have given access to some form of covered pentice built against the boundary wall leading westwards to a rear detached kitchen. The offset immediately outside the doorway may represent the support for either a flight of steps or a raised timber floor within the covered way. To the north was a deposit of yellow clay (35). This clay had been used to fill the construction trench for the Tilgate stone retaining wall (40) which formed the southern side of the open area outside the western cellar's southern window. It yielded a single sherd of medieval pottery.

*Trench III (Figs. 2.5 and 2.12-13)*

A trench 1.5 metres wide (III) was excavated against the



*Fig 2.12  
Remains of foundation to front wall (Context 64)  
of building upon Plot 23.*

eastern half of the south wall of the medieval building. The aim was to establish the nature of any surviving archaeological remains at the boundary between Plots 22 and 23. The topsoil (24) contained large quantities of tile, brick and mortar, and modern finds, such as pottery and bottle glass. At the western end of Trench III was an irregularly shaped pit (25) against the medieval masonry wall. The pit reached a depth of 960 millimetres against the masonry wall and contained a modern land drain which may have discharged into the southern wall of the central vaulted cellar beneath the barn. There was a wide variety of finds of both medieval/Tudor and modern date. Beneath layer 24 was a deposit of yellow clay (30). This yielded only three sherds of pottery: two are medieval (*c.*1300-1500) and the other is transitional (*c.*1450-1600). At the eastern end of the trench, extending southwards in line with the former front wall of the medieval building on Plot 22, were the disturbed remains of a rough dry-stone footing (64) built to support the soleplate of a timber-framed wall (Fig. 2.12). This is interpreted as being the front wall of a building upon Plot 23.

*Trench IV (Fig. 2.5)*

In order to record and examine the northeast corner of the medieval building and its boundary with Plot 21 adjacent to the north, a small area (Trench IV) was excavated beyond the foundation (45) which originally supported the eastern timber-framed end wall of the post-medieval barn. This trench was set astride the tenement boundary, extending northwards by approximately 500 millimetres into the adjacent Plot 21. The foundation for the corner of the medieval masonry building upon Plot 22 was revealed below a layer (16) of demolition material which also included 18 sherds of transitional pottery (*c.*1450-1600) and 24 sherds of post-medieval ceramics, including some dated by Clive Orton to the 19th century. Below layer 16, and within the medieval masonry building was a deposit (44) containing many pebbles and sandstone fragments. No finds of modern date were recovered from layer 44: all but two of the 15 pottery sherds belonged to the transitional period, the other sherds being medieval. Other finds included a medieval *Paludina*-limestone mortar resting on the underlying deposit of yellow clay (which was not excavated) and an iron hinge pivot. Within the street outside the front wall of the masonry building on Plot 22, and below layer 16, was a deposit (49) of yellow clay with patches of mortar. The few finds from the clay included a copper-alloy pin. Immediately to the north of the medieval north wall, but set back slightly from its northeast corner, were the mortared sandstone footings of two narrow walls (65 & 66, each *c.*300 mm wide) designed to support parts of the timber-framed building on adjacent Plot 21 (*see below*).

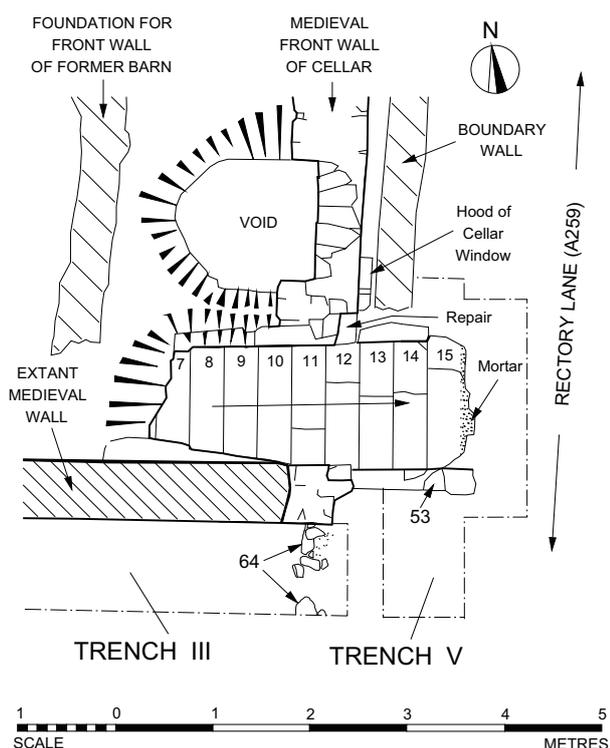


Fig. 2.13

Eastern end of Trench III and V showing foundation to front wall of building upon plot 23 and entrance to cellar on plot 22. (This detailed plan has been enhanced to show the results of the 1977 watching brief, when that section of the boundary wall extending across the cellar steps was removed and the uppermost step fully exposed).

#### Trench V (Figs. 2.5 and 2.13-14)

Trench V was located immediately to the east of the modern boundary wall against the street. Its purpose was to ascertain the condition of the uppermost stone step of an external flight which led down into the cellar. At this time two steps were exposed, each c.1.3 metres long, 330 millimetres wide, with risers of 230 millimetres. To the west a third step remained unexcavated beneath the modern boundary wall, although its riser was visible from the western side of the wall. To the south of the two excavated steps was a sandstone retaining wall (53) though no similar wall was found on the northern side. Within the cellar, the remainder of the cellar steps were also excavated. At the bottom of the staircase work was begun in the summer of 1976 to clear the east chamber of large quantities of 19th-/early 20th-century rubbish (context 2), the cellar having been used during this period as a rubbish dump. This clearance was subsequently completed in 1977 by John Bell and the Manpower Services Commission Project, at which time the southern



Fig. 2.14

Return step to hood mould on cellar window adjacent to main entrance steps

end of the modern boundary wall was carefully removed and the excavation of the flight of steps completed.

The 1977 excavations extended further eastwards than had been possible in 1976 and confirmed that three treads survived within that part of the staircase external to the building. However, the remains of the mortar bedding for a further riser indicated that a fourth, uppermost step had been lost, as too had any associated street paving which may once have existed. The uppermost extant tread was located c.550 millimetres below modern ground surface, thus indicating that, allowing for the lost uppermost step, since mediæval times the ground surface at this point had risen only by c.320 millimetres. The threshold of the cellar doorway incorporated within the facade of the mediæval building was located 1.23 metres below modern ground level and was thus originally approximately 900 millimetres below street level. Although most of the dressed stones which formed the external jambs of the doorway had been robbed, the lower stone of the southern jamb was found to survive *in situ*. It comprised a quarter roll with associated hollow chamfer. The more southerly of the two windows serving the eastern cellar was sited so close to the cellar doorway that its external open area was formed as one with the stair enclosure, there being no dividing wall between the two. This was evidently

always the case, for the excavations revealed the *in-situ* hood moulding of the window. Unlike those of the other cellar windows, the hood incorporated a return stop towards the cellar steps (Fig. 12.14).

#### *Trench VI (not illustrated)*

Prior to the commencement of major clearance work in the western quadripartite chamber of the cellar, an area three metres square (Trench VI) sited adjacent to the doorway leading into the adjoining barrel-vaulted chamber was cleared of modern rubbish and soil. This was excavated down to the original ground/floor level, which was of yellow clay. Finds from elsewhere (context 6) in this chamber comprised masses of 19th- and early-20th-century rubbish (pottery, glass, bone, *etc*) and some earlier finds, including part of a stone mortar and a stone stop to the hood moulding of a doorway or window. Most of the clearance work in this cellar was undertaken by John Bell and his team.

#### *The watching brief of 1980 (Fig. 2.5)*

In 1980 a drainage gully orientated north-south was dug to the south of the southern wagon entrance into Blackfriars Barn, within the area once occupied by Plot 23. Its purpose was to remove excess rainwater from the interior of the former barn. The gully, 6 metres long and 600 millimetres wide, increased in depth from 200 millimetres at its northern end to 350 millimetres at its southern end, where it joined a sump, 1.7 metres long (north-south) by 1.12 metres wide and 600 millimetres deep. Finds from the topsoil (60) included two sherds of 17th-century pottery, whilst those from an underlying deposit of yellow clay (61) included sherds of pottery of the period *c.* 1450-1600. An area of sandstone and mortar (perhaps representing the remains of a lightly built foundation) was discovered in the gully between 2 metres and 3.2 metres to the south of the barn. Further finds of pieces of stoneware, and a concentration of charcoal, were observed during the excavation of the sump.

#### *The Geophysical Survey of 1989*

In 1989 Luke Barber of UCLFAU undertook a soil resistivity survey on behalf of the National Trust within the field and close to the west and north of Blackfriars Barn (Barber 1989b). The aims were to investigate the Blackfriars Barn tenement (*ie* Plot 22) further, with a view to locating its rear boundary, any ancillary buildings and to investigate the medieval tenements to the north of Blackfriars Barn, with particular regard to any damage

that proposed modifications to the modern sheepfold may have on any underlying archaeological remains in this area. Four 20-metre survey squares and four smaller areas were investigated, with readings taken at 1-metre intervals.

The survey revealed many anomalies of high resistance. All are apparently aligned on the street grid, suggesting that the features they represent do not predate the late-13th-century planned town. The generally high background readings, coupled with the large areas of very high resistance on the eastern side of the survey area, suggest that from at least Blackfriars Barn northwards along the eastern side of Quarter 15, the houses fronting Rectory Lane were, at least in part, of masonry construction. The results from the northwest area of the survey indicate that a north-facing frontage of buildings once bordered Third Street (*Tercia Strata*). It appears that at least some of this frontage was of masonry construction, although parts may have been used for predominantly timber-framed buildings, which tend to be less detectable by geophysical survey methods. A probable tenement boundary wall orientated north-south was located *c.* 24 metres west of Blackfriars Barn. This wall, which appears to be *c.* 22 metres long with probable east-west orientated return walls to the north and south, would appear to enclose both Plots 21 and 22 and to divide Plot 23 along its centre line. Ignoring the apparent anomaly of this division, the probable boundary alignments as ascertained from the resistivity survey correlate very closely with those reconstructed from the 1292 and 1543 rentals and from the surviving deed evidence.

#### **Discussion relating to the excavated results from Plot 22 (Blackfriars Barn Site)**

The excavations in 1976 provided much new information about the extant remains of Blackfriars Barn and proved that much of the south, north and west walls of the upstanding remains are of late-13th or early-14th-century date. In terms of the original medieval masonry structure they revealed a ground plan which included an exceptionally large open hall *c.* 10.3 metres long and on average 8.9 metres wide (internally) built end-on to the street frontage, with, to the west of a cross-wall, a chamber *c.* 8.5 metres long (north-south) and 6 metres wide. This chamber had two doors leading to the yard at the rear of the tenement. The yard may have contained a detached kitchen, perhaps reached via a covered passage entered from the southern door in the west wall of the main building. Other features within the main building include a fireplace set completely within the thickness of the hall's south wall, an internal wall thickening

(14: function unknown); a small section of footing (47) for a timber frame (?stairs) adjacent to the western wall of the hall. The early use of 'Flemish' brick was also demonstrated, albeit in small quantities. The absence of a southern external projection to the hall chimney suggests that plot 23 to the south was already occupied at the time of the construction of the building on Plot 22. Parts of the hall's original front wall, including the street entrance and staircase to the cellar, were also revealed and recorded. At the rear of the building the discovery of the open areas (created against the external face of the windows to provide light into the cellar) was particularly useful in the context of the Winchelsea cellars generally.

Dating evidence for the abandonment of the site is provided by several deposits of pottery from the period c.1450-1600. Given that the documentary evidence makes it clear that already by 1499 the building above the cellar was ruinous and its site was in use as a yard serving the house upon neighbouring Plot 21, these deposits need not (and indeed probably do not) relate to the abandonment of the building itself. This may have occurred much earlier. At the rear of the building trenching revealed the existence of a paved surface made of slabs of stone set on edge. This paving was bordered by a number of post-holes which may originally have contained upright timbers forming part of a lean-to structure built against the west wall of Blackfriars Barn. Dating evidence from beneath the stone paving provides a *terminus post quem* of c.1450-1600 for the paving, which like the surrounding post-holes is thought to date from the conversion of the long-abandoned ruined building into a barn during the late 18th or early 19th century. From beneath the paving relatively large quantities of transitional pottery (c.1450-1600) and several features, including part of a ditch or pit containing an assemblage of faunal remains were recovered.

To the south of Blackfriars Barn, on Plot 23, Trench III revealed traces of dry-stone footings for a timber-framed building against the street. Further possible traces of masonry associated with the building on Plot 23 were discovered during the watching brief of 1980. To the north of Blackfriars Barn, Trench IV also uncovered stone footings for timber-framed walls and these are discussed in greater details as part of the separate description of the subsequent excavations by John Bell on Plot 21.

The geophysical survey of 1989 located the foundations of a probable wall built to enclose the combined Plots 21-23, mainly following the alignment of the tenement boundaries as laid out when the town was originally founded.

## EXCAVATIONS ON PLOT 21

David Rudling and David Martin

### Detailed description of the excavations

The debris within the cellars beneath Blackfriars Barn was cleared by John Bell and his Manpower Services Commission team within a fraction of the allotted time. During the clearance a flight of steps were discovered issuing northwards out of the central compartment of the cellars. The project managers were aware that Bell was an experienced amateur archaeological excavator and had directed minor excavations in his own right. Bearing these points in mind, the National Trust and the Manpower Services Commission (presumably in association with the Department of the Environment) made the decision that the remainder of the time available to the project should be spent investigating the area immediately to the north of Blackfriars Barn. In order to serve as continuity with the works carried out upon the site during the previous year, it was agreed that advice regarding architectural matters should be given by David Martin, then Director of the Rape of Hastings Architectural Survey, and that he should also serve as site photographer. However, no allowance for similar professional archaeological advice was built into the project.

The excavations grew *ad hoc*, starting with a small area (Cutting I) in the vicinity of the steps leading out of the cellar. The boundaries of this were later expanded and a further area (Cutting II) opened to its west. These were later combined by removing the baulk between them. Further Cuttings (III-VI) were subsequently excavated to the north and east, and in these areas too some baulks were removed, linking adjacent cuttings. At the request of the National Trust, most structural features were left *in situ*. The only exceptions to this rule were some areas of late paving, a late fireplace, a hearth built over a stone-lined cesspit, and a wall crossing an unlined cesspit. In 1980-81 John Bell returned to the site with a volunteer corps from the Royal Air Force College, Cranwell, the aim being to excavate a pit discovered at the end of the 1977 season of work. This cutting is here numbered VII (Fig. 2.15).

The standard of excavation throughout was high, but without professional archaeological advice the recording system adopted was non-standard. Context numbers were not used, instead, archaeological layers, walls, hearths and features were each given their own sequence of numbers, archaeological layers being prefixed by 'L', walls by 'W', hearths by 'H' with other features such as pits, steps, *etc.* being grouped together and prefixed 'F'. Initially all paving discovered was prefixed by 'P', but

from Cutting III onwards these were included within the 'features' sequence. Curiously, at the time of excavation the fills within each pit were given their own sequence of context numbers and it is these which are marked on the finds from the site. However, these deposits were subsequently renumbered in sequence with the other archaeological deposits upon the site, and it is these numbers which appear on the drawings.

For the purposes of the present report it has proved necessary to maintain the system of numbering used during the excavations (with some expansion within the later cuttings where Bell's original numbers are now unknown). For the two pits the revised numbering system has been adopted. As has already been noted, John Bell was never employed to write up his work and his interests were subsequently funnelled into the recording of historic farm buildings before he finally became disillusioned with the archaeological world and turned his attention to other pursuits. Apart from some (but not all) of the detailed site plans, his written records are not available, and thus the report which follows is based upon the site plans, architectural notes prepared by David Martin in conjunction with John Bell at the time, and the 145 photographs housed in the archives of the Rape of Hastings Architectural Survey, now held at the East Sussex Record Office (ESRO HBR 1/498 (report

*etc.*); HBR3/R186-188, R190-192 R195-199, R202-206, R208 (film references)). Details of at least 52 excavated contexts are missing, as too are all the general sections - the only sections for which details are known are those across two of the pits. Only some of the finds from the excavations have been made available to the authors for study. The majority of these were from three deep, circular pits (Pits 1, 2 and 3), though even these do not include all finds - the animal bones for instance are entirely absent (*Note* The bones from Pit 3 were studied by John Clements of the Hastings Area Archaeological Research Group - see Clements 1981).

It is particularly regrettable that so little is known about the complete finds assemblages recovered from these features, as Pits 1 and 2 (which are interpreted as cesspits for the buildings on Plots 22 and 21 respectively) can be compared with similar pits excavated elsewhere in Winchelsea at Mill Road (see Chapter 5) and in the garden of Richmond House, Cooks Green (see Chapter 7). The finds from two of the Plot 21 pits are particularly important as they were sealed by later features. The quantity, nature and present whereabouts of other finds from the site are uncertain. Sections and contexts lists are available for Pits 1 and 2, but not for Pit 3. In the absence of a site plan for Pit 3, this feature - which remains exposed - has been plotted and added to

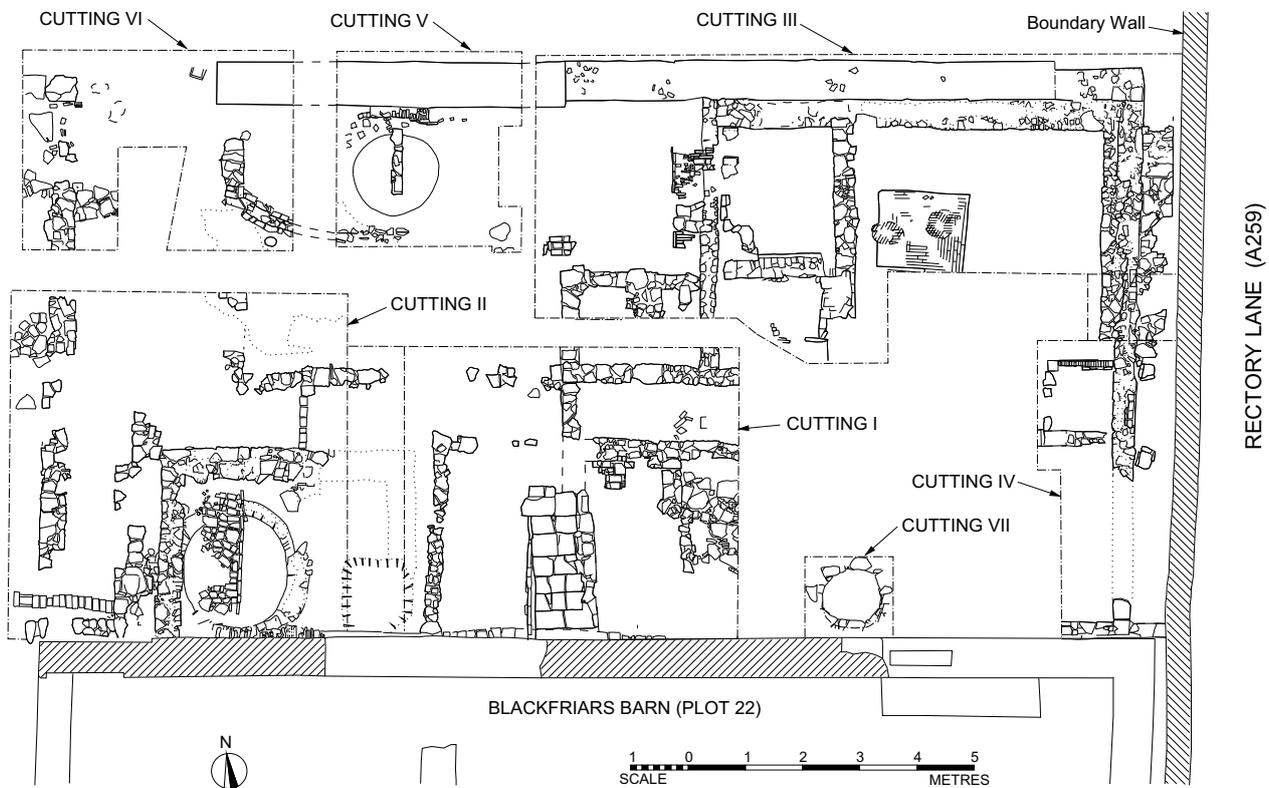


Fig. 2.15. Plot 21 - General plan of excavations.

the site plans. Neither section drawing nor context list for this feature have been made available to the authors. These factors are all the more unfortunate bearing in mind that the excavations are the most complete of any Winchelsea tenement and revealed high-quality remains of a very complex nature.

Given the shortcomings of the extant record, the cuttings will here be briefly described, sequentially outlining those details which are known for each. Because of the partial lack of data, it is not possible to describe the features in order of discovery: they are therefore in the main described in chronological order based upon the sequence worked out at the time of excavation. A final section will discuss in more general terms the excavated results. Inevitably, this will be biased towards the interpretation of the building itself.

### Detailed description of the excavations

#### *Cutting I (Figs. 2.15-20)*

Cutting I was an area *c.*6.0 metres by *c.*5.0 metres located immediately to the north of Blackfriars Barn, abutting the northern face of its northern wall. The 1-metre wide baulk which separated this area from Cutting II was subsequently removed and the two areas were combined. For convenience, features discovered beneath the baulk are included here.

Walls 3, 4, 4A, 5 and 6 were the earliest within the cutting and were all of the same general date and construction, identified as belonging to Phase I. They enclosed a passage with two rooms to the north and either an external area or further room to the south. Wall 4, across the western end of the passage was straight-jointed to wall 5 at its northern end, and the form of its southern end suggested a further straight joint against wall 3, but this had been robbed at this point. Wall 4A was likewise straight-jointed to the side of wall 5, the joints apparently indicating the sequence of construction rather than a difference in phasing. All of these walls measured on average 330 millimetres wide, were neatly constructed using Tilgate stone slabs bedded in a gritty lime mortar and incorporated at least some superstructure work, standing as they did, approximately 100 millimetres above the thick layer of general destruction debris and *c.*300 millimetres above the floor levels. The level upper surface of the walls implied that at the time of excavation they still stood to their full height, having formerly supported the soleplates of a timber-framed structure. This observation was confirmed by the charred remains (alas not available for identification) of a timber soleplate found *in situ* upon wall 3, immediately to the north of hearth 1 - the timber had evidently been charred by the intensity of the heat radiating through the *revedos* (fire-wall) at the rear of the hearth (*see* below). To the west of the walls, set on the ground surface at the same level as the bases of the walls, was a spread of debris containing large quantities of slate, some tile and small fragments of Tilgate stone. The debris thinned in intensity towards the

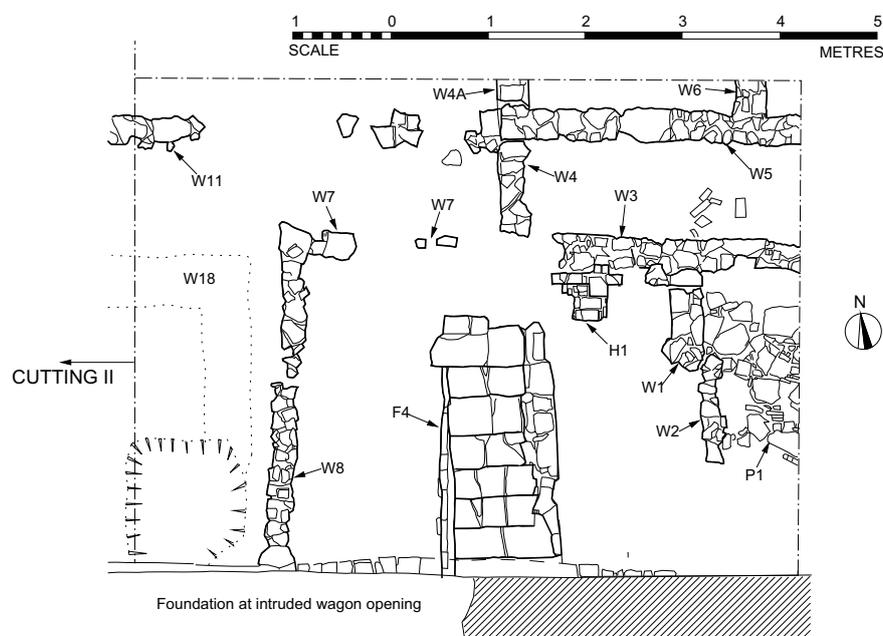


Fig. 2.16  
Plan of Cutting I



Fig. 2.17. Staircase (F4) leading to cellar beneath Plot 22.



*Fig. 2.18*

*Rough opening formed through northern wall of cellar beneath Plot 22 for access to cellar steps F4.*



*Fig. 2.19.*

*General view of Cuttings I and II viewed from the east.*

west and eventually died out altogether. Apart from the odd fragment, this layer did not extend into the building. It was interpreted as construction debris associated with the roofing of the building and indicated that the stone walls were built directly off the ground surface.

The masonry at the junction between walls 3 and 4 had been robbed, whilst the area to the south of the extant part of wall 4 had been destroyed by the intrusion of a flight of steps (F4). It was therefore not possible to ascertain whether wall 4 had once extended southwards in order to enclose a southern room against Blackfriars Barn, or whether this area was initially external. However, the absence of the layer of 'construction' debris from the area to the south of wall 3 suggested that it was probably internal rather than external. If such a wall did indeed exist, it was removed at an early date and the southern room extended westwards by the construction of walls 7 and 8. Although of similar width to those of Phase I, unlike the Phase-I walls these were flimsily built using dry-stone construction, at most only one or two courses high. Both walls were built over a relatively thick deposit/build-up of soil, which overlaid the earlier Phase-I construction debris. Although the walls were of dry-stone construction, the remains of a gritty mortar fillet survives running along the eastern edge of wall 8, indicating where the soleplate of the timber frame had been bedded onto the foundation. Of similar construction to walls 7 and 8 was wall 11 extending westwards from wall 5. This too was built upon the same deposit/build up of soil, although the relationship of the walls found within Cutting II to the west suggested that wall 11 was of later date than walls 7 and 8 (see below). For this reason walls 7 and 8 were allocated to Phase II and wall 11 to Phase III.

Excavation of the area to the east of wall 8 and south of walls 3 and 7 revealed the flight of steps (F4) which lead down into the central compartment of the cellar beneath Blackfriars Barn (Figs. 2.16-19). The steps and the accompanying alterations were of a rough nature, all masonry being clay-bedded: indeed the retaining walls at the side comprised huge thin slabs of Tilgate stone laid on edge and then rendered over. The steps themselves were likewise formed by large slabs of Tilgate stone supported at their front edge by clay-bedded walling. The flight of steps had been punched through the end wall of the cellar with the result that the lower part of the flight projected into the cellar itself. The whole arrangement gave the impression of being a cheaply-made attempt at providing direct access to the cellarage from the interior of this house. In particular, no proper opening was formed for the stairway through the north wall of Blackfriars Barn. As a result, the opening was always low and would have meant ducking through a crudely-formed aperture hacked

through the barrel vault over which the north wall of Blackfriars Barn was built (Fig. 2.18). Being set centrally in the room where it was located, when not in use the stairs must have been protected by a trap door. When the steps were subsequently made redundant, they were not backfilled, but merely floored over in timber - or perhaps the earlier trap door was merely left permanently closed. The staircase infill was of very much later date and included post-medieval (18th- and 19th-century) pottery.

The much-robbed remains of a hearth (H1) built against the south face of walls 3 and 7 were found. Its construction postdated the insertion of the flight of steps (F4), the hearth having partially overlaid the uppermost step. This does not necessarily mean that the steps were made inoperable by the construction of the fireplace - they may have continued to be accessible via the trap hatch in the floor. The remains of the hearth were very fragmentary and were restricted to the eastern end of the fireplace enclosure (Fig. 2.20). The hearth itself was evidenced by five *in-situ*, but broken yellow 'Flemish' bricks (average 192 mm x 101 mm x 43 mm), four of which were laid flat and aligned east-west, whilst the fifth formed a kerb at the eastern edge, being set on edge and aligned at right angles to the remainder. The rear (northern edge) of the hearth was formed by a wall - effectively a reredos against which the fire was built. It was constructed of similar bricks laid in stretcher bond. At one point the wall survived two courses high. It projected slightly proud of wall foundation 3, but also slightly overlaid it, having been built hard against the soleplate of the timber-framed building. At one point, because of the heat radiating through the reredos wall from the fire beyond, the soleplate had charred, (the charred portion was found *in situ*). The reredos wall extended eastwards beyond the hearth as far as a heavily-built Tilgate stone foundation (W1) which projected by *c.*870 millimetres into the room and was straight-jointed to the reredos wall. The face of the reredos wall behind the joint was burnt, but there was no trace of burning on the stones of wall 1 itself. Both the straight joint and distribution of burning suggested that wall 1 represented an addition, perhaps added as the eastern jamb of a fireplace enclosure supporting a timber-framed flue. The fact that the reredos wall incorporated the remains of a slightly projecting, neatly-dressed Caen stone pilaster set in line with the eastern edge of the hearth was interpreted as further evidence of alteration: there would have been no need for such a pilaster sited within a larger fireplace enclosure - such a pilaster suggests the support to a projecting early-style fire canopy of the type which still exists (much restored) within Winchelsea's Court Hall.

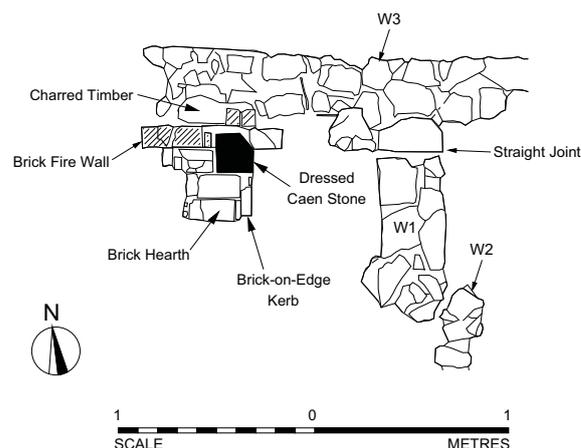


Fig. 2.20. Detail of Hearth I.

Projecting southwards from wall 1 (with its western face aligned with the eastern face of wall 1) were the remains of a lightly-built, clay-bedded foundation (W2) for a timber-framed partition. This may have been contemporary with fireplace jamb W1, but its offset location suggested that it probably represented a partition added subsequently in order to subdivide the room. The area to the east of both walls 1 and 2 retained the remains of Tilgate stone slab paving (P1).

The subsequent removal of the baulk between Cuttings I and II revealed a further section of wall 11 and, at right angles to it, the robbed-out impression of a substantial masonry wall (W18) which appeared to have formed the eastern wall of the garderobe serving Blackfriars Barn (*see* Cutting II below). This turned at its northern end to align with the northern wall (W9) of the garderobe. The wall, which ran parallel to wall 8, was only evidenced by a mortar spread, but from the stratigraphy it could confidently be shown to have been earlier in date than wall 8 to its east. Whether both walls were at any date standing contemporaneously with one another could not be ascertained, though the possibility is that they were. The extreme southern end of the mortar spread had been destroyed by later disturbance.

#### Cutting II (Figs. 2.15 and 2.21-24)

Cutting II was located to the west of Cutting I and extended against the north wall of Blackfriars Barn (Plot 22) to just beyond that building's northwestern corner - it measured *c.*6.0 metres by *c.*6.0 metres. A wall scar rising up the northern face of Blackfriars Barn's northern wall corresponded with a mortared masonry wall (W10) extending 3.30 metres northwards from the barn, at which point it turned eastwards (as W9) for a further 2.90 metres before abruptly stopping. Both walls were contemporary with one another and were likewise

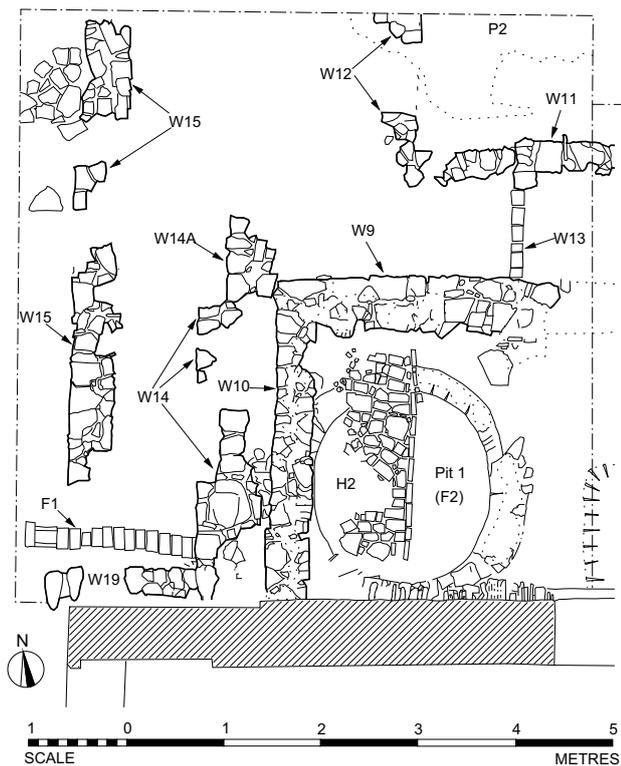


Fig. 2.21.  
Plan of Cutting II.



Fig. 2.22.  
Cesspit I and enclosing walls viewed from north.

contemporary with the medieval fabric reused by the barn - they are here ascribed to Phase I. The walls were effectively without foundations, a very shallow trench having been cut into the soil prior to their construction. Extending eastwards from wall 9 was the mortar impression of its former continuation, together with that of an eastern return wall (W18). These walls indicate a small wing attached to the northern side of the medieval house on Plot 22 (subsequently Blackfriars Barn), a wing which measured 4.45 metres overall east to west and

projected 3.30 metres onto Plot 21 (Figs. 2.21 and 2.22).

Initially the wing had been occupied with Plot 22 (*see below*), but during Phase III was subsequently joined to the house upon Plot 21 and later converted into a kitchen serving that house. The link to the house was via a passage formed by wall 11 (already described under Cutting I) whose western end turned southwards so as to form the jamb of a doorway allowing access from the passage to the rear yard. The doorway was marked by a threshold (W13) formed of bricks laid in stretcher bond. The fact that the surviving remains of wall 9 terminated at this point cannot be a coincidence, but whether those parts of the walls of the Phase-I garderobe wing evidenced by mortar spread W18 were demolished at this time, or survived for a while longer, was impossible to tell from the excavation. Within the Phase-I wing a hearth was added against the west wall, overlying a backfilled cesspit (*see below*). The hearth incorporated some stone, but was mostly of yellow 'Flemish' bricks (average size 195 mm x 103 mm x 42 mm), some of which were tinged red on their faces. The bricks were laid flat and edged at the front by a brick-on-edge kerb. The central part of the hearth, against wall 10, had been destroyed by a 'modern' pit cut to bury a sheep, whilst the remainder of the central section of the hearth had settled very severely. Excavation of the area in front of the hearth quickly revealed the cause of this settlement - the hearth had been constructed over the fill to a large stone-lined cesspit (Pit 1 - also called Feature 2 in some site records). The pit, which had an internal diameter of 1.95 metres, proved to be contemporary with both the Phase-I garderobe wing and the medieval walls of adjacent Blackfriars Barn.

Removal of the hearth revealed an orange burnt layer (27) immediately beneath the bricks, and beneath that a thick deposit of yellow/brown soil (31) containing considerable quantities of West-Country silver-grey roofing slate. This deposit overlaid the wall tops of the pit itself. The cesspit, which was excavated to a depth of 2.9 metres, had a sequence of fill types which Bell originally labelled as 1-27, with an unfortunate repetition of some numbers. These initial 'working' numbers were later changed by Bell to a new sequence of context numbers, which are those shown in Fig. 2.23. Pottery finds from the pit (*see Chapter 11*) include a preponderance of black ware and the presence of Dutch red ware. Orton suggests that these aspects of the assemblage make it different from the assemblage recovered from Pit 2 (for which *see Cutting V below*) and indicate that it is of later, perhaps 15th-century, date. Orton also points out that sherds from the same vessel were found in layers from top to bottom of the pit, suggesting 'a rapid fill'. Other finds from the fills of

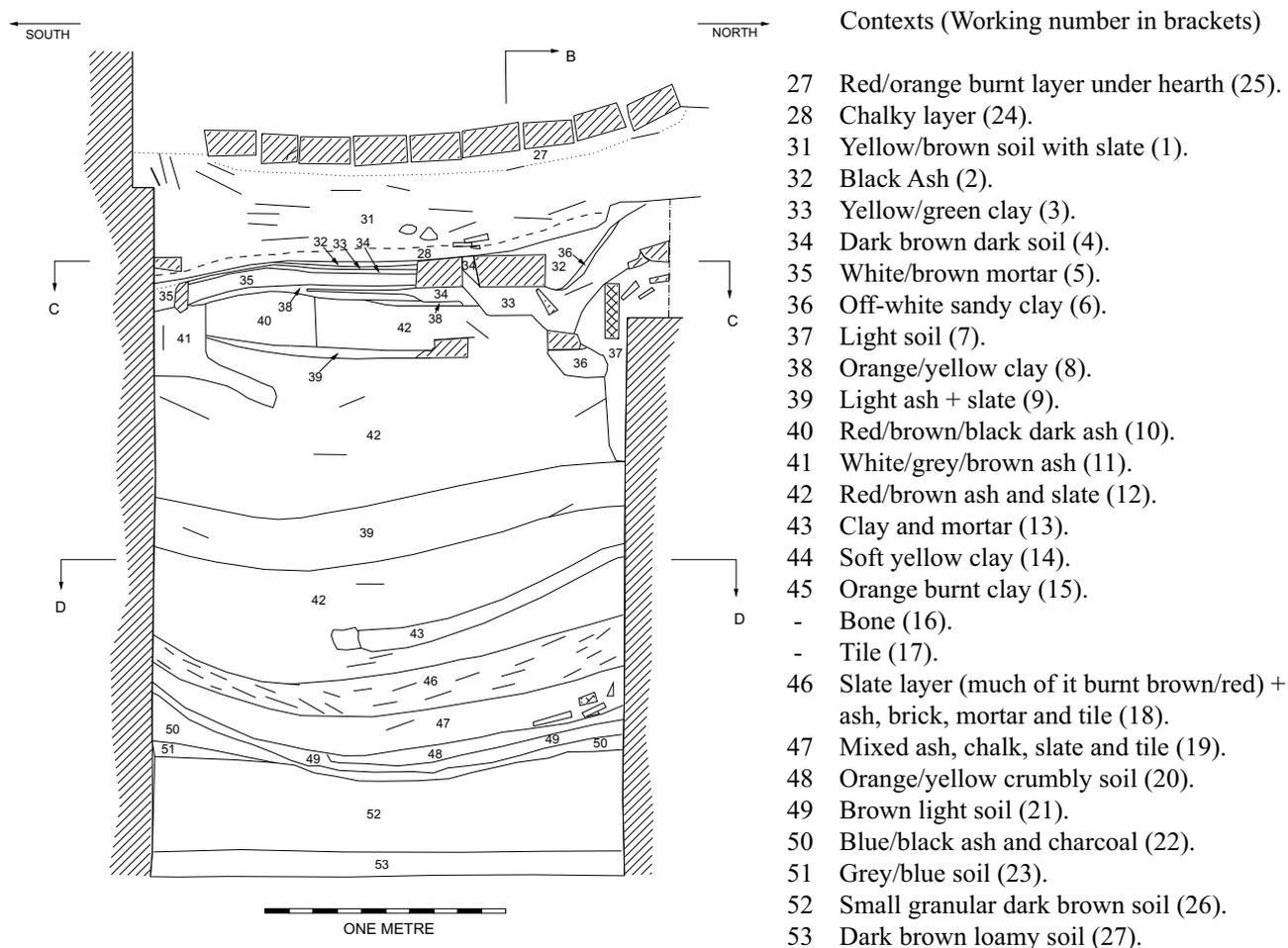


Fig. 2.23. Section through Pit 1 looking west.

Pit 1 included three roof louvres from layers 46-53 (see Chapter 16). It is extremely likely that the pit also contained various other types of finds (such as animal bones and marine molluscs), but no information about any such discoveries is available to the authors. Built into the top courses of the cesspit on its western side, where the wall still stood to its maximum extent, the angled base of a chute c.400 millimetres wide and formed out of West-Country slate was visible (Fig. 2.24). This indicates that at least one garderobe seat was sited against this wall, presumably at first-floor level. Unless the garderobe wing was also put to other uses, its size surely implies that it was intended to serve more than a single seat. In addition to first-floor seats, it is likely to have incorporated facilities on the ground floor.

Extending westwards from wall 11, to the west of doorway threshold W13, was a further section of wall which then turned northwards as wall 12. Further remains of wall 12 were found within Cutting V to the north. As with wall 11, the foundation was of dry-stone construction, here comprising smaller stones and

founded very shallow, being nothing more than a surface packing beneath the soleplate of a timber frame. Wall 12 was very obviously of later date than wall 11 and represented the remains of a later extension, here attributed to Phase IV. Overlying the wall at a relatively high level was an area of paving (P2) principally comprising thin slabs of Tilgate stone laid on edge, but incorporating two slabs (one of which is large) laid flat. Given that the paving extended over the wall alignments, it must have been laid after the building was demolished, though beyond this no dating information is available. Further areas of paving within the same area, again overlying earlier features, were found within Cuttings V and VI (see below).

In the area to the west of the garderobe/kitchen block further walls and features were discovered. Built hard against the western wall of the garderobe block and extending northwards from it was a relatively substantial, though shallow-founded clay-bedded wall (W14/W14A) incorporating offsets in its western face. At its southern end this in turn joined a similar, though narrower wall



Fig. 2.24

*Detail of Cesspit I showing sloping offset at base of sloping garderobe chute.*

(W19) extending westwards against the medieval wall of Blackfriars Barn and continuing westwards beyond it. At its northern end wall 14A died out, whilst wall 19 extended beyond the excavated area. It is assumed that these walls represented the southeastern corner of a

building, but little more than this can be said. It had been destroyed by the time a substantial clay-bedded wall (W15) was built extending northwards from the northwestern corner of the barn, cutting across the assumed building. However, wall 15 - which is interpreted as a boundary wall - remains undated and although it may relate to the occupation of the house upon Plot 21, it could equally belong to the late-18th- and 19th-century use of the site as a farmyard. Cutting across its line was a narrow drain (F1) comprising a brick base, side walls formed by bricks laid on edge, and a roof of bricks laid flat. In the absence of the full site record, there are no available details as to the fabric, colour and size of the bricks nor any details relating to its dating.

*Cutting III (Figs. 2.15, 2.25-28)*

In order to check the width of Plot 21 and to recover details regarding the street frontage, Cutting III was positioned to the northeast of Cutting I, any eastward extension of Cutting I being impeded by the presence of a large mature tree. Excavation of Cutting III was made difficult by the National Trust's justifiable insistence that no major tree roots be cut during the excavation. The cutting as originally planned was later extended in a number of stages both northwards and southwards, and was finally connected to Cutting IV (extending southwards against the street) by the removal of part of the intervening baulk. Features recovered from beneath



Fig. 2.25

*Foundations W20, W23 and W27 at street facade viewed from east. Note quoin of upstanding wall (W21) on right.*

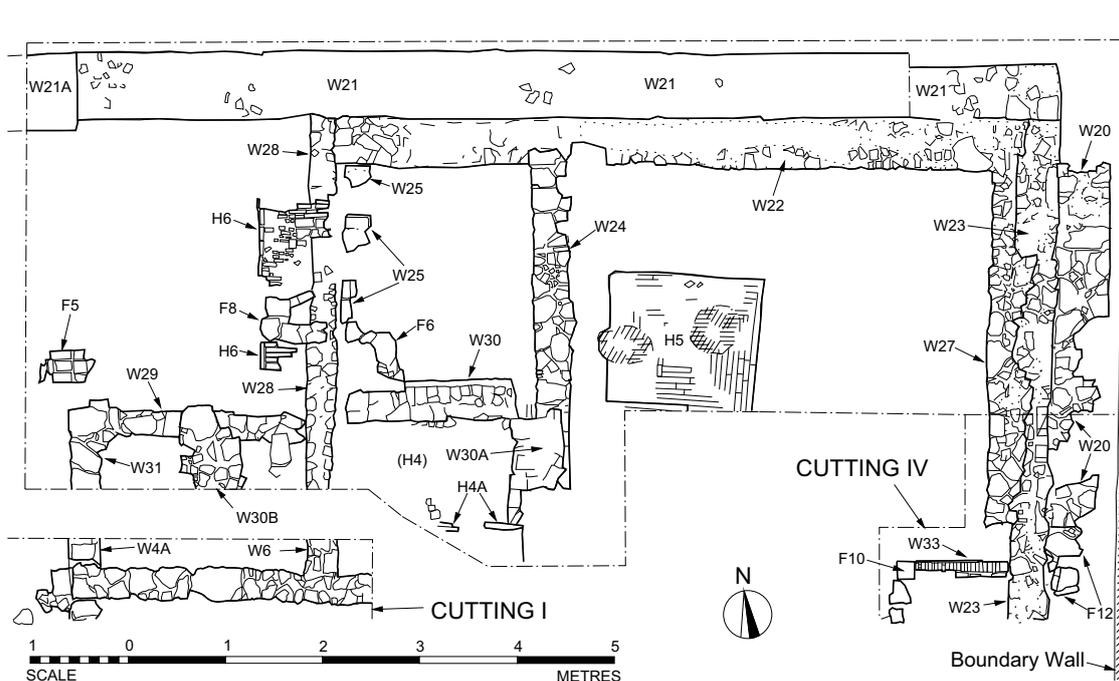


Fig. 2.26. Plan of Cutting III.

the baulk are described with Cutting IV.

The well-built, Phase-I mortar-bedded walls 4A and 6 discovered within Cutting I were found continuing northwards into Cutting III, where they were designated walls 31 and 28 respectively. Wall 31 extended only a short distance northwards before turning eastwards (as wall 29) to abut against wall 28 in a straight joint. Unlike the straight-jointed junction between walls 29 and 28, the junction between walls 31 and 29 was fully bonded. No northward extension to wall 31 was found. However, the stratigraphy in this area was very disturbed and mixed. Two features indicated that a wall had formerly existed in this area, but had been deliberately removed as part of a subsequent alteration. Firstly, the northern end of wall 31 was very jagged and indented compared to that of the Phase-I wall-faces elsewhere, suggesting that the wall had been cut back. Secondly, the robber trench, which indicated the line of the former party wall between this plot and Plot 20 to the north, changed both in width and depth at a point in line with the extant part of wall 31, suggesting that the party wall once stopped at this point. If so, the logical conclusion is that the variation represents the original northwestern corner of the building.

The robber trench (W21) for the former party wall was sectioned at two points within Cutting III. These sections indicated that this wall had been a substantial masonry structure built off a deep foundation. However, the depth of the foundation should not be exaggerated,

for by the time it was robbed the ground surface had risen by 400-500 millimetres above the original floor level. The jagged nature of wall 28's northern end, where it abutted the robber trench, indicated that this wall had formerly been bonded into the side face of robbed masonry wall 21. Most of the masonry wall had been fully removed by the robbing, but a small fragment survived at the extreme eastern end against the street, and here the northeastern quoin of squared, but undressed sandstone blocks still survived and stood approximately 500 millimetres above the medieval ground surface. At this point the wall measured 590 millimetres wide and was fully jointed to the mortar-bonded, masonry ground wall (W23: 420 mm wide), which marked the street facade of the building. Unlike the party wall, this had escaped robbing and survived across the full width of Cutting III. It remained to its full original height of c.250 millimetres above the level of the medieval earthen floor and, despite its generous width, was intended to carry a timber-framed street facade. This point is vividly demonstrated by the upstanding fragment of the northern party wall, which at this point not only retained part of its southern facing, but also its neatly-dressed southeastern Caen stone quoin marking the point where it abutted against the timber-framed facade (Fig. 2.25). Given that all other Phase-I walls were likewise intended to support a timber frame, presumably the party wall was constructed in masonry in order to serve as a firebreak between this property and its neighbour.

An open hearth (H5) 1.60 metres square was set into the



Fig. 2.27.

*Mortar bed for open hearth (H5) viewed from north.*

medieval earthen floor against the southern side of the cutting (Fig. 2.27). It lay halfway between the masonry sleeper wall (23), which formerly supported the façade, and the timber-framed partition indicated by the masonry sleeper wall 28. Only the mortar bedding survived, though the impressions of 'Flemish-style' bricks could be seen. They had been set on edge with their long sides parallel to the edge of the hearth, arranged, apparently, around a central square block of stone. The open hearth at North Street was very similar in its design (*see* Chapter 3). The earthen floor surface was slightly (*c.*40 mm) above the bedding, so the surface of the hearth must have stood approximately 60 millimetres proud of the floor.

The features so far described within Cutting III all formed part of the original building upon the site as constructed during Phase I. But the cutting also contained a large number of features which related to later phases in the life of the building. Possibly added at a very early date were clay-bedded masonry walls 22 and 27, which at first sight seem curiously located hard against the internal faces of walls 21 and 23 (Fig. 2.28). In fact wall 27 was superimposed over the internal edge of wall 23. The reason for this apparently strange configuration is that both of these later walls (22 and 27) were in fact the bases of solid benches, built directly off the hall floor. Wall 27 extended partially over wall 23 simply because it had been built hard against the soleplate of the timber-framed facade.

Similarly, another wall (20) constructed hard against the external face of the facade was either another bench, in this case external, or perhaps a stall. In this instance part of a mortar fillet, *c.*100 millimetres wide, still survived, plugging the gap between the former soleplate and the bench/stall base.

At a date subsequent to the insertion of the benches the hall was reduced in area by the formation of a small



Fig. 2.28.

*Foundations at street facade looking south, showing support for wall bench (W27) built over main foundation (W23). Foundation W20 (a possible front counter) is on the left.*

room against the western wall. This room was achieved by building a clay-bedded wall (W24) constructed directly off the original hall floor. At its northern end it was built over bench 22. A further alteration was the addition of a hearth (H6) projecting from the western face of wall 28 and serving the western room. The hearth itself was built partially overlying wall 28, which by this date had been reconstructed in brick immediately to the east (W25) - only fragments of this wall survived at the time of excavation. The likely explanation for this replacement wall is that the phase-I timber frame had racked eastwards by the date the hearth was built and therefore a new foundation was required when the leaning, daub-infilled wall was replaced by a new vertical wall. This is a common phenomenon. Bell stated that the floor associated with the hearth (which was set some 150-200 millimetres above that of the earliest phase) showed that the northern section of phase-I wall 31 had already been removed by this date. Its place was taken by a brick-built pad (F5) which was interpreted as a pad for a timber support, either helping to carry the crossbeam above or (perhaps more likely given its location) the end of a principal ceiling joist or girder. The floor make-up associated with the hearth was very dirty, incorporating much debris, including many marine shells. Bell interpreted this as indicating that the room may have been used as a kitchen.

The most recent remains found within the cutting were of a heavy, though very fragmentary, clay-bedded 'U'-plan foundation (W30). Its return sections (W30A and W30B) overlaid walls 24 and 29 respectively. Being so close to the surface the feature had been very disturbed, a factor not helped by the number of tree roots. Contained within the space enclosed by the walls were the scant remains of a brick-on-edge hearth (H4) with its bricks aligned north-south. These remains included fragments

of the hearth's stone-on-edge front kerb (H4A). These kerbstones were aligned at right angles to the bricks of the hearth itself. Sufficient survived to show that the walls and bricks represented the base of a chimney incorporating a fireplace facing south. The fact that this overlaid the earlier walls and related to the highest stratigraphy upon the site suggested that the chimney was associated with a structure built after the medieval timber-framed building had been destroyed. The robber trench relating to masonry walls W21 and W21A cut through this upper stratigraphy, probably indicating that the masonry northern tenement boundary remained standing at this date. To the west and north of the chimney were small areas of flat stone paving (F6, F7, F8) associated with this phase.

#### Cutting IV (Figs. 2.15, 2.29-30)

Despite the presence of tree roots, the decision was taken to continue exploration of the plot's street frontage by opening up a further area to the south of Cutting IV, linking with Trench IV upon Blackfriars Barn excavated the previous year (*see above*). One of the primary purposes of this additional area was to ascertain the location of the main entrance to the building. The cutting was initially quite narrow, but was subsequently enlarged and was eventually linked to Cutting III by removing part of the baulk.

The front wall of the tenement (W23) was traced extending southwards from Cutting III before terminating quite abruptly. That the southern part of the wall had been deliberately removed whilst the building was in use was indicated by the fact that a new earthen floor had been laid over the initial medieval floor within the southern room, and this new floor extended eastwards over the alignment of wall 23 and continued beneath the modern boundary wall against the street. Thus the southern part of the house was extended out into the street in the form of an encroachment - a feature common in towns. Beneath the floor the mortar bedding of the removed wall was found, and, at the extreme southern end, two of the lowest stones were still *in situ*. The northern wall of the encroachment onto the street was not found, but must have been sited to the south of the two extant patches of fragmentary paving (F11, F12). The southern wall (W35) was discovered, and this aligned with a westward continuation (W36) found the previous year. They were built hard against the north face of Blackfriars Barn, the wall of which survived only as a foundation at this point. Inspection of the broken end of the barn's upstanding wall to the west revealed that the remaining part had been made good using clay-bedded masonry. This implied that the medieval building upon the site of the later barn was already in ruins when

walls 35 and 36 were built, hence the need for the repairs.

Extending westwards from wall 23, near the southern end of its extant part, a good-quality mortared wall (W32) was revealed. This represented the eastern end of wall 3 found in Cutting I (for which *see* Fig. 2.16). At a distance of 1.10 metres to its north, in line with wall 5 in Cutting I, was a curious short section of foundation (W33) comprising a course of 'Flemish-style' yellow bricks laid herringbone fashion, end-on at roughly 45 degrees to the floor (Fig. 2.30). This wall was set within its own foundation trench. At the western end of this short brick foundation was a post-hole (F10) for an earthfast corner stud. A return wall (W34), in which presumably a doorway was located, had been robbed out, but was still discernible. No continuation of wall 33 was found beyond the stud. The area enclosed by walls 32, 33 and 34 evidently served as a lobby immediately inside the main front door leading in from the street, for bedded upon the upper surface of the ground wall (W23) which supported the facade was an area of yellow 'Flemish'

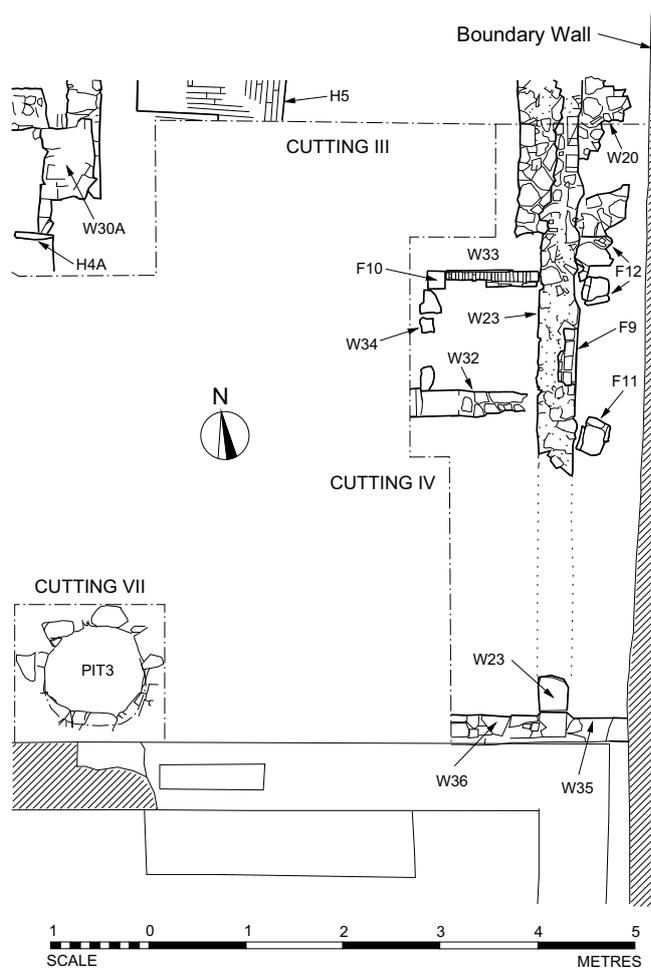


Fig. 2.29. Plan of Cuttings IV and VII.



Fig. 2.30.  
Detail of feature W33 viewed from the north.  
Note foundation trench in foreground.

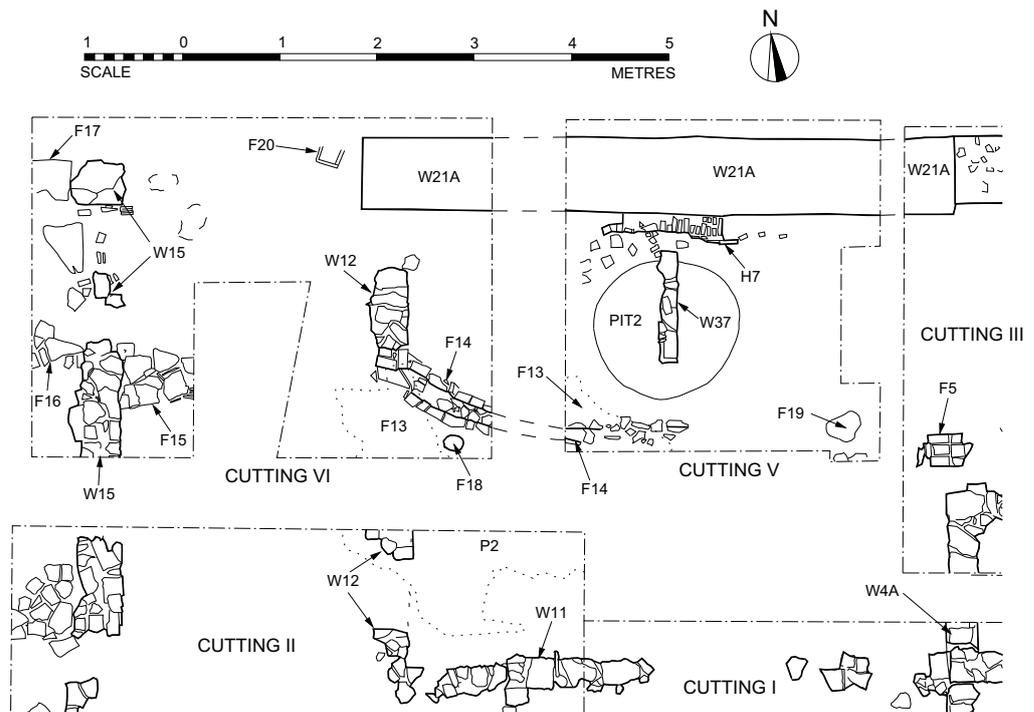
bricks laid in stretcher bond (F9). These evidently formed the threshold of the main entrance.

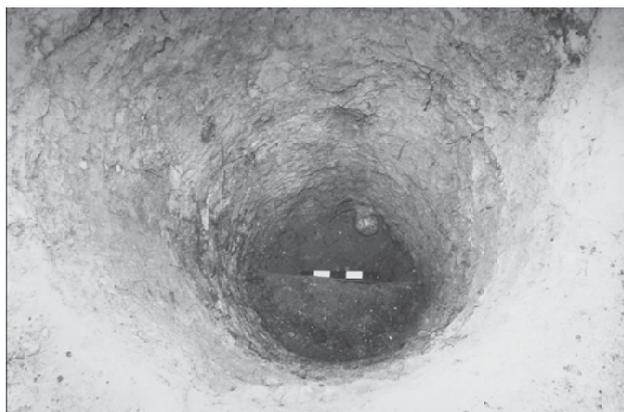
*Cuttings V and VI (Figs. 2.15, 2.31-35)*

These were two relatively small cuttings sited side by side to the west of main Cutting III. Their purpose was to investigate further the northern boundary of the tenement, the room served by hearth 6, and to ascertain the western extent of the building. Parts of the baulk between Cuttings III and V were subsequently narrowed by extending Cutting V slightly eastwards.

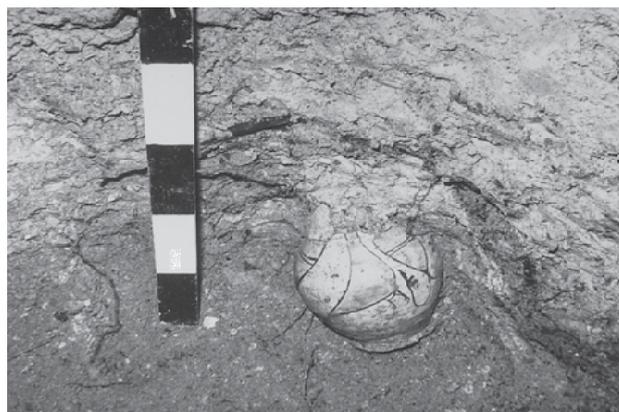
The Phase IV northern tenement boundary represented by robber trench W21A first found in Cutting III was traced in both areas, though it terminated abruptly a little way across Cutting VI. This termination was aligned with the remains of an insubstantial clay-bedded ground wall (W12) extending southwards. Other parts of the same wall (W12) had been found in Cutting II. No traces of the tenement boundary were discovered to the west of the point where robber trench W21A terminated, although further west still more remains of wall 15 first discovered in Cutting II were found. This terminated in line with W21A, suggesting that the two were once connected, if only by a fence or hedge. Either side of wall 15 fragments of paving (F15, F16, F17) survived, set level with the upper surface of the foundation. It was not possible to ascertain whether the wall's upper surface had merely been incorporated into the paved area, or whether the wall was still standing when the paving was laid. What was clear from its level is that the paving related to a late date in the occupation of the site and this was also true of a relatively extensive area of paving (F13 - outline only shown in Fig 2.31) found overlying wall 12 and feature 14. This paving also extended into Cutting II to the south as P2 (*see above*). Feature 14 was the curving line of a drain comprising a base of irregular Tilgate stone slabs with side walls of yellow 'Flemish' bricks. At its western end it incorporated a neatly formed outlet (only partly extant) through wall 12, indicating that both were in use at the same date. To the south of the drain a neat, circular post hole (F18) was found. It is marked on the site plans. Whilst the photographs show

Fig. 2.31  
Plan of Cuttings V and VI.





*Fig. 2.32.*  
*Pit II fully excavated showing polychrome pot lying at base.*



*Fig. 2.33*  
*Detail of polychrome pot lying in situ at base of Pit II*



*Fig. 2.34*  
*Pit II showing overlying foundation W37.*

that it was sectioned, beyond this no records are available.

Between the extant eastern end of drain F14 and the robber trench associated with wall 21A two features were discovered: a hearth (H7) projecting southwards from the robber trench and a short section of clay-bedded spur-wall foundation (W37) extending southwards from it at right angles. The spur wall was the more recent of the two and, given its location, its construction must have rendered the fireplace inoperable. The foundation was clearly intended to carry the soleplate of a timber-framed partition which, given the relative heights of the foundation and hearth, must have continued over the hearth. As with the others upon the site, the hearth was constructed of yellow 'Flemish' bricks laid on edge. The bricks were aligned at right angles to robber trench 21A and bordered by a brick-on-edge kerb which projected 290 millimetres from the face of the robber trench. In all probability, the rear of the fireplace was recessed slightly

into the wall, but that part was destroyed when the wall was robbed. The absence of any jambs projecting from the robber trench implies that the hearth was served either by a hood or canopy.

After the fireplace became redundant, clay-bedded wall 37 was constructed at right angles to it. The southern end of this wall subsequently settled very badly. The reason for the subsidence was found to be the existence of a pit (Pit 2) sited beneath it. The pit was unlined and tapered from an upper diameter of *c.*1.45 metres to a basal diameter of *c.*820 millimetres. It was 2.8 metres deep and, like Pit 1 in Cutting II, was interpreted as a cesspit (this time presumably associated with the building on Plot 21). As with Pit 1, Bell originally allocated a series of 'working' context numbers to the fills of Pit 2 (i-vii and 7-16). These were later replaced by new numbers: 80-92 (Fig. 2.35).

The fact that foundation W37 had subsided into the backfill of the pit implies that it may then only recently have been backfilled, though, if this was so, the pit must have remained in use, despite being located within the building, immediately in front of hearth H7. This makes little sense. Indeed, it is interesting to note that although the lower fill layers (86-93) showed clear indications of settlement, the layers above this level did not (Fig. 2.35). This suggests that when the pit was initially backfilled it was covered by some form of platform (perhaps a timber floor or hatch) and that the upper part (layers 81-84) was only backfilled immediately prior to the construction of foundation 37. If so, the foundation is likely to have sunk into the softer fill of the pit, rather than to have been taken down as the fill itself settled. Pottery finds from Pit 2, which included sherds of the same vessel recovered from different layers throughout the lower part of the pit, tend to confirm the hypothesis that the lower

Contexts (Working number in brackets)

- Shell (i).
- 80 Red/brown clay/soil (ii).
- 81 Brown/grey/black soil (iii).
- 82 Green/yellow clay [Natural] (iv).
- 83 Yellow/brown sandy clay (v).
- 84 Yellow/brown/black mixed soil/clay with some slate and mortar (vi).
- Slate (vii).
- 85 Yellow/brown/grey fairly compacted clay/soil (7).
- 86 Loose yellow/brown clay + a little slate/brick + brown patches of iron stone (8).
- 87 Yellow/brown white sandy clay (9).
- 88 White sand (10).
- 89 Yellow/green/brown compact clay (11).
- 90 Black charcoal + brown/black soil (12).
- 91 Orange/brown sandy clay, fairly compact (13)
- 92 Grey/black dark soil + a little charcoal, bone & slate (also includes a large pot) [Presumably the polychrome pot]. (14).
- [93] Orange/yellow clay + yellow 'Flemish' brick and slate (15).
- [94] Solid grey/yellow sandstone [Natural] (16).
- [95] Yellow/brown soft clay (-).
- [96] Dark brown/black soil with a little slate, stone and tile (-).
- [97] Mostly loose mortar and stone (-).

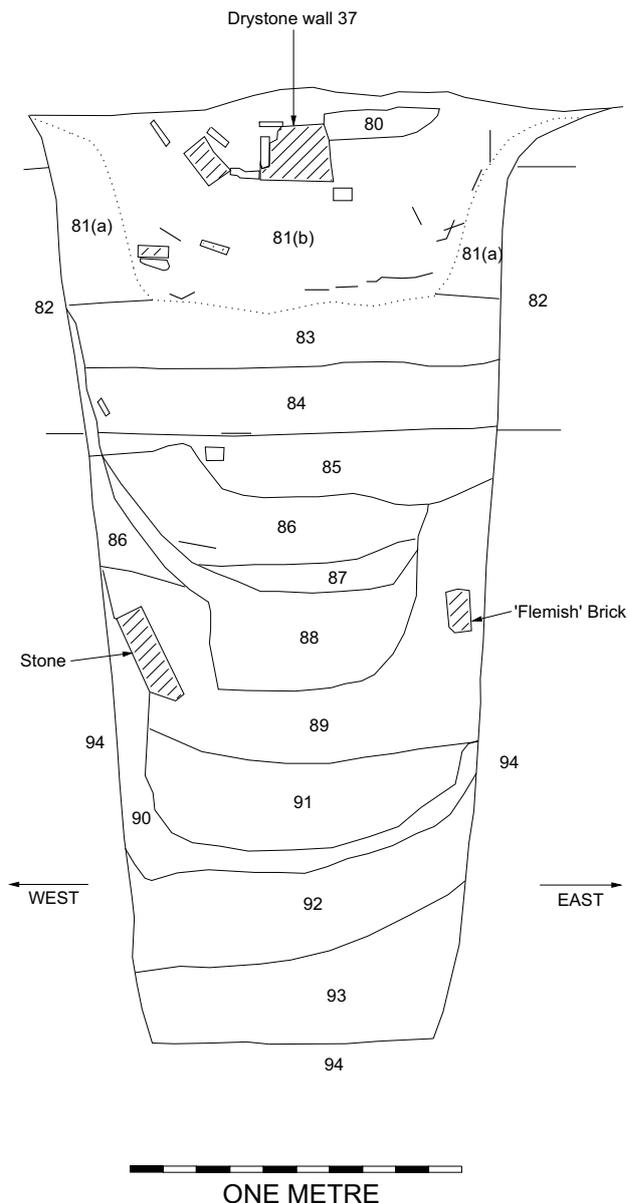


Fig 2.35.  
Section through Pit II looking north.

part had been rapidly filled in. In terms of dating, Orton is of the opinion that the infilling of this feature (or at least its lower parts) occurred before that of Pit 1. Evidence in support of this conclusion rests on the pottery assemblage (contexts 86-92) from Pit 2, which had a preponderance of Rye 'C' ware and Saintonge ware while the generally later Dutch red wares (as recovered from Pit 1) were absent. The range of other finds recovered from this pit is unfortunately unknown.

*Cutting VII (see Figs. 2.15, 2.29)*

Cutting VII was excavated solely to investigate 'Pit 3', adjacent to the north wall of Blackfriars Barn. It was a

narrow stone-lined pit with mortar-bedded walls giving an internal diameter of c.1 metre. It probably functioned as a well. The final depth of the excavations by Bell *et al.* in 1980/1981 is unknown. According to Clements (1981, 81) it was 'well over 20 feet [6.15 metres]'. The sequence of fills is equally unknown (we know of context numbers 80/4, 81/3 and 81/5). Only three sherds from a Tudor Green ware cup from context 81/3 were catalogued by Clive Orton, who also noted several other transitional period (c.1450-1600) pots (? in Winchelsea Museum); a cooking pot and a Raeren stoneware mug from context 80/4, and another Raeren stoneware mug from context 81/5.

Fortunately, some of the glass and metal finds have been studied respectively by John Shepherd and Alison and Ian Goodall. The glass (*see* Chapter 12) is especially useful for dating purposes and includes, from both contexts 80/4A and 81/5, fragments of at least three krautstrunk (cabbage-stalk) or prunt beakers dating to the late 15th or 16th century. Parts of other glass vessels, including a beaker/goblet, a flask/bottle and a flask/beaker (all from context 80/4A) are dated to the 16th or 17th centuries. The metalwork finds also provide some dating evidence for the infilling of Pit 3: an iron claw hammer, an iron three-armed hook and an octagonal-sectioned lead weight (? from a clock) are post-medieval in date.

Other finds from Pit 3 are recorded by John Clements (1981), who helped John Bell during its excavation and subsequently examined the recovered animal bones. Clements refers to: 'Victorian and Georgian china in the first layer, but no lower'; 'a wooden rosary bead'; 'a very small red glass bead, medieval pottery, a Tudor pot [and] 16th-century stoneware pieces' (presumably those noted by Orton); 'a harness bell, a grappling hook and a lead weight (noted above); Dutch- and Flemish-style bricks, medieval slates, glazed floor tiles'; 'several "carved building blocks in ragstone and Caen stone" '; 'a lot of glass (noted above)'; 'oyster, mussel and cockle shells'; 'human excrement' (as identified by the late Dick Child); and '1,463 bones'. With regard to the bone finds, Clements identified the presence of sheep (524 bones or 35.82% of the whole assemblage), cattle, pig, rabbit, fowl, fish, dog, cat and rodents. Clements (1981, 81) also informs us that there were 'no defined layers apparent' and that 'the pit appears to have been filled in one go' [presumably with the exception of the uppermost layer which contained Victorian pottery]. In conclusion, the finds that have so far been examined from Pit 3 indicate that it was being filled in from at least the 16th century, infilling perhaps continuing into the 17th century or later.

### Discussion relating to the excavated results from Plot 21 by David Martin

#### *Phase I (late 13th or early 14th C) (Fig 2.36)*

Probably constructed at the same time as the adjacent building now known as Blackfriars Barn, in its earliest recognizable form the dwelling upon this plot was a deep block occupying the entire street frontage. It either consisted of a wide range aligned parallel to the street with short rear ranges projecting from it, or, perhaps more likely given the structural evidence recovered both from the excavations and the upstanding wall shared with

Blackfriars Barn, a pair of adjacent ranges set at right angles to the street. The narrow width of the substantially-built mortar-bedded walls indicate that the building was of timber-framed construction, but this frame was built between solid masonry fire-break walls to both north and south, aligned upon the tenement boundaries.

The open hearth (H5) allows the northeastern room within the complex to be identified as an open hall. The hall was therefore located against the street and must presumably have been lit solely by a window within the street facade. Immediately to the west (rear) of the hall were two areas: a room which probably housed the services, with, to its south, a narrow space which in all probability accommodated the stairs giving access to the chamber above the services. Running along the southern side of both the hall and services/staircase was a passage giving access to the rear of the plot. Whether this was capped by an open-sided gallery connecting the first-floor chambers to the west and south of the hall - not dissimilar to those which survive at Southampton (Faulkner 1975, 94-5, 104-7) - or whether the first-floor chamber to the south of the hall merely extended across the passage (which thus served as a standard overshot cross-passage) is impossible to tell from the evidence which survives. The passage was entered from the street by what appears to have been an enclosed lobby (W32, W33, W34 and F9) although its date could not accurately be ascertained. No continuation of the east-west wall between the hall and passage was found beyond the lobby area, and thus there would seem to have been a wide opening between the passage and the open hall - a common feature.

Overall the passage, the hall measured 7.10 metres (23ft.3ins.) east-west by 5.65 metres (18ft.6ins.) north-

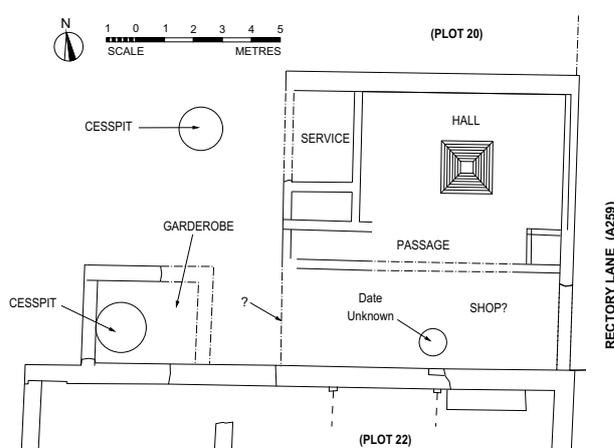


Fig. 2.36.  
Plan showing Phase I interpretation.

south, both measurements being internal. It was therefore comparable in size to the halls of many surviving local medieval houses. The open hearth was located slightly north of centre, being biased towards what was probably the high (northern) end of the hall. Walls 22 and 27, built against the eastern and northern walls of the hall are discussed below under Phase II.

Less is known about that part of the Phase-I building to the south of the hall and passage, a large part of this area being occupied by a tree. Although partly removed, its front wall (W23) was traced up to Blackfriars Barn. However, the rear (western) wall was not recovered, although there were some hints from the distribution of the construction debris that it may have been aligned with that of the northern part of the building. There is good evidence within the upstanding south wall (shared with Plot 22 and reused within Blackfriars Barn) to support this hypothesis. This wall, which is constructed over the extended webbing/barrels of the vaulted cellars beneath Plot 22, contains original features which relate to the buildings upon both Plots 21 and 22, suggesting that both buildings were under construction at the same date. The northern face of the wall incorporates a rectangular built-in aumbry on the ground floor at the extreme eastern end of the upstanding section, and a second built-in aumbry on the first floor immediately to the east of the intruded doorway serving the barn phase. More important, it also incorporates two offsets which run the full length of this part of the wall. The lower of the two offsets, *c.*2.65 metres (8ft.8ins.) above the Phase-I ground floor and *c.*2.50 metres (8ft.2ins.) above the ground floor as subsequently raised, supported the first-floor joisting; the upper offset, *c.*1.80 metres (5ft.11ins.) above it, either supported the joists of a second floor (indicating a three-storeyed building) or, perhaps, the wallplate which carried the building's roof. Whichever was the case, the length of the offsets indicates that the southern part of the building extended back at least as far as the much later, intruded barn doorway. It is worth noting that east-west wall-alignment W5/W33 extends along the centre line of the building and would have been ideally placed to support the central valley of a pair of equal-width roofs set at right angles to the street.

Also dating from Phase I, though in this instance serving the adjacent building upon Plot 22, was the attached garderobe block represented by walls 9, 10 and 18, and by Pit 1. Here too the extant north wall of Plot 22 incorporates a pair of offsets set at an identical level to those further east. What cannot be told, because of the wagon entrance intruded later, is whether the offsets ran continuously along the wall, extending across the external area between the house upon Plot 21 and the garderobe block. Even if the offsets were continuous

(having been built that way for mere convenience, a feature also recognizable within the kitchen area at Bodiam Castle, Sussex), the first-floor aumbry within the section to the east of the wagon entrance proves that the Phase-I house upon Plot 21 extended at least that far back. Within the extant section of wall there are no doorways allowing access between the main house and its garderobe: presumably these were sited within part of that section removed when the wagon opening was intruded. The western wall of the garderobe block is not only evidenced by foundation W10, but also by a wall scar running up the extant upstanding wall. The floor offsets within the upstanding wall do not continue to the west of the wall scar.

*Phase II (14th century) (Fig. 2.37)*

Two alterations can be attributed to Phase II, although the first (an adjustment to the hall) may have been undertaken at any time between the initial construction during Phase I and the insertion of wall 24. This modification involved the construction of a clay-bedded masonry wall *c.*350 millimetres wide against the northern and eastern walls of the hall. The wall almost certainly represents the base of a wall bench extending across the high-end (northern) wall of the hall and returning along the front wall, beneath the hall window.

The second of the alterations - a westward extension to the southern range - can be securely ascribed to a date after the initial Phase-I construction and prior to the the addition of a covered way against its north wall during Phase III. The Phase-II extension is represented by walls 7 and 8 which supported a timber-framed wing extending back as far as the garderobe block serving Plot 22, from the Phase-I southern range. A flight of steps (F4) cut into the ground floor of this range led down into the cellars of

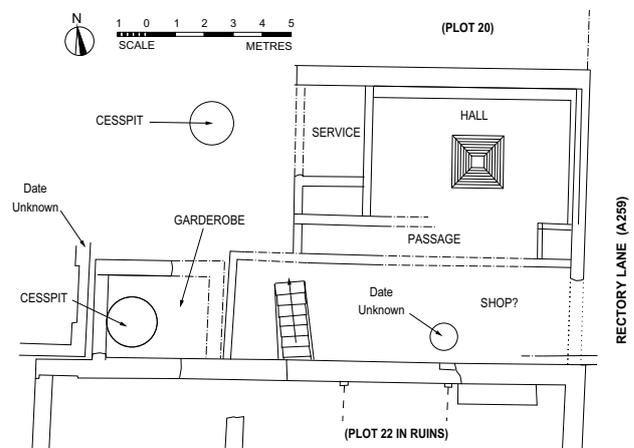


Fig. 2.37.  
Plan showing Phase II interpretation.

adjacent Blackfriars Barn. If the original Phase-I western wall of this part of the house was aligned with that further north, then the wall was removed at that time in order to accommodate the new steps, which for access purposes had to be positioned so as to enter the central cellar at its barrel vault's highest point. The steps and accompanying alterations were of a rough nature, all masonry being clay-bedded and the side retaining wall of the steps formed by thin slabs laid on edge and rendered over. When not in use the stairs must have been protected by a trap door, for they are cut into the floor of the room, away from the side walls.

*Phase III (14th Century) (Fig. 2.38)*

The passage running through the centre of the Phase-I house was now extended back, against the northern wall of the Phase-II addition and partly along the north wall of the Phase-I garderobe block originally built to serve Plot 22. The new section of passage appears to have been added in order to give undercover access to the garderobe block from the Phase I/II house. A brick threshold (W13) at the western end of the covered way indicates the location of an external doorway. Although the eastern walls of the garderobe block were later removed (*see* Phase V) the length of the new covered way suggests that at this date these walls remained standing. The archaeological phasing of the walls shows that the covered way was constructed prior to the addition of the large rear northern wing, the construction of which internalized and rendered redundant Cesspit 2 (*see* Phase IV). The finds from within the fill of Pit 2 suggest that this had occurred by c.1350, indicating that the Phase-III covered way is likely to belong to the mid-14th century or earlier. However, the finds from Cesspit 1, within the garderobe block, suggest that this was not abandoned and backfilled until the 15th century. One

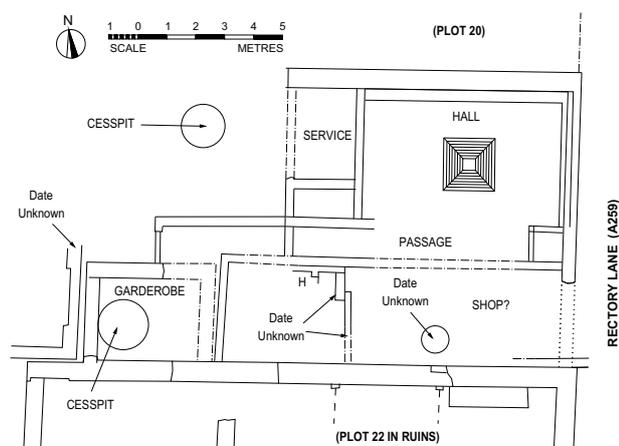
explanation for this apparent contradiction is that the garderobe block was by then either shared by, or, more likely entirely taken over by the occupants of Plot 21. It should be remembered that by this date plot 21 had access to the cellars beneath its neighbour, whose superstructure may already have been in ruins. With the extension westwards of the southern range during Phase II, it would have been an easy matter to gain access to the first floor of the garderobe from the Phase-II wing.

*Phase IV (14th Century) (Fig. 2.39)*

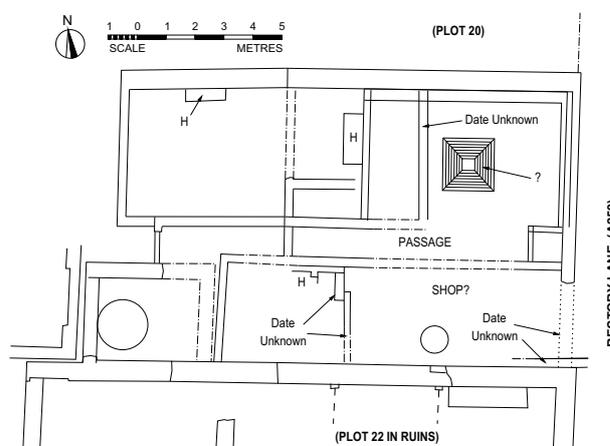
The Phase-IV alterations represent a major increase in the size of the building by the construction of a rear range evidenced by walls 11, 12 and 21A. The new range measured 5.85 metres (19ft.2ins.) long east-west by 5.30 metres (17ft.4ins.) wide. Its northern wall was of masonry and served as a westward extension of the Phase-I masonry tenement boundary. This wall incorporated within its thickness a built-in fireplace (H7), probably served by a projecting canopy.

*Phase V (?15th Century) (Fig. 2.40)*

To judge from the contents contained within its backfill, it was in the 15th century that Pit 1 serving the Phase-I garderobe block fell out of use and was filled in. The area was then converted to use as a kitchen served by a large hearth (H2) built against the western wall. The masonry walls forming the eastern half of the garderobe block were removed in order to increase the size of the kitchen, which was laid open to the Phase-III covered way. As the floor offset in the upstanding south wall relates to the block's earlier use as a garderobe, the kitchen may have been open to its roof, or could have incorporated a first-floor chamber - it is impossible to say which!



*Fig. 2.38.*  
*Plan showing Phase III interpretation.*



*Fig. 2.39.*  
*Plan showing Phase IV interpretation.*

*Alterations which cannot be closely phased, but which pre-date Phase VI (see Fig. 2.40)*

*After Phase I:* At the front of the house the southern end of the timber-framed facade was removed at ground-floor level (and perhaps on the first floor too) and the front of the house extended out into the street for an unknown distance. The floor levels within this area were raised. The northern wall of the encroachment did not survive at the time of excavation, but the southern wall (W35) did and had clearly been built to support a timber frame. More important, this wall extended back westwards (W36) suggesting that the building upon adjacent Plot 22 was already ruinous by this date and that the ruined eastern end of the wall needed to be made good. Encroachments of this type into the street are usually associated with commercial activity, perhaps suggesting that this end of the street facade was by this date (and perhaps from the outset) in use as a shop/workshop. Immediately to the north of the street encroachment was the main entrance to the house (F9) and beyond it a wall (W20), interpreted as the base of a bench or stall running along the front of the hall. Whether intended for sitting, or for the display of goods, is unclear. A similar feature was found during the excavation upon Quarter 19 (see Chapter 1).

To the rear of the plot the excavations revealed the fragmentary corner of a detached building (W14, W14A, W19) constructed in the angle formed by the Phase-I garderobe block and the medieval house upon Plot 22. Given that it uses foundations separate from those of these other buildings, its construction must postdate the Phase-I work, but more than this cannot be said. It was a timber-framed structure built upon a dry-stone ground wall. No excavated evidence was found to suggest its use: it was destroyed prior to the construction of wall 15.

*After Phase II:* The western end of the open hall was divided off by the insertion of wall 24 in order to form an additional room. Built directly off the hall floor, the wall runs across the Phase-II bench foundation (W22) and must therefore postdate its addition.

Added against the Phase-I/II wall within the Phase-II extension was a canopied fireplace (H1). Its position would have made the use of the cellar steps very inconvenient, but not impossible. This hearth was, apparently, later modified by the addition of side jambs in order to form a conventional enclosed fireplace. Either at the same date as this later alteration, or more likely subsequently, the room was divided by the insertion of a partition (W2).

*After Phase II and (at least in part) after Phase IV:* Also postdating Phase II (and either all or in part undertaken subsequently to Phase IV) are a sequence of alterations to the rear of the hall. Running parallel to the eastern side of wall 28, wall 25 is of brick construction, probably built in order to form a fireproof barrier against which to build the fire upon hearth 6, which also forms part of these alterations. Hearth 6 overlaid Phase-I wall 28, which must therefore have been removed by this date. The new wall's location so close to wall 28 suggests that the Phase-I timber frame had racked eastwards, thus causing the base of the wall to migrate when rebuilt vertically. The floor levels associated with the new wall and hearth are considerably higher than those during Phase I. Furthermore, the floor associated with the hearth extended through into the Phase-IV rear addition, suggesting that at (or by) this date the rear wall of the Phase-I house had been removed. By this date too, fireplace H7 within the Phase-IV extension had fallen out of use and a spur partition (W37) had been added, extending out from the hearth, overlying Pit 2. However,

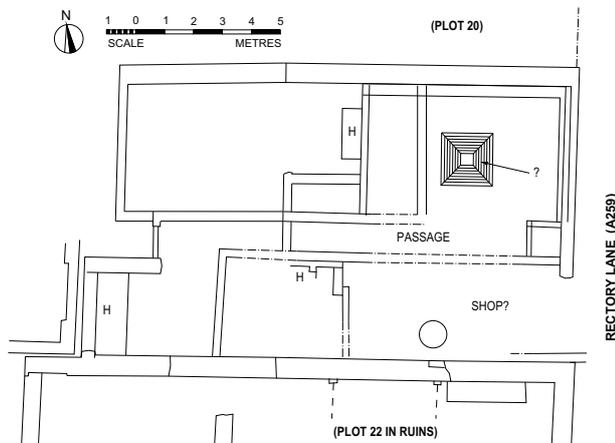


Fig. 2.40.  
Plan showing Phase V interpretation.

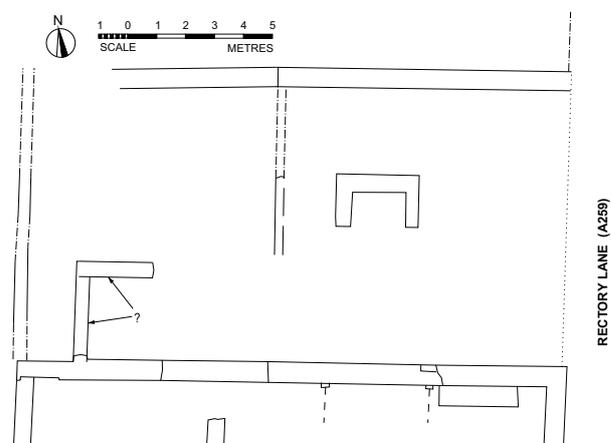


Fig. 2.41.  
Plan showing Phase VI interpretation.

the stratigraphy suggests that Pit 2 had probably been out of use for some considerable time.

*Phase VI (probably mid/late 16th or early 17th century) (Fig. 2.41)*

Being so close to the surface, very little survived of this, the last phase in the site's development. From the recorded remains it would appear that the Phase-I to Phase-IV structure was totally demolished save for the southern masonry wall shared with Blackfriars Barn, and probably also that forming the northern boundary. The new building was constructed over the foundations of its predecessor and, apart from the north and south walls, appears to have shown no regard for the earlier wall positions. The only clear survivals from this last period,

were the foundations of a fireplace which formerly heated a southern room, together with what appeared to be associated areas of paving. From the position of the chimney, set 5.10 metres (16ft.9ins.) back from the former eastern facade, it seems likely that the street facade of the new structure was set further west than that of its predecessor; indeed, if it reused the northern wall of Blackfriars Barn in its truncated form, this would have been a necessity.

A foundation (W15), probably a boundary wall, running north-south across the tenement in line with the rear wall of Blackfriars Barn, was of post Phase-V date and was probably associated with the Phase-VI building, though a date contemporary with the use of the remains upon Plot 22 as a barn and associated farmyard cannot be ruled out.

### 3 EXCAVATIONS IN NORTH STREET, 1980: QUARTER 2, PLOTS 14-17

David Rudling and David Martin

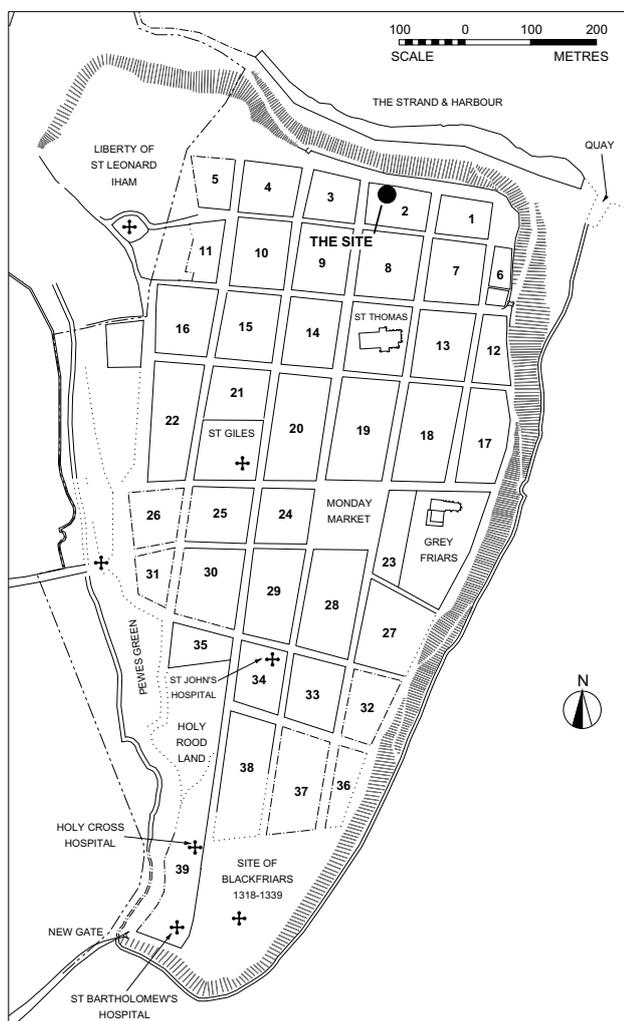


Fig. 3.1 (Above)  
Location of the site in relation to the town  
plan as laid out in the late 13th century

Fig. 3.2 (Right)  
Reconstruction of Quarter 2 as in 1292. The plots  
shown in grey were listed as decayed in 1363

#### INTRODUCTION (Fig. 3.1)

In the summer of 1980 the Sussex Archaeological Field Unit (now the University College London Field Archaeology Unit) was commissioned by the Department of the Environment to undertake rescue excavations in advance of probable development on land immediately to the east of The Five Houses, North Street. The site (a garden) had recently been purchased by Mr and Mrs J. Luck of Rye with the aim of building two detached houses.

The reasons for archaeological interest in the site were its location within Quarter 2 of the medieval town and the possibility of investigating four small adjacent tenements (plots 14-17) as laid out at the founding of New Winchelsea in the late 13th century (Fig. 3.2) (Homan 1949, plan facing page 26; Martin and Martin 2002a, 4-6). In 1292 the four plots were held at a total kings rent of 4½d (PRO SC 11/674). Whilst none of these tenements was recorded as derelict in 1344/45, by 1363 plots 14 to 16 were (PRO SC12/15/55; Plot 14 is not shown as decayed in Homan's reconstruction plan, but this is an error) and there is some evidence to suggest that

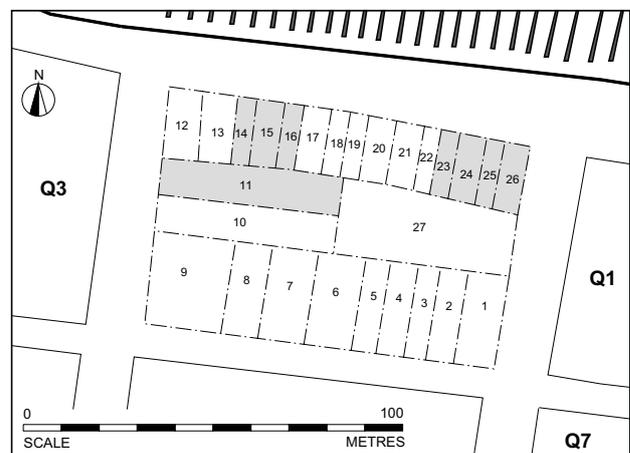




Fig. 3.3.  
Quarter 2 as in 1758



Fig. 3.4.  
Quarter 2 as in 1980 showing the location of the site  
(Crown Copyright Ordnance Survey  
100021184. All rights reserved)

by that date plot 17 may also have been abandoned (*see* Discussion below).

By 1566 the site was described in an abutment to the adjacent corner property as being a piece of land held by the heirs of John Wattes (ESRO WIN 52 fo. 171): it was probably by that date devoid of buildings. However, in 1543 John Wattes had been listed in a town rental as owning a house and garden on Quarter 2, held at a kings rent of 3<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d (ESRO RYE 146/7) and thus in 1566 the last surviving house upon the plot may then only recently have been destroyed.

As Fig. 3.3 shows, by 1758 the whole northwestern corner of Quarter 2 (encompassing medieval plots 10-17) had been merged to become a small field which amounted in area to 0 acres, 1 rod, 28 perches. It was then owned by Arnold Nesbit esq. (ESRO AMS 5806/3) who, between 1763 and 1767 built a terrace of five 'Manufactory Houses' (The Five Houses) on the northwestern corner of the plot, converting the remainder of the field into gardens (ESRO WIN 2315; ESRO AMS 5788/1). The boundaries of the plot shown are the same as in 1758, though by re-measure its area was given in 1767 as 0 acres, 1 rod, 30 perches, two perches larger than stated in 1758. The 1292 founding rental gives areas for each plot laid out within the town: at that time the combined area of plots 10-17 amounted to 69<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> *virgae*, or 0 acres, 1 rod, 29<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> perches: remarkably close to the acreages given in 1758 and 1767.

Archaeological remains survive both to the west and east of the development site. The remains to the east (in the grounds of Upper Pendants) are a standing masonry gable and parts of return walls forming the western end of a now destroyed building with a front range 6.85 metres wide set parallel to the road, and a rear range measuring

4.90 metres long north-south (ESRO HBR 1/582). Set into the western face of the gable, serving the easternmost house upon the site of the excavations, is a small rectangular locker recess or aumbry. Its jambs, where surviving, are of yellow 'Flemish' brick, whilst the head and cill are each formed by a large, thin slab of stone. There is no recess for a door, but as the adjacent building (as evidenced by the excavations) was of timber-framed construction, the door may have been set into the framing of that building.

To the west of the development site, occupying the corner of Quarter 2, beneath The Five Houses, are three adjacent cellars dating to *c.*1300, each with its own separate entrance. One of these fronts School Hill, on the western side of the quarter, but the other two occupy the western end of the North Street frontage, to which they are set parallel. That nearest to the development site has its main access via a flight of steps from North Street. A doorway in the rear wall of this cellar may have led either to a now inaccessible rear cellar or to an external stair rising to the rear yard. The adjacent cellar on the northwest corner of the quarter was entered from School Hill. The north wall of this cellar had been set back from that of the cellar to the east (*Note* this aspect of stepping the northern facades of the buildings in North Street was also evidenced by excavation data). Both School Hill and North Street slope down towards the northwestern corner of the quarter, and as a result the ground floors of The Five Houses are elevated well above the streets, especially at the northwestern corner.

Even before the construction of The Five Houses in *c.*1765, because of the early vaulted cellars this corner of the quarter must have been elevated high above the

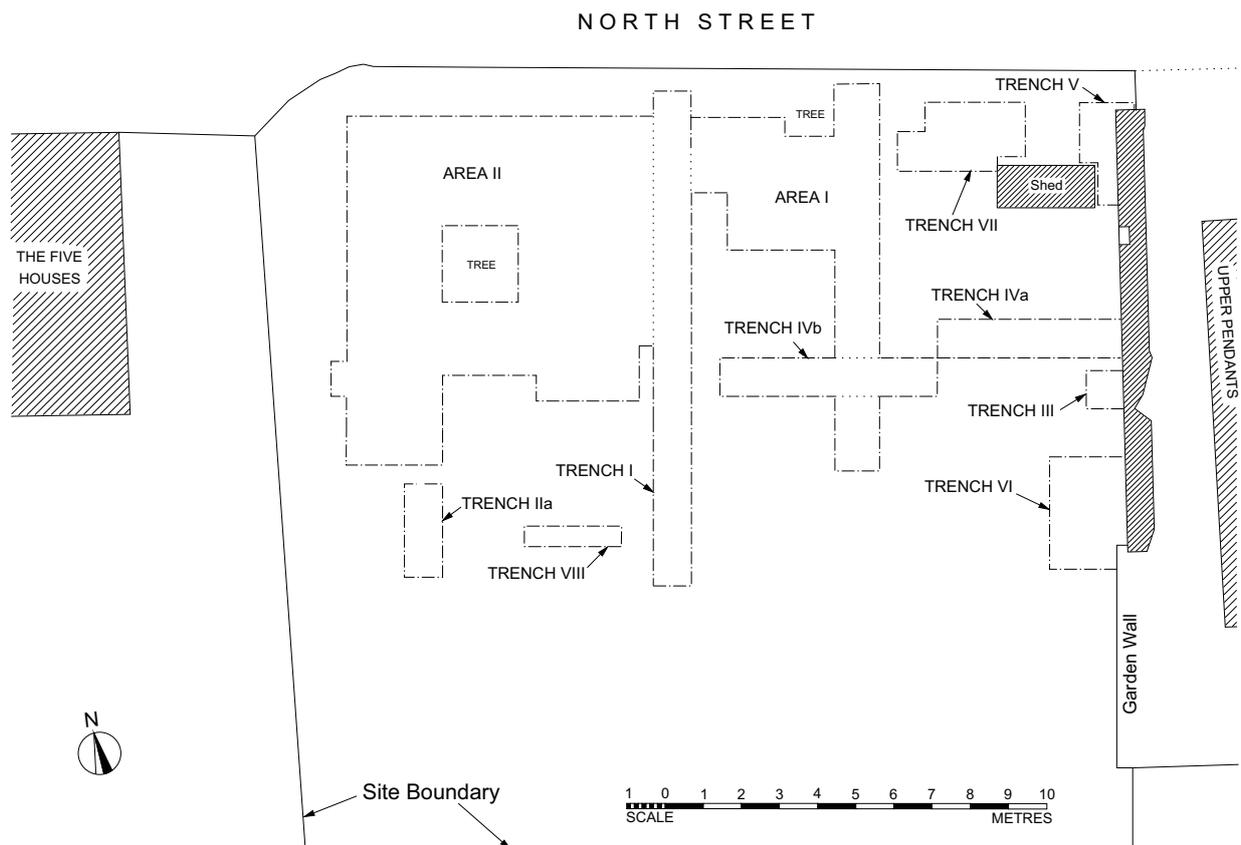


Fig. 3.5. General site plan showing location of trenches and outline of site.

adjacent streets, and this was also true of the western end of the development site. In contrast, at the eastern end the ground level of the site was all but level with the street. The ground levels adjacent to the street frontage were altered during the construction of the new houses after 1980. Another (now inaccessible) cellar along North Street was discovered during the excavations in 1980 (Trench VI). It lies beneath the medieval house evidenced by the still surviving gable referred to above. In total eight vaulted cellars are recorded for this quarter - the highest number known for any of the quarters at Winchelsea - and together with the medieval masonry gable, the cellars are indicators that some of the early-14th-century tenants of Quarter 2 were of reasonably high status.

The principal research aims of the archaeological excavations in 1980 were to check the accuracy of Homan's reconstruction plan of Winchelsea published in 1949; to compare the size, form, status, periods of use, and alterations made to a group of adjacent tenements; to investigate any possible re-occupation of properties derelict in 1362; to obtain pottery groups related to datable structures; and to recover environmental data

(especially assemblages of animal and fish bones) in order to gain information about diet, and perhaps also economic activities.

## DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE EXCAVATIONS

*David Rudling*

### INTRODUCTION (Fig. 3.5)

The excavations in 1980 were directed by David Rudling with assistance from David and Barbara Martin (who at the time did not work for the UCL Field Archaeology Unit) and from students at the Institute of Archaeology (London). The main target of the excavations was the street frontage, the part of the site most threatened by the development proposals, and where evidence for medieval buildings, if it survived, would occur. The actual location of excavation areas and trenches was partly determined by garden features, such as trees and a shed. Since the site was not then accessible for the use of a mechanical excavator, all the excavations were undertaken manually. Initially one long trench one metre wide (I) was

excavated at right angles to the street frontage, the aim being to assess both the survival and southwards extent of any built remains. Subsequently, this trench was enlarged to the east (Area I) and to the west (Area II) (Fig. 3.5). Four trenches (III, IVa/IVb, V and VI) were positioned along parts of the northeastern boundary of the site in order to investigate buried elements relating to the upstanding wall of the adjacent medieval building and to check for deposits or features associated with the tenement to its west. Trench VII was designed to fill in a gap in the investigation of the street frontage, and Trench VIII (to the south of the main Area-II excavations) was aimed at locating traces of a north-south wall or boundary which, it was thought, might exist in this part of the site. Trench VIII and the southern end of the original Trench I also allowed a small area to the south of the street-frontage buildings to be sampled to ascertain whether rubbish pits and/or cesspits had existed here.

#### Area I (Figs. 3.6-3.7)

Having started as a long, narrow, trial trench orientated north-south, this excavation was later enlarged to the east as Area I, and to the west as Area II. Beneath the uppermost garden soil deposits (1 and 2:), at the northern end of the trench was a thin layer of crushed sandstone (3). Subsequently, this spread of sandstone was traced to the east and west in an 'L'-shape (see Area II below). This sandstone deposit was contained within the boundaries of a medieval building which occupied the western half of the street frontage and is interpreted as a floor. It overlaid a thin deposit of yellow clay (4) containing medieval pottery, which in turn overlaid a deposit of well-compacted yellow/brown sandy clay (16: context 54 in Area II). The northern edge of floor 3 was marked by traces of dry sandstone wall footings (5); they survived up to 450 millimetres wide and were orientated in an east-west direction.

These footings, which are interpreted as the base of the front wall of a timber-framed medieval house, were laid directly on the ground surface (59) and sealed a sherd of medieval Rye Ware. To the north of wall 5 was a layer of grey-brown silty clay (6), which at the northern end of the original trial trench overlaid a bend in a ditch (II/46) which was approximately 1.60 metres wide and 280 millimetres deep (Fig. 3.11, section 5). The ditch continued northwards beneath the northern edge of the excavations, and to the southwest below the medieval house and some of the other features discovered at the western edge of Area II. Except for a few small pockets of different deposits (II/50 and 51), the ditch appears to have had a fairly homogenous fill (II/47). The few finds recovered from this feature include a flint flake, a few pieces of bone (*see below*, 'Area II'), and eight sherds of

pottery. The pottery included sherds dated to the medieval period, but also a sherd of Tudor Green Ware and two sherds of near stoneware of transitional (*c.* 1450-1600) date. The transitional sherds are difficult to account for, but may be intrusive. Without them it would be reasonable to conclude that the ditch predated the laying out of the town in the 1280s. If this is correct, the ditch (a ?field boundary) is a rare landscape feature from the period before the foundation of New Winchelsea.

An eastwards enlargement of Trench I (forming Area I) enabled the further investigation of wall 5, including its eastern end where it joined a similar, but north-south orientated dry-stone wall (50). Wall 50, which proved to be the eastern boundary of the crushed sandstone floor (3), is interpreted as the eastern wall of the building fronted by wall 5 and containing floor 3. Unfortunately, no dating evidence was recovered either from amongst the stones or from the underlying ground surface (55).

Immediately to the east of wall 50, and parallel to it, was a distinct but extremely shallow wall-line (18). This is interpreted as the base of a slot to take the horizontal soleplate of a timber-framed building. Similar, but better preserved stretches of such wall-lines/beam-slots were discovered to the east. These are interpreted as the northern and southern sides of the building to which wall 18 relates. The eastern end of this building utilized the western face of the medieval standing gable. The stretch of northern beam-slot (24) discovered in Area I was 600 millimetres wide and 300 millimetres deep (Fig. 3.11, section 1). The upper fill (23) consisted of crushed sandstone and some oyster shells, whilst the basal fill (35) was a yellow clay. Whilst this primary clay fill (35) may have helped to secure the original soleplate, it is possible that the upper fill of crushed sandstone and oyster shell (23) date to a later phase when the original soleplate had rotted and needed to be replaced at a higher level. Since fills 23 and 35 only contained sherds of medieval pottery, it is likely that both phases of soleplate date to the medieval period (*ie* before *c.* 1500). To the north of beam-slot 24, and cut by it, was a layer of yellow/brown sandy clay (34), which was also cut by another east-west orientated linear feature (31, fill 32) along the northern edge of the excavation area. Feature 31, which is undated, was cut by a modern pit (43). Inside the medieval building, to the south of beam-slot 24, was a floor of yellow/grey clay (19). Unfortunately, this deposit, which yielded ten sherds of medieval pottery, had been badly damaged by deep modern gardening activities, including pit digging (Fig. 3.11, section 1). It was also cut by an undated circular post-hole (20, fill 21). The southern wall-line of the medieval building was marked by a terraced cut which measured *c.* 600 millimetres wide and contained orange/

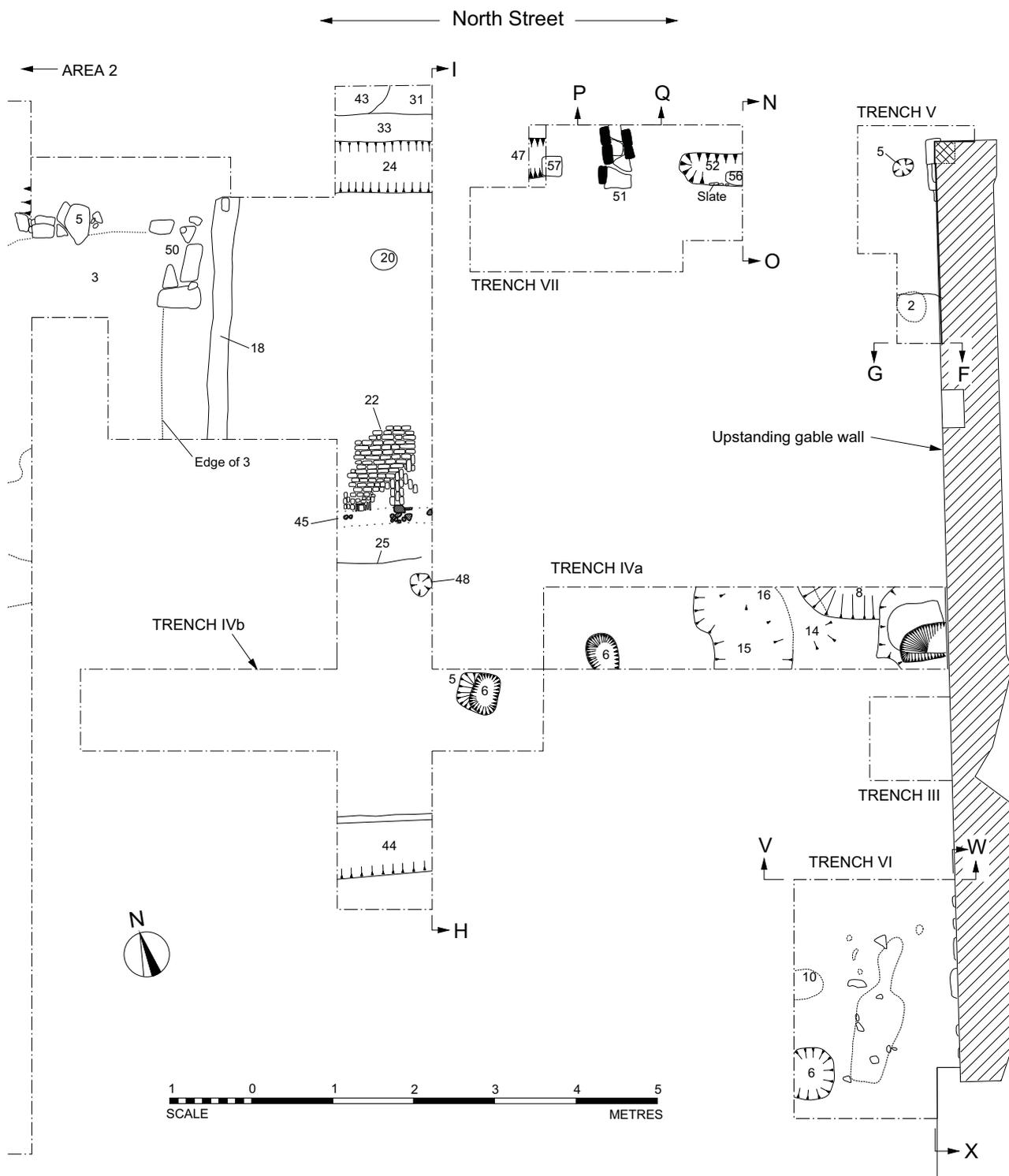


Fig. 3.6 Plan of area I and trenches III-VII.

brown clay (44) (Fig. 3.11, section 1). This feature, which cut a natural deposit of pale yellow sand (60), is interpreted as the base for a horizontal soleplate.

Midway between the exposures of wall-lines 24 and 44 described above, and thus central to the building's north-

south dimension, were the remains of a yellow 'Flemish' brick open hearth (22). As Figure 3.6 shows, the hearth survived in part only, whilst the western section lay beyond the edge of the trench and appeared to have been robbed out. That part which remained was of two phases. The earliest phase had been c.1.35 metres square when

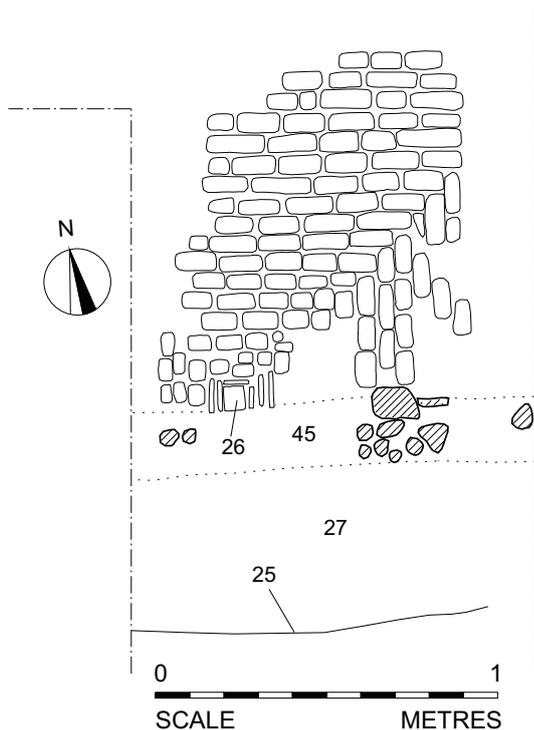


Fig. 3.7 Detail of Hearth 22 in area I.

first laid and its bricks had been carefully laid on edge around a central square piece of sandstone surrounded by small pieces of thin sandstone on edge (26). The bricks within each side were aligned parallel to the edge of the central sandstone block, in similar fashion to those of the open hearth on Quarter 15, Plot 21 (*see* Chapter 2). In the second phase that part of the hearth to the south of the pattern's centre-line was robbed out, the robbing line being straight, cutting the bricks. Running across the impression of the robbed portion, against that section which remained, a shallow, narrow cut (45) *c.*220 millimetres wide, was visible. It still contained some stones, apparently from a robbed-out dry-stone wall. Its fill (46) contained two sherds of transitional pottery, iron forging-slag, nails and charcoal. To the south of this, the impression (25) left by the removal of the hearth bricks had been filled with clay (27) in order to bring it up to floor level. These indications would be consistent with the hearth having been cut during the installation of a cross-partition, the northern portion being retained and extended northwards in order to form a hearth intended to hold a fire set against the partition. Whether the room remained open to the roof, or was floored over, leaving either an open smoke cavity or canopy above the hearth is impossible to say. The proximity of the open hearth to the inner face of the west wall of the building should be noted. In its original form the hearth had been central to the building's north-south dimension, but it was not to the tenement's east-west dimension (as evidenced by the

eastern end of the northern beam-slot in Trench VII - *see* below). The hearth was set within a floor of orange/brown clay (30). To the south of slot 45, and also below layer 30, was an undated, circular post-hole (48, fill 49).

#### Area II (Figs. 3.8-3.10)

Area II represents a westwards extension of Trench I and shares with Area I several context numbers, such as those for the topsoils (1 and 2), the crushed sandstone floor (3) and the large underlying ditch (46, fills 47, 50 and 51), all described above. In places the sandstone floor (3) in Area II was badly disturbed, a feature also noted within Area I. It yielded a few pieces of pottery which span the period between *c.*1300 and *c.*1600. In an attempt to provide further dating evidence associated with the floor, the base of topsoil layer 2 at its junction with the sandstone deposit (3) was given a separate context number (4). As a result, 14 sherds of pottery were thus assigned, four medieval (*c.*1300-1500), six transitional (*c.*1450-1600) and four modern (19th century). The sandy clay horizon (54) below the sandstone floor (Fig. 3.11, sections 2 and 5) yielded two pieces of Roman pottery (from jars), nine sherds of medieval pottery and one sherd (?intrusive) of local transitional ware. Other Roman (or probably Roman) sherds from the North Street excavations include finds from Area II contexts 1, 2 and 57, and Trench V context 4 (all have been recorded as part of Clive Orton's archive pottery report).

The northwest corner of Area II contained two modern pits which overlaid a large area of fill (53: *see* below). Other features of possible 'modern' date include a number of square post-holes (8, 11, 13, 15, 17, 19, 21, 23, 25, 27, 29, 31, 33, 35, 37, 39, and possibly 41 and 77), on average *c.*200 millimetres square and varying in depth from *c.*50 millimetres to 300 millimetres (*see* Fig 3.9). Some of the post-holes are in alignments. Two of the lines (11-23 and 19-39) are of particular interest since they overlaid respectively the northern facade of a medieval building, and a drain (55) which probably represented the western boundary between the medieval building and the adjacent tenement (*see* below). Whether these correlations were intentional - following, for instance, fossilized plot boundaries - or merely coincidental is unknown. Dating evidence for the post-holes consists of a few sherds of pottery, some were probably residual, but others included pieces of 19th- / 20th-century 'china' (from post-holes 31 and 39) and a sherd of ?18th-century Staffordshire Combed Ware (from post-hole 17). The function of the post-holes is uncertain.

At the northwest corner of Area II was part of the large area of fill (53) referred to above. The fill was contained within a feature which was cut into the natural sandstone

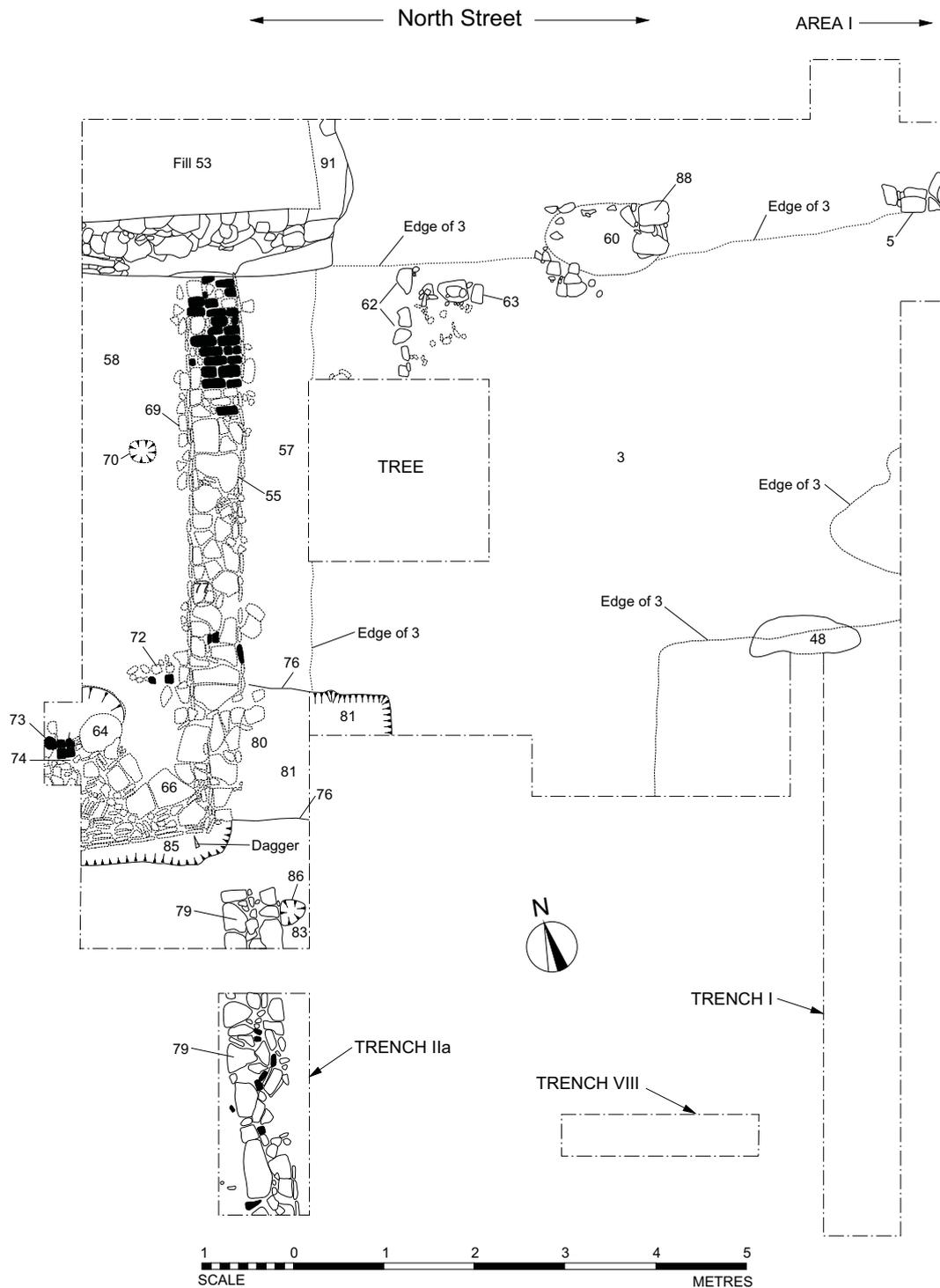


Fig. 3.8 Plan of area II and trenches I, II and VIII.

to a depth of *c.*1.75 metres below the ground level upon the site, but which, because of the downward gradient of North Street at this point, was cut to a depth of only 300-450 millimetres below the modern surface of the street. Various contexts constituted the fill (10, 43a, 43b, 43c and 45). In addition to them the remains of a partially

robbed sandstone wall (44) were found (Fig. 3.11, section 4). The mortared wall was orientated east-west and it lined the southern side of the area of fill, acting as a retaining wall to the higher ground to the south. The northern face, towards the highway, was of carefully selected blocks, whereas the southern face was very

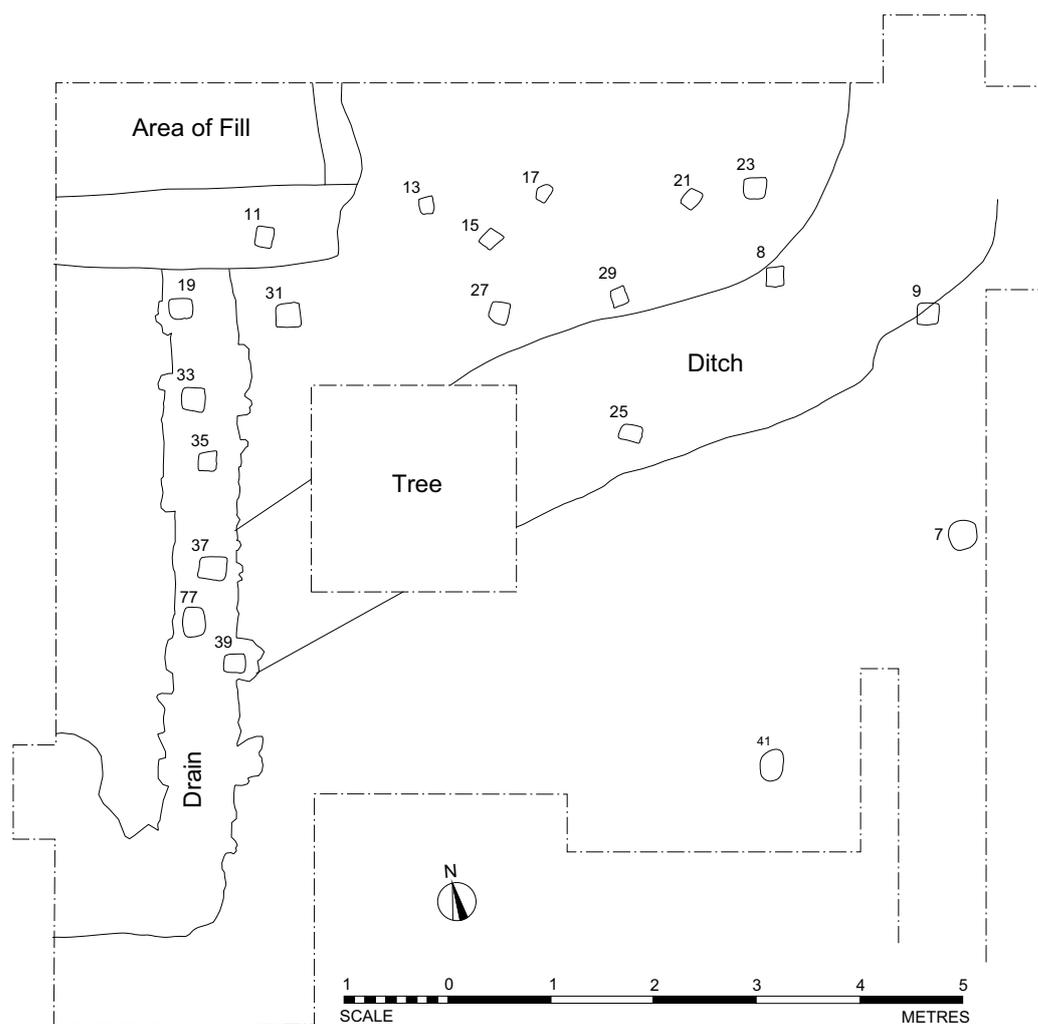


Fig. 3.9 Location of post-holes in area II and trench I.

irregular and did not fully extend back to the edge of the cut. At right angles to wall 44, at the eastern end of the cut area, was a distinct change to yellow sand, which contrasted with the greyish sand to the west. This band of yellow sand appeared to represent the base of a totally robbed-out return wall. Modern pottery finds from the upper layer (10) of the fill have been discussed above. The lower fills (43a, b and c) included a few sherds of medieval and transitional pottery (*ie* up to *c.*1600), and 45 sherds dating to the 17th-19th centuries.

More useful dating is provided by the clay pipes found which belong to the period *c.*1780-1820 (D. Atkinson - archive report). Other dating evidence included a glass phial of the 18th/19th centuries. The finds from the soil (45) trapped between the remains of the stone wall (44) and the southern edge of the cut are of especial interest. Sixteen of the 17 pottery sherds from this context were either medieval (two sherds) or transitional in date, with just one (?intrusive) piece of post-medieval pottery. This

evidence suggests that the retaining wall may have been constructed during the period *c.*1450-1600. A concentration of sandstone blocks (52) was also discovered in the space between wall 44 and the edge of fill 53. It is of interest to note that the wall continued the alignment of the northern facade of the medieval building to the east. Why at this point the bank between the built-up street frontage and the street itself should have been cut back as far as the buildings is unclear, although the same arrangement is found at The Five Houses immediately to the west, where the front walls of the cellars double as a retaining wall supporting the elevated ground floors of the houses. Although the cellars are of *c.*1300 date, the present Five Houses above date from the 1760s, but reuse the earlier (probably clay) house platforms above the barrel vaults of the cellars. Thus, from the excavated evidence it would seem that the arrangement found at The Five Houses originally extended one tenement further eastwards than they do now, but within this area the bank was reinstated during

the late 18th/early 19th century by partially robbing the retaining wall and tipping debris in front of it.

To the east of the area of fill (53) other traces of a timber-framed building were found, including some un-mortared blocks of sandstone (5 and 88) which represented the much-robbed remains of a dry-stone footing flanking North Street. Wall 5 continued eastwards into Trench I/ Area I to the east, where it turned southwards as wall 50. The width of this northern wall-line was c.400 millimetres. Although no finds were discovered associated with these footings, relative dating is provided by discoveries from a shallow pit (c.50-100 millimetres deep: 60, fill 61), which underlaid the stone foundation. These finds include 14 sherds of medieval pottery, a minimum of 25 oyster shells, some bones of cattle, sheep, whiting and roker, approximately 10 charred grains of wheat, single seeds of each of elder, black bindweed and *potentilla sp.*, iron forging-slag and a medieval lead cloth seal (see Chapter 14).

Other dry-stone footings in the northern part of Area II include a north-south alignment (62) and an adjoining east-west alignment (63). Only c.200 millimetres wide, these footings are much narrower than those to the north, and may thus have supported less substantial internal walls/partitions, or, given the location of alignment 63 very close to the north wall, may even have been associated with fitted benches or other internal furnishings. Here too there was an unfortunate absence of datable finds, but the stratigraphic location beneath sandstone floor 3 of the finds made, proves that they had gone out of use before the floor was laid. It is, therefore, even possible that these two walls represented the last vestiges of a building which predated the structure evidenced by walls 5, 44, 50 and 88.

To the west of wall 62 was a sandstone drain (55) c.600 millimetres wide, which terminated at its northern end at wall 44. Although most of the base of the drain consisted of flat pieces of sandstone, at the northern end there was a change to dull yellow 'Flemish' bricks (c.200 by 100 by 40 millimetres). This change of materials may represent a repair to the drain whose sides were consistently formed of pieces of thin, flat sandstone laid on edge (Fig. 3.11, section 3). The fill of the drain yielded an interesting assemblage of finds - 6 sherds of medieval pottery (c.1300-1500); 15 sherds of transitional pottery (c.1450-1600); an iron fish-hook; bones of cattle, sheep, pig, chicken, duck, whiting, eel, cod, plaice, flounder, gurnard, roker, herring and frog, a single oyster valve, approximately 15 charred grains of wheat, one grain of oats, a blackberry seed, oak charcoal and a fragment of plain glazed floor tile (probably French). Most of the assemblage is food debris, and is especially useful for

indicating the importance of marine resources during the period c.1450-1600.

A line c.100 millimetres wide consisting of small mortared sandstone blocks (69), which extended along the western edge of drain 55, is interpreted as a possible footing for a timber soleplate associated with the eastern wall of the westernmost building upon the site. Finds from amongst the stones included a sherd of medieval Black Ware. A few similar stones (68) along the eastern outer edge of drain 55, may represent another such footing. At the southern end of drain 55 a group of small sandstone blocks and pieces of 'Flemish' brick (72) could also be further evidence of a footing for a soleplate, larger at c.200 millimetres wide, and aligned at right angles to wall 69. Given the external paved area to the south of wall 72, it is possible that the latter footings represented the rear of a building which had an overall depth of 5.25 metres measured from the street facade. Within the postulated building girded by walls 69 and 72 was a deposit of sandy clay (58) similar to deposits 54 (below crushed-sandstone floor 3) and 57 (between drain 55 and sandstone floor 3) to the east. Finds from layer 58 included fragments of both medieval and transitional pottery, a sherd of 17th-century stoneware and three other pieces of post-medieval pottery. The four post-1600 sherds may be intrusive. Pottery finds from layer 57 to the east of drain 55 were also mixed, with some medieval, some transitional, one post-medieval (?intrusive) and three abraded residual body sherds which may date to the Roman period. Other finds from layers 57 and 58 included an iron clenched-bolt (layer 57) and a copper-alloy lace end (layer 58). Cutting into layer 58 was an undated post-hole (70, fill 71) with a depth of 160 millimetres. Beneath drain 55, and parts of layers 57 and 58, and above the natural sandstone bedrock, was a deposit of silty clay (59: Fig. 3.11, section 3).

Adjacent to the southern end of drain 55 was an area of paving (66), consisting of some large, flat sandstone slabs and some smaller pieces, with a southern obliquely-angled edge consisting of narrow, flat sandstone pieces laid on edge. Wall 80 comprised the eastern boundary of the paving (see below). Immediately above part of the paving was a pit (64, fill 65). This pit, which was 300 millimetres deep, contained pottery which dated exclusively to the period c.1450-1600. Other finds included iron forging-slag and bones of cattle, pig, duck, chicken, gannet and eel. Beneath the pit, and possibly forming an edge to part of the paving (66), was a concentration of five pieces of un-mortared 'Flemish' brick (73) which possibly represented the remnants of a footing for a soleplate. Three sherds of transitional-period pottery, one lying flush with the upper surface of the paving, were recovered from a small area (74)

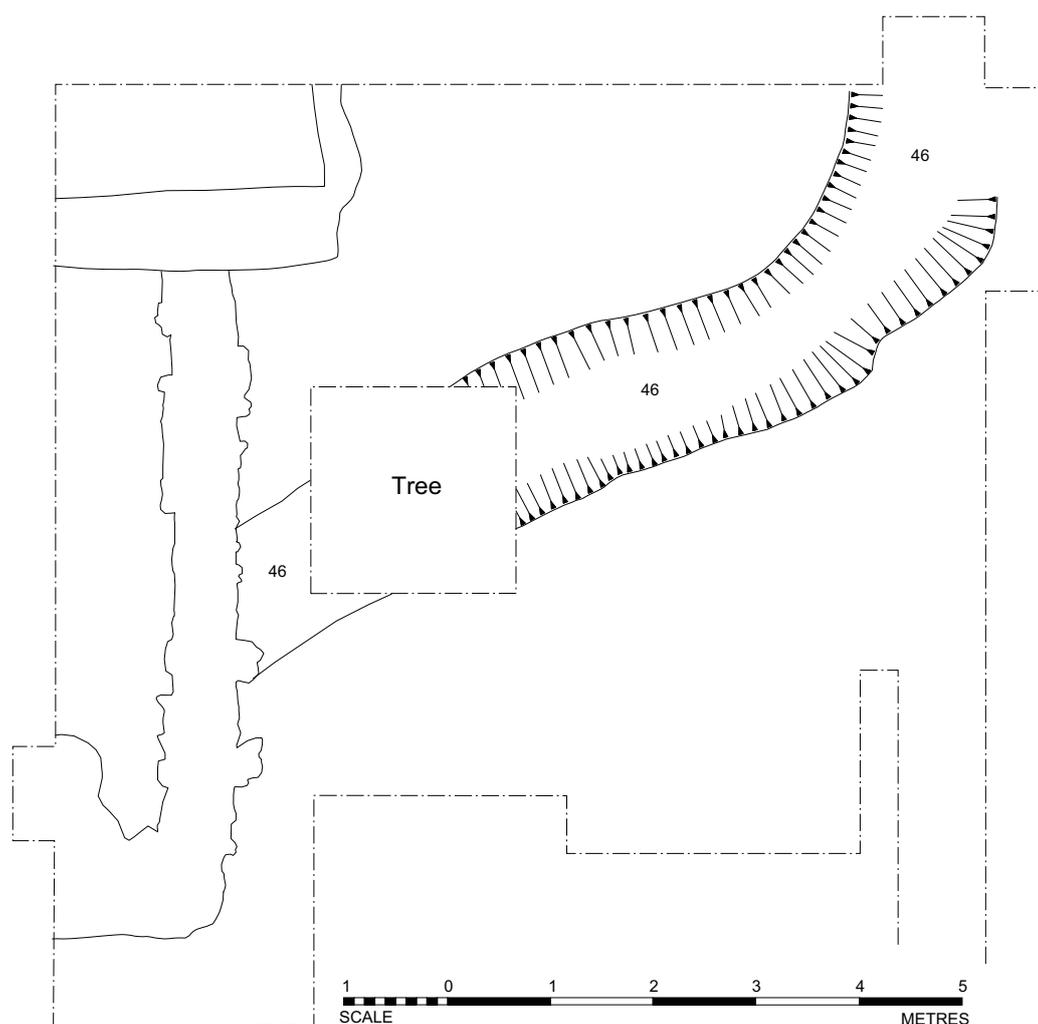


Fig. 3.10 Outline plan of area II showing early ditch.

between the brick footings and the paving. One or more of these sherds may thus have been used either as part of the original paving, or perhaps as a repair.

To the south of paving 66 was a trench (85) with a flat bottom set level with the base of wall 80 at its eastern end. This feature is interpreted as a robber trench for a wall which formed the southern border of the sandstone paving (66). Overlying the junction of robber trench 85 and paving 66 was a rondel-dagger which has been dated to the third quarter of the 15th century (*see* report by Nicky Moyle, Chapter 15). Robber trench 85 yielded very little pottery: just three sherds, including two pieces dating to *c.*1450-1600. Another find from this context was an iron key. Finds from soil (67) directly above paving 66 were far more numerous and included sherds of both medieval and transitional-period pottery, a copper-alloy lace end, an iron fish-hook, and bones of cattle, sheep, pig, chicken, whiting, plaice, cod, gurnard, haddock, herring, flounder and mackerel. The bone

assemblage, as one might expect, was similar to that recovered from drain 55 which removed surface water from this area of paving.

The eastern side of sandstone paving 66 (to the south of drain 55) was bordered by a clay-bedded sandstone wall (80) which measured *c.*600 millimetres wide. The width suggests that this was part of a masonry wall, rather than the support for a timber frame. At the wall's extreme northern end the northernmost stone forming the western face overlaid the edge of courtyard 66, but went down behind it, thus indicating that the paving and wall were contemporary. Unfortunately, the eastern face of the wall and the area immediately to the south had been destroyed by a 19th-century pit (76, fill 81 - dating provided by finds of clay pipes). Further south, the wall footing (now context 79) had well-faced sides and continued to the southern edge of Area II. The wall was traced further to the south by the excavation of a small trial trench (IIa), but its southern end lay beyond the extent of the

excavations undertaken in 1980. At the southern end of Trench IIa part of the wall's eastern face was bordered by thin sandstone slabs laid on edge. These slabs may have served as an edge to a clay floor (84) to the east. Above 'floor' 84 (which yielded five sherds of medieval pottery and some iron forging-slag) was a thin layer of destruction debris, including West-Country slate, fragments of 'Flemish' brick, coal, iron forging-slag and a single sherd of medieval pottery. Located against the east face of wall 79, and below layer 83, was a post-hole (86) *c.*300 millimetres in diameter and 90 millimetres deep. The fill (87) of the post-hole contained three pieces of medieval pottery and an iron nail. The foundation to wall-line 79/80 apparently stepped up in height towards the south, the base of wall 79 being *c.*250 millimetres higher than that of wall 80. Finds recovered whilst cleaning the wall foundations (which were not removed) included two sherds each of medieval and transitional pottery from wall 79. Unfortunately, no traces were discovered of other walls associated with wall-line 79/80, and the extent and nature of the ?building of which it formed a part is unknown. If layer 84 has been correctly interpreted as a floor, this indicates that the wall formed the western side of a building to its east, but if this interpretation is incorrect, the wall could just as easily have been a tenement boundary dividing the rear parts of two adjacent plots. Based upon the structural evidence to the north, the wall certainly appears to be aligned along a tenement boundary and is noticeably out of square with the other north-south walls upon the site.

Running diagonally across Area II, and underlying some of the contexts described above (examples 3, 5, 54 and 55), was ditch 46 (fills 47, 50 and 51) (Fig. 3.10). This ditch has already been discussed with regard to the discoveries made in Trench I. In addition to the dating evidence given under Trench I, it is worth noting that other finds from this field/boundary ditch include a few bones of cattle, sheep, pig, goose, chicken, whiting, roker, herring, haddock and flatfish, three oyster shells, five charred grains of wheat, one charred seed of each of knot grass and rye grass, oak charcoal, an iron clench-bolt and an iron knife blade. Some, perhaps most, of these finds, however, may be intrusive, dating from after the foundation of New Winchelsea.

### **Trench III** (Fig. 3.5)

A one-metre square test pit (III) was excavated against the standing gable in order to investigate a discrete area where there was a change in the masonry facing. An infilled opening at this location might have indicated an entrance to a cellar beneath the front range of the masonry building. The excavations were only undertaken to a depth of 300 millimetres and did not penetrate the

build-up of topsoil. They revealed that immediately beneath the change in masonry the medieval wall remained intact and unrepaired, disproving the theory of a possible cellar entrance. It was thus concluded that the change in masonry probably represented a repair, perhaps to infill a hole caused by the collapse of the fireplace on the other side of the gable.

### **Trench IV** (Fig. 3.6)

Trench IV, orientated east-west, was a trial trench one metre wide, which was offset at its centre, thereby creating two parts, 'a' and 'b'. Beneath the topsoil (1), the eastern limb of the trench (IVa) had modern disturbance near the standing gable, including a pit (8, fill 9). Another modern (19th-century) feature, a post-hole (5, fill 6), also cut the underlying deposit of grey/brown, silty clay garden soil (4). In the western limb of the trench (IVb) a modern (20th-century) pit or large post-hole (2, fills 3, 7, 10-12) contained a variety of rubbish including a toast rack, two jam jars, two light bulbs, a plastic ball and a tin can – perhaps an example of 'structured deposition' and of ritual significance ?[!]. Soil horizon 4, which was cut by the three modern features, yielded an illegible 18th-century copper halfpenny, a range of pottery spanning the medieval, transitional and post-medieval periods, and fragments of clay pipes dating from *c.*1660/90 to the 19th century. Beneath layer 4 was a layer of grey/brown sandy clay (13 in limb 'a' and 18 in limb 'b') which immediately overlaid undisturbed natural and yielded a mixture of medieval and transitional pottery. Although nothing was discovered that could be interpreted as a floor deposit, two shallow scoops/pits (14, fill 17 and 15, fill 16) in limb 'a' were found to cut layer 13. These measured 110 millimetres and 150 millimetres deep respectively. Finds from these features were sparse, but included three sherds of medieval and one piece of transitional pottery, and a piece of iron forging-slag, all from pit 14. These scoop features may represent activity on the site after the most easterly of the medieval buildings had gone out of use.

### **Trench V** (Figs. 3.6 and 3.12)

This 'L'-shaped trench was designed to investigate both the footings at the northwest corner of the standing gable and the junction of the gable with the northern facade of the adjacent building. The northern quoin of the gable was neatly formed using dressed Caen stone blocks, and although most of these are now evidenced only by their impressions, the excavations revealed the lowest block *in situ* (Fig. 3.6). The excavations involved the removal of 350 millimetres of topsoil (1), which lay above a deposit (?floor) of grey/brown silty clay (4) containing a deposit of red clay (7) (Fig. 3.12, section 9). At the southern end

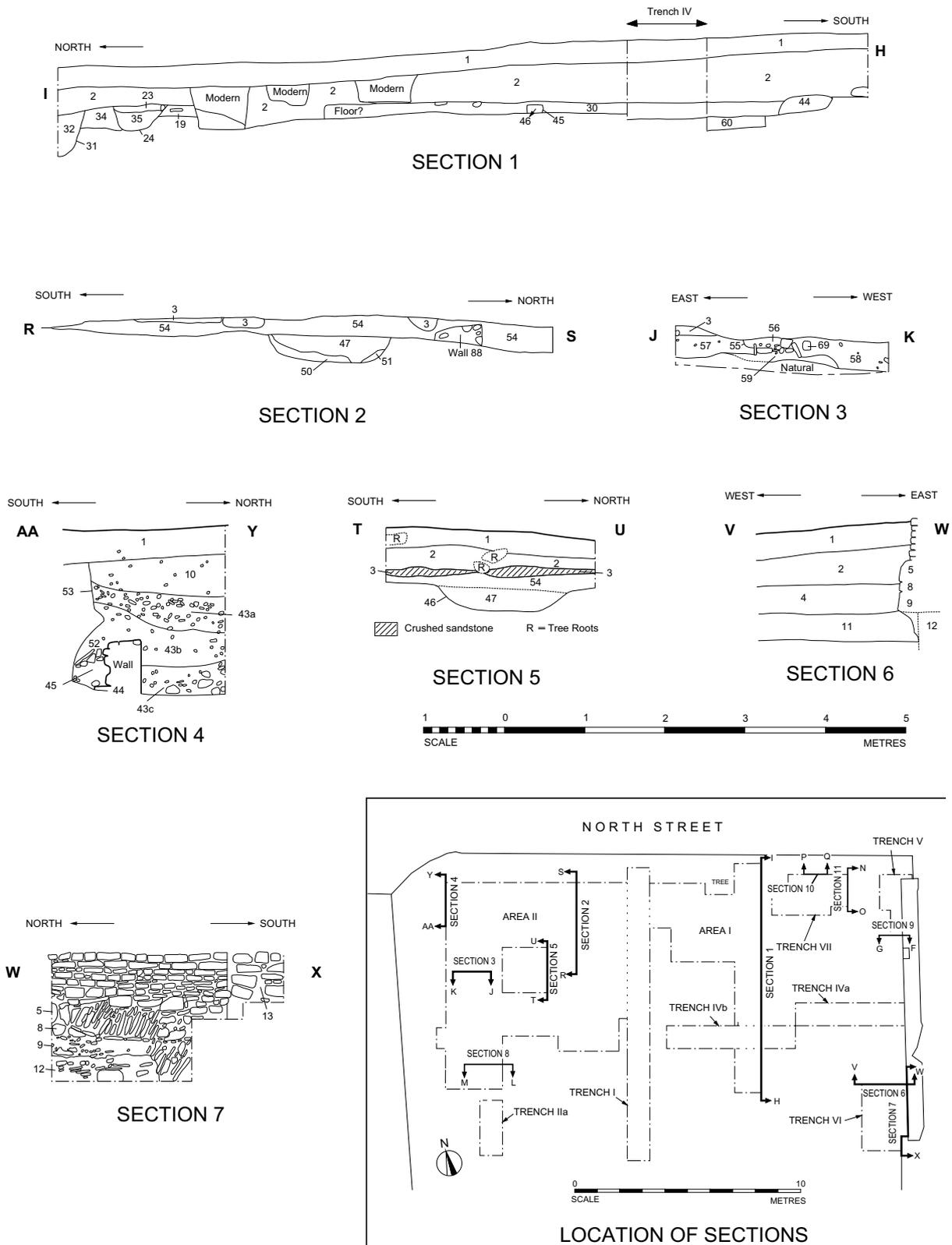


Fig. 3.11 Sections 1-7, including plan showing location of sections.

of the trench was a modern rubbish pit (2, fill 3) within a general area of modern disturbance. At the other end of the trench was a post-hole (5) (diameter *c.*250 millimetres, depth 190 millimetres) (Fig. 3.6). The location of this post-hole is thought to be very significant, as it is in line with a number of other features: beam-slot 24 of Area I (*see above*); beam slots 47 and 52 and post-holes 56 and 57 of Trench VII (*see below*), and with a change in the nature of the facework at the northern end of the standing gable. The post-hole in Trench V is interpreted as part of the northern facade of a timber-framed building to the west of, and utilizing, the standing gable. The fill (6) of the post-hole yielded three sherds of medieval pottery. Finds from the ?floor deposit (4) included a few sherds dating to the medieval and transitional periods, and one sherd of possibly residual Roman pottery.

#### **Trench VI** (Figs. 3.6 and 3.11)

This three-metre by two-metre trench was designed to examine the external face at the southern end of the western wall of the adjacent medieval masonry building. The main sequence of deposits encountered against the wall (Fig. 3.11, section 6) were: 300 millimetres of topsoil (context 1) above 400 millimetres of grey/brown silty clay (2), a patchy lens of pebble mortar (3) which may be weathered material from the adjacent wall, and 400 millimetres of yellow/brown sandy clay (4). Although the majority of the pottery from layer 4 was medieval, there were also some sherds dating to the transitional period. Layer 4 also yielded an iron clenched-bolt. Beneath layer 4 was a deposit of pale yellow fine sand (11) which was sampled to a depth of 300 millimetres and interpreted as natural. Two features were revealed along the western edge of the trench - an undated shallow scoop/dump of oyster shells (10) and a pit/tree-hole (6, fill 7) which contained a fragment of a probably 19th-century clay pipe bowl (*see archive report by David Atkinson*).

At this location the west face of the upstanding medieval masonry wall was found to be constructed of fairly carefully selected Tilgate stone blocks with relatively neat joints (Fig. 3.11, section 7). At the northern end, from a depth of 400 millimetres below ground level the blocks became larger and more irregular. This band of larger stones was supported by an arch (5) constructed of mainly narrow, on-edge slabs of sandstone which projected further to the west than the stones of the wall above. Some of the on-edge stones rested on a band of other stones, including some horizontally laid, thin sandstone slabs (8). Beneath these stones was a further band of mortar-covered Tilgate stone blocks (9). Beneath this arch, the masonry (12) was found to be stepped back

slightly to the east of the main wall face above (*see Fig. 3.11, section 6*). Butted against the southern quoin of the medieval wall was a garden wall (13) made of much larger, mortared sandstone blocks. This wall projected slightly into the development site (Fig. 3.6).

The masonry described above is of interest because it is evidence of the apparent existence of a previously unrecorded cellar beneath the rear range of the building to the east of the excavation site. Thus the arched stonework is interpreted as representing part of the end of the segmental arch of a barrel vault, whilst the deepest foundations, which were set back to the east of the foundations of the main wall, are interpreted as part of the end wall of the cellar. Similar arches are sometimes encountered bridging an area of perceived weak ground, but this does not appear to be the case here, for the presumed end wall of the cellar had been built against a pit dug through the soft sandstone in order to accommodate the cellar. In places voids had been left behind wall 12 where neither the rubble of the walling nor the mortar bedding extended through to butt against the edge of the excavation.

#### **Trench VII** (Fig. 3.6 and 3.12)

Trench VII was specifically designed to investigate the centre of the northern facade of the building discovered immediately to the west of the standing gable. A particular issue which needed to be resolved was why the open hearth (I/22) was sited so close to the western beam-slot wall (I/18) found in Area I - *see above*). Did this indicate that the area between beam-slot I/18 and the standing gable was occupied by two houses, or was the hearth offset simply because the house was divided into two rooms along its facade? This question is complicated by the fact that beam-slot I/18 does not coincide with Homan's interpreted alignment for the tenement boundary between plots 16 and 17 as listed in the 1292 founding rental. Based upon the plot areas given in the 1292 rental, the 1292 boundary should be well to the east of the beam slot, passing under the eastern edge of the open hearth.

The location of the northern facade in Trench VII could be predicted from three features: the discovery of the stretch of beam-slot (24) found at the northeast corner of Area I; the discovery of a post-hole (5) in Trench V and the change in facework at the northern end of the standing gable. Beneath 450 millimetres of garden soil (1 and 2) and within a deposit of grey/brown silty clay (54), which yielded two sherds of transitional-period pottery, the excavations revealed five features along this alignment (Fig. 3.6). At the western end was a shallow slot (47) filled with crushed sandstone, which had

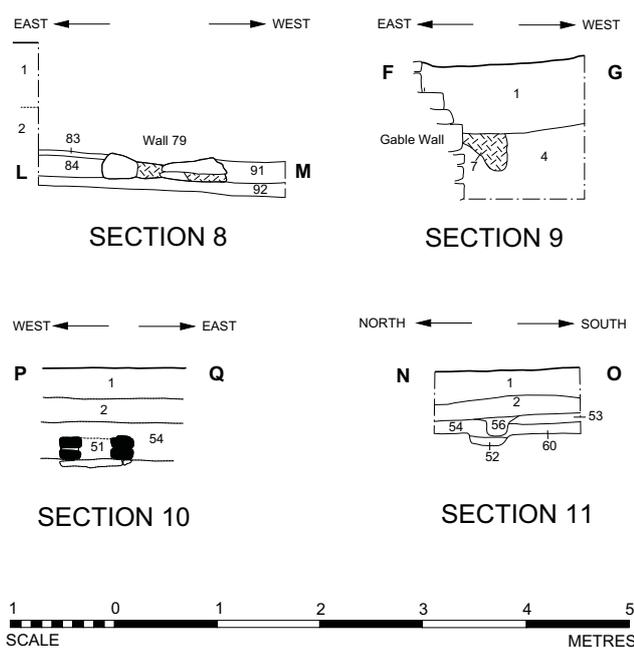


Fig. 3.12.

Sections 8-11 (for locations see Figure 13.7).

presumably been added after the soleplate it was designed to hold had decayed. This feature is interpreted as a continuation of the slot discovered to the west in Area I. The eastern end terminated at a post-hole (57) 240 millimetres square and 120 millimetres deep. After a gap which contained a drain (*see below*), the alignment of the beam-slot (now 52) was resumed. Whilst not starting with a post-hole, a similar feature (56) was discovered against the trench edge (Fig. 3.12, section 11). A piece of slate on edge against the southern face of the slot may represent packing material. Slots 47 and 52 are interpreted as trenches for horizontal soleplates, whilst the post-holes are viewed as the locations of upright timbers forming parts of the same timber-framed construction. The only definite dating evidence for the short stretches of beam-slot investigated in Trench VII were two sherds of medieval pottery from slot 47.

The north-south orientated drain (51) located between the two stretches of beam-slot had a base of flat sandstone slabs laid upon a thin layer of mortar, and sides made of brick (two courses deep) (Fig. 3.12, section 10). Whilst some of the bricks were yellow, most were tinged red on their surface. The size of the bricks averaged 210 by 100 by 50 millimetres. The excavated part of the drain was very short, being only three bricks long. The southern end had unfortunately been disturbed by a modern pit. The drain had been constructed upon brown clay. To the south of the northern facade were two floor deposits - an orange brown clay (53) and a yellow/grey clay (60). A single piece of transitional-period pottery (Raeren

stoneware) was recovered from the upper floor (53) and, if not intrusive, may indicate that this tenement continued in use into the late 15th or 16th century.

#### Trench VIII (Fig. 3.8)

This narrow (0.50 by 2.50 metres) trial trench orientated east-west, to the south of the medieval buildings flanking the street, failed to locate either a north-south orientated tenement boundary - its intended purpose - or any other features. Traces of any tenement boundary at this location may have been destroyed by later stone robbing or by gardening activities.

## DISCUSSION OF THE EXCAVATED RESULTS (Fig. 3.13)

David Martin

The excavations upon the North Street site were successful in providing some evidence, albeit fragmentary and much disturbed, for three adjacent medieval tenements, occupied either as three or four dwellings. At the eastern end of the site's street frontage traces were found of a timber-framed building (Building 1), which utilized as its eastern end wall the gable of the adjacent masonry house. This timber-framed building, which had a street frontage of *c.*8.80 metres (*c.*28ft.10ins.), extended back *c.*8.70 metres (*c.*28ft.6ins.) from the street, and was therefore virtually square in plan. It had soleplates set within slots. The northern beam-slot incorporated a gap (*c.*1.25-metre; *c.*4ft.1in.) part way along its length and set slightly east of centre. This presumably indicated the location of a doorway/opening in the facade. No traces were found of original internal partitions, but given the location of the open hearth, ordinarily, the doorway thus evidenced would be interpreted as having given access to the low end of an open hall with a service (or similar) room(s) to the east, between the doorway and the standing gable. The eastern area was served by the aumbry built into the masonry wall of the adjacent house.

Although, at *c.*8.70 metres, the building would have been exceptionally wide, this width is not without parallels elsewhere. However, the discovery of a brick drain set centrally to the assumed front entrance raises the possibility of an alternative interpretation according to which this structure had been subdivided into two rectangular units/dwellings set at right angles to the street with a shared, central internal passageway between the two. In this alternative interpretation the central valley between the two units would have been drained by the central gully. Regardless of which of these two interpretations is correct, at a later date the brick open hearth was modified, apparently during the installation of

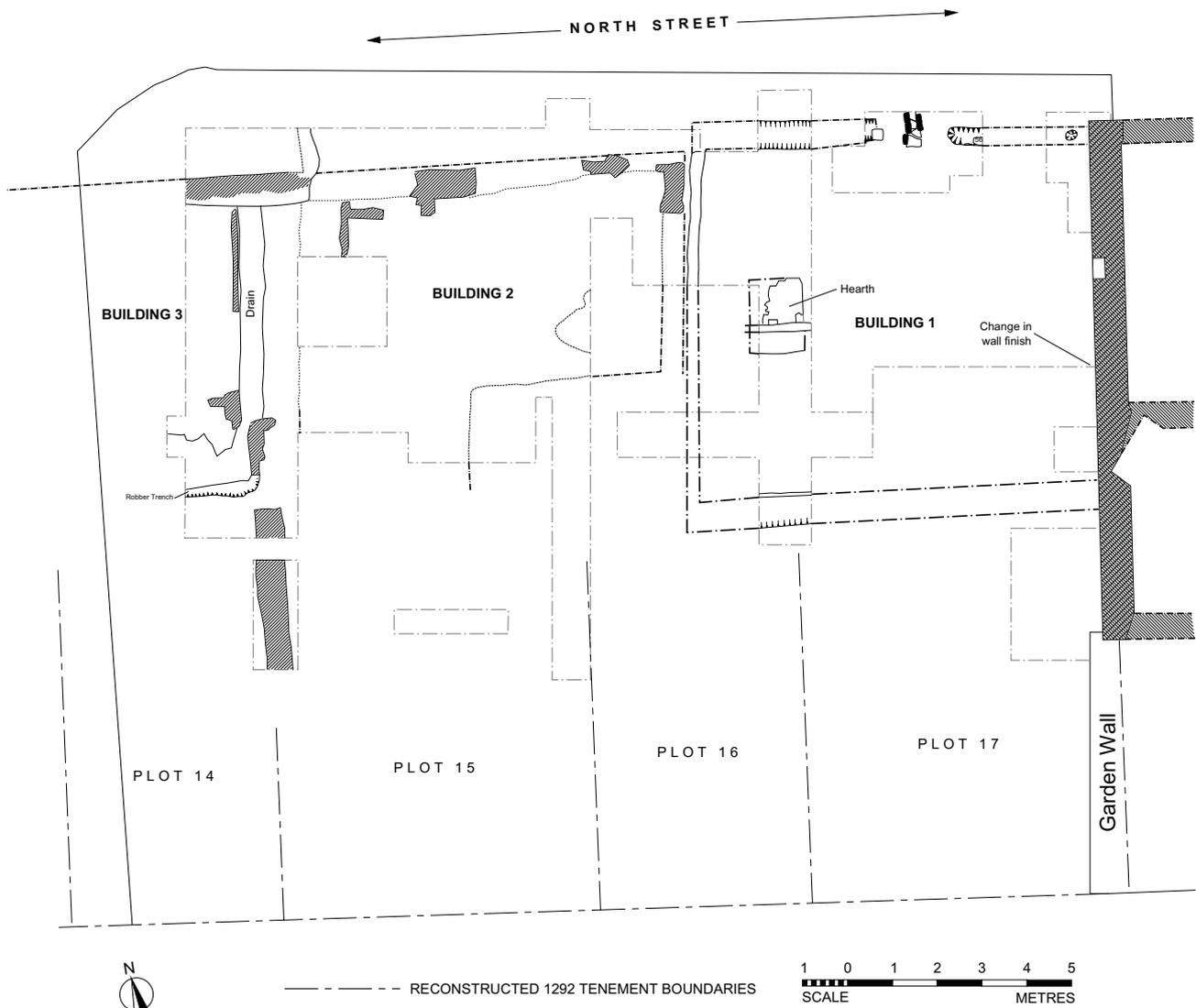


Fig. 3.13.

Site plan showing interpretation of excavated features and reconstructed 1292 tenement boundaries.

a timber-framed partition dividing the former hall into two rooms. Whilst dating evidence from the pottery spans the period *c.*1300-1600, the discovery of two scoops/pits (not well-dated) in Trench IVa, at the rear of the eastern part of the medieval building, may indicate that before the end of this period the building had perhaps been abandoned and the area put to different use. Even so, the finds suggest that the building remained in use until after *c.*1450.

To the west of this building, with its northern facade set back *c.*600 millimetres from it, was a second timber-framed building (Building 2), in this instance supported upon dry-stone footings. Despite the poor survival of these footings, traces of crushed sandstone flooring indicate that it had an 'L'-shaped plan with a main range

of *c.*9.30 metres by *c.*5.50 metres (*c.*30ft.6ins. by *c.*18ft.0ins.) set parallel to the street, and a wide rear range, *c.*4.70 metres (*c.*15ft.5ins.) to the west. The length of the rear range was not ascertained. The archaeological evidence indicates at least two phases of construction: the crushed sandstone floor (3) referred to above, which covered an earlier floor (54), and internal dry-stone wall footings (62 and 63). Whether the earlier features relate to an earlier phase of the building indicated by the other evidenced footings and by the crushed sandstone floor, or represent the remains of an earlier structure which was subsequently totally rebuilt, was impossible to ascertain. Dating evidence again includes both medieval and transitional pottery and therefore suggests that the dwelling upon the plot was not abandoned until after *c.*1450.

The westernmost building upon the site (Building 3) was separated from its neighbour by a drain (55) and was only partially investigated, the remainder being beyond the modern site boundary, within the garden of No. 1, The Five Houses. Its eastern wall, which was positioned immediately adjacent to and parallel with the drain, consisted of a narrow and insubstantial mortared wall (69) intended to support a timber frame. Slight traces of the building's southern wall (72) were recovered, just north of a paved area (66) served by the drain (55). The northern side of the building was indicated by a wall (44) which appears originally to have bounded the floor of the house. As at The Five Houses, this floor was elevated above North Street, which at this point slopes downhill towards Pipewell Gate. Yet again, pottery dating evidence spans the period to c.1600, although the discovery of a complete late-15th-century rondel dagger partly above the external paving and partly above a bordering robber-trench, may indicate that abandonment of the house upon this plot occurred during the late 15th century. A stretch of clay-bedded wall (79/80) adjacent to the paving and to the south of the drain is of unknown date and may have served as the side wall of the rear range upon the adjacent tenement, though it may equally have been a tenement boundary as it was aligned with the party wall between the two buildings and was set slightly out of square with North Street, being aligned parallel with School Hill, which forms the western boundary of the quarter.

An important point which demands consideration is how the excavated results relate to the details contained within the 1292 foundation rental, and whether they confirm the reconstruction offered by Homan in his 1949 article (Homan 1949, plan facing p.26). He identified the plots occupied by the excavation site as plots 14 to 17, with plot 12 occupying the northwestern corner of the quarter, to the west of the excavation site. In 1292 plot 12 was a 7-*virgae* tenement held by William Blancpayn at a king's rent of  $1\frac{3}{4}d$ ; plot 13 was also a 7-*virgae* plot and was held by Gervase Colemanpaul at  $1\frac{3}{4}d$ . Plot 14, the furthest west of the excavated plots, was half the size, being the  $3\frac{1}{2}$ -*virgae* holding of Lawrence Ferbras, who paid  $1d$ . His neighbour, on plot 15, was Gervase Frost: his plot amounted to  $5\frac{1}{4}$  *virgae*, for which he paid  $1\frac{1}{4}d$ . The next plot eastwards (plot 16) was another small property which amounted to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  *virgae* and was held by John Galp at a rent of  $\frac{3}{4}d$ . Parnell, the widow of Cok Stelard, occupied plot 17, which amounted to  $5\frac{1}{4}$  *virgae* held at  $1\frac{1}{4}d$ . Her neighbours were Richard Witloc (plot 18) and Walter le Botere (plot 19) who each held a  $3\frac{1}{2}$ -*virgae* property at a rent of  $1d$  (PRO SC 11/674).

The rental makes it clear that there were 160 *virgae* in an

acre, confirming that in modern terms a *virga* equated to an area 16ft.6ins. by 16ft.6ins. ( $272\frac{1}{4}$  square feet) or 5.06 metres by 5.06 metres ( $25.60\text{ m}^2$ ). Thus, a *virga* was the equivalent of a perch. Homan argued that the *virga* and the acre as used at Winchelsea in 1292 were slightly smaller than those used in more recent times, a *virga* being 16ft.3ins. (4.95 metres) square (Homan 1949, 29). Given these variations, and for the sake of convenience, a *virga* of 5 metres x 5 metres ( $25\text{ m}^2$ ) will be used within this discussion.

If one assumes that the rear tenement boundary is on approximately its original alignment (which appears to be the case both judging by the total area of plots 12 to 27 and the known length of the quarter's northern boundary, and by comparing the present boundaries with those parts which existed in the mid-18th century), then, based upon the rental, the street frontages for plots 12 to 17 can be calculated as approximately 9.45 metres (plot 12), 9.45 metres (plot 13), 4.75 metres (plot 14), 7.10 metres (plot 15), 4.75 metres (plot 16) and 7.10 metres (plot 17). The boundary between plots 12 and 13 is known from the surviving cellars upon those plots: the boundary between the cellars is within 500 millimetres of that calculated from the rental. The boundary between plots 13 and 14 calculates at 2.40 metres beyond (to the east of) the extant cellar, but places the cellar entirely upon its plot. Given that by no means all the cellars within Winchelsea occupy the entire street frontage, this is entirely acceptable. The boundary between plots 14 and 15 is perfect, plotting within 300 millimetres of that discovered during the excavations. This is also the case with the boundary between plots 17 and 18, which is likewise within 300 millimetres of the extant medieval standing wall.

Problems occur in relation to the boundaries between plots 15 and 16 and between plots 16 and 17. Instead of two boundaries, only one was found during the excavations. The excavated tenement boundary is located approximately 2.80 metres to the east of the plot 15/16 boundary and approximately 1.95 metres to the west of that between plots 16 and 17. Given the close correlation with the other boundaries upon the site, and between the areas of plots 10-17 as given in 1292 and those measured in 1758/1767 (see Introduction above), and bearing in mind the general agreement between Homan's reconstructed 1292 boundaries and the boundaries which survived upon the quarter as a whole both in the mid-18th century and now, the accuracy of Homan's reconstruction cannot be doubted. Thus it would appear that the boundaries between plots 15/16 and 16/17 were adjusted at some date after 1292, amalgamating three narrow plots to form two with larger frontages. A suggestion that this interpretation is correct

and that the adjustments occurred early - perhaps even before building works upon the site started - is to be found in the schedule of decayed rents for 1364/5 (PRO SC 12/15/55). This identifies the decayed plots within the town by the names of their 1292 tenants, and also gives the king's rent due for each decayed tenement. As already noted, within Quarter 2 plots 14-16 are listed as decayed, yet although the rents for plots 14 and 15 agree with those given on the 1292 rental, that for plot 16 is given as  $1\frac{3}{4}d$ , a full  $1d$  higher than in 1292. An explanation of this could be that this plot and adjacent plot 17 had by 1363 already been combined, although, if so, the rent is  $\frac{1}{4}d$  short. If the boundary between plots 15 and 16 had also been adjusted, as suggested from the excavated results, the missing  $\frac{1}{4}d$  should perhaps have been added to the rent owed by plot 15. A further point should be noted: the combined king's rent of  $4d$  for decayed plots 14-16 in 1364/5 is not only very close to the combined king's rent of  $4\frac{1}{4}d$  listed for plots 14-17 in 1292, but also to the king's rent of  $3\frac{3}{4}d$  given in 1543 as paid by John Wattes for what is thought to be this site (*see* Introduction above).

No indications of destruction by violence were noted during the excavations. Nor, except for the two fragmentary buried partition walls and the buried floor within the central tenement, were any indications found to indicate wholesale rebuilding upon the site as a result of the properties having been decayed in the 1360s. This is despite the fact that final occupation upon all three plots appears not to have ceased until after *c.*1450. One

explanation might be that the buildings had not been fired during the French raids and that although abandoned for a while, sufficient survived at the time of re-occupation for the houses to be repaired for reuse. However, it should also be noted that only parts of the site were excavated down to natural and thus, if the traces were slight, the remains of late-13th-century and early-14th-century buildings upon the site may have escaped detection. It proved impossible to ascertain a sequence for the final destruction of the three houses upon the site, although the impression is that they fell out of use and were demolished piecemeal during the century following *c.*1450 with, to judge from the 1543 town rental, only one house surviving by the 1540s, and probably none by 1566.

Other important discoveries made during the excavations include the probable field/boundary ditch dating from before 1292 in Area II, and the residual sherds of Roman pottery, which add slightly to our otherwise meagre evidence (two coins) for activity at Winchelsea during the Roman period. Assemblages of food debris give valuable evidence as to diet within the town. Both the medieval group (context 61) and the Tudor groups (contexts 56 and 67) clearly indicate the importance of marine resources. Some evidence for economic activities came from the fish-hooks and iron forging-slag. The excavations also provided additional information about the masonry building to the east of the site, including the fact that it probably possessed a cellar set back from the street.



## 4 WATCHING BRIEF DURING THE LAYING OF AN ELECTRICITY CABLE, 1980: QUARTERS 21-22

David Rudling

During February 1980 Seaboard laid an 11KV underground cable between the southern end of Hogtrough Lane near its junction with the A259 (Hastings Road) and Rectory Lane. The cable was needed for the future connection of an electricity supply to a proposed motel (now built) adjacent to the A259. Since the proposed route of the cable crossed a scheduled part of the medieval town, the Department of the Environment asked the Sussex Archaeological Field Unit (now the University College London Field Archaeology Unit) to carry out on its behalf an archaeological watching brief during the digging of the cable trench. This work was undertaken by David Rudling. The cable trench was generally only one foot (300 millimetres) wide and two feet (600 millimetres) deep. For convenience of recording, the route of the cable was divided into ten stretches (Figs. 4.1 and 4.2).

### THE RESULTS

**Section 1** - adjacent to Hogtrough Lane. The only finds from this stretch were five pieces of roofing tile and three sherds each of medieval and post-medieval pottery.

**Section 2** - running along a substantial earthwork. This section of watching brief yielded three sherds of transitional-period pottery (c.1450-1600), 27 pieces of post-medieval pottery, eight pieces of roofing tile, one piece of slate, one fragment of medieval decorated floor tile, oyster shells and seven animal bones (6 cattle and 1 sheep; identifications by Gillian Taylor). At point 'A' (see Fig. 4.2) near the northern end, trench digging extracted several relatively large pieces of sandstone (?tumble from a wall on the bank to the east), although none were observed *in situ*. Other finds at this location included a cockle shell and some modern rubbish (including

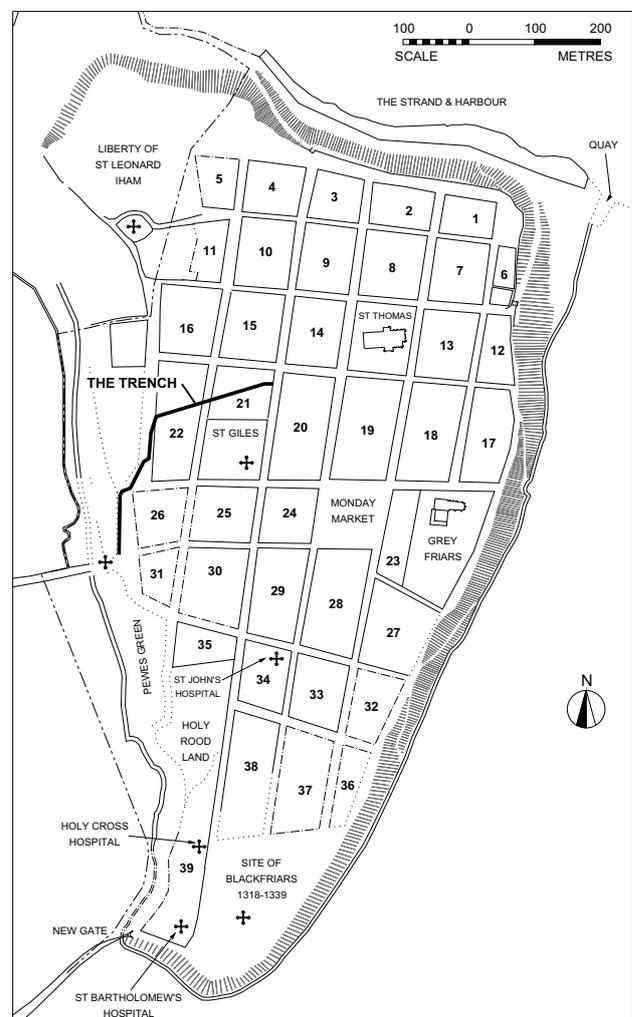


Fig. 4.1.  
Location of the trench in relation to the town plan as laid out in the late 13th century

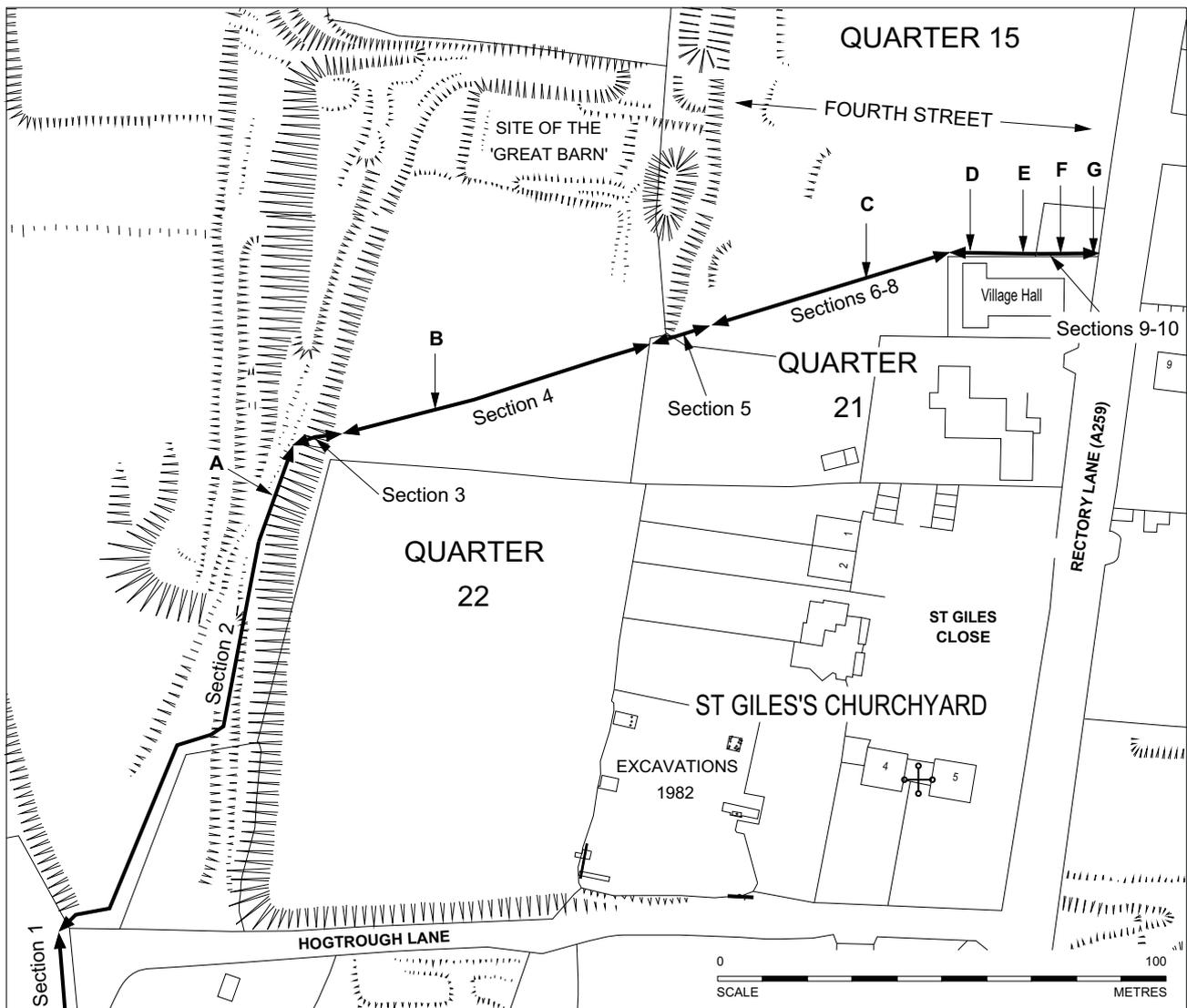


Fig. 4.2. Watching Brief, 1980. Route of cable trench  
(Crown Copyright Ordnance Survey 100021184. All rights reserved)

ceramics) at a depth of 600 millimetres.

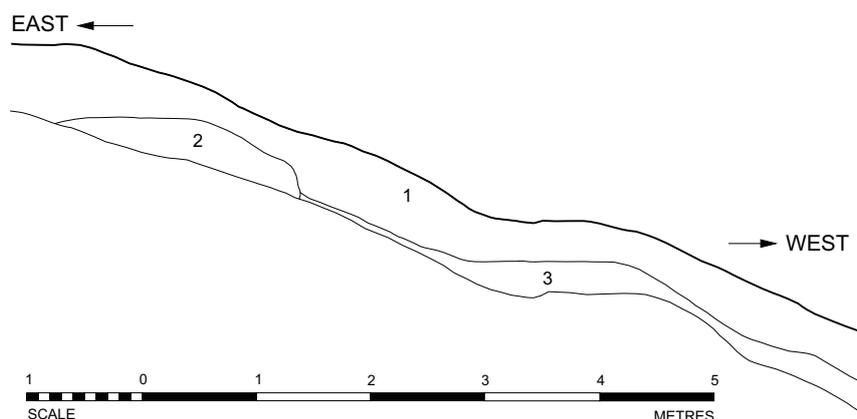
**Section 3** - crossing an earthwork terrace. Here the trench cut across the substantial bank orientated north-south, up which a former track climbs diagonally. Beneath a brown, loam topsoil (1), the section (Fig. 4.3) revealed a prominent area of sand/sandstone (2) whose date and purpose is unclear. To the west and under a much deeper layer of topsoil, an initially shallow deposit (3) of sand/sandstone similar to deposit 2 was found. This layer was deeper over the small terraced track to the west. Deposit 3 was probably derived from deposit 2. Unfortunately, the small size of the cable trench made it very difficult to inspect and record the section through the bank. No signs of any features for retaining deposit 2 were noticed. The only finds from section 3 were two pieces of post-medieval pottery and five cattle bones

from layer 1.

**Section 4** - crossing Quarter 22 of the town. At point 'B' (see Fig. 4.2), 21 metres eastwards from section 3, the trench revealed at a depth of 400-500 millimetres a few large blocks of sandstone and traces of mortar - perhaps part of a wall, although the small size of the trench made identification difficult. Finds associated with these stones included small pieces of roofing tile. Other finds from section 4 included: nine pieces of pottery from the period c.1300-1600; four sherds of post-medieval ceramics; oyster shells and eight cattle bones.

**Section 5** - crossing the proposed line of the 1415 defences. This part of the trench crossed the alignment of the town defences planned in 1415, but only partially undertaken. The absence of any features at this location

Fig. 4.3. (Right)  
Watching Brief, 1980. Section  
through bank (section 3 of trench)



is further evidence that work on the new town ditch (part of which still survives as an earthwork to the north of section 5) was abandoned before it reached this location. Stray finds, however, included: three sherds of medieval pottery and also one of post-medieval date; two pieces of roofing tile and one piece of slate.

**Sections 6-10** - crossing Quarter 21 of the town. At a distance westwards of 22.20 metres from the village hall and at a depth of 450 millimetres, a small ditch orientated north-south was revealed. This ditch has a maximum surviving width of 650 millimetres and a depth in excess of 250 millimetres (there was insufficient time to bottom this feature before the cable was laid). A rim sherd from a medieval Rye C Ware pottery pan, a piece of slate, and a fragment of glazed tile were recovered from the ditch. Other finds from the section to the west of the village hall included a possible sherd of Roman pottery; 18 pieces of pottery of the period c.1300-1600; 1 fragment of 18th-century stoneware; 22 pieces of roofing tile and 8 pieces of slate.

Within section 9, at a depth of c.700 millimetres and a distance of c.2 metres to the east of the north-west corner of the village hall (Fig. 4.2, 'C') a feature consisting of pieces of 'Flemish' brick was revealed - perhaps parts of a wall orientated north-south and built two half-bricks (c.200 millimetres) wide. Associated finds were two pieces of slate. A second feature was found c.2 metres to the west of the playground (Fig. 4.2, 'D'). This feature, orientated north-south, was a ditch/gully or perhaps part of a pit. Located at a depth of c.700 millimetres, and having a width of c.700 millimetres, this feature (which was not bottomed) yielded no associated finds. Finds from section 9 generally included four sherds of medieval pottery; one piece of transitional-period pottery; one fragment of post-medieval 'china'; two cattle bones; one pig bone; seven pieces of roofing tile; two pieces of slate and one piece of Oolitic limestone.

Inside the children's playground at the eastern end of the trench, adjacent to the southern boundary, possible evidence for two wall footings for a timber-framed building were revealed. The first, c.4.45 metres from the south-west corner of the playground (Fig. 4.2, 'E'), consisted of a large, flat block of sandstone at a depth of c.400 millimetres. Associated finds include two pieces of roofing tile and one piece of slate. The second possible footing, at a depth of c.550 millimetres, was also of a large, flat block of sandstone bedded in yellow clay (Fig. 4.2, 'F'). Associated finds included oyster shells and fragments of 'Flemish' bricks. Other finds from section 10 include four fragments of roofing tiles (two pieces have two round holes divided by a pulled nib); two cattle bones and 20 sherds of pottery spanning the period c.1300-1600.

## DISCUSSION

Within Sections 2 and 3 the trench initially ran along and then crossed the impressive earthwork which, it is thought, may have been used as part of the town's early western defences. Unfortunately, the cable route chosen crossed the earthwork at a point where it had been disturbed by a later trackway and thus provided no useful additional data. Section 4 gave a rare opportunity to sample one of the peripheral quarters - Quarter 22 - lying outside the contracted early 15th-century planned defences. The majority of this quarter was reported as decayed in the 1360s, but in the 15th century the northeastern plot (which had been two plots in 1292) was occupied by the Finch family's *Great Barn* (BL Add. Ch. 20202; Martin and Martin 2002a, 54-55). By 1543 there were only three properties left upon the quarter, one of which, by far the smallest, was the site of the barn. There are no indications of buildings surviving at that date. What is not known is how intensely the quarter was initially built up. Apart from one likely wall foundation

discovered upon the large plot 4 of 1292, traces of occupation were exceedingly slight and inconclusive. The section of trench which crossed the proposed line of the 1415 defences was useful in that it reinforced the notion that the construction work had been abandoned before reaching this far south.

Although the cable trench failed to provide any proof of occupation on the western half of Quarter 21, the two cut

features and three likely foundations encountered on the eastern side, within Sections 9 and 10 of the trench, confirmed the indications gained from documentary sources that this side of the quarter had been built upon. Various finds from this section provide additional but limited evidence backing up the documents, which suggest occupation continued along this side of the quarter, fronting modern Rectory Lane, into the Tudor period (Martin and Martin, 2002a, 52-53).

## 5 EXCAVATIONS IN MILL ROAD, 1981: QUARTER 3, PLOTS 2-3

David Rudling and David Martin

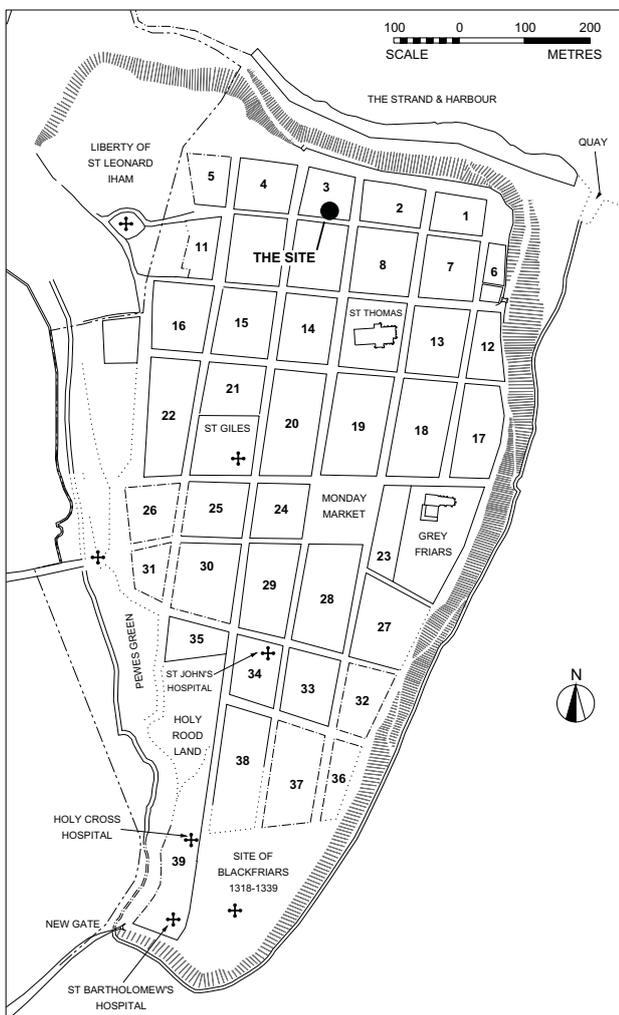


Fig. 5.1 (Above)  
Location of the site in relation to the town plan as laid out in the late 13th century

### INTRODUCTION (Figs. 5.1-5.4)

In the summer of 1981 the Sussex Archaeological Field Unit (now University College London Field Archaeology Unit) was commissioned by the Department of the Environment to undertake rescue excavations in the grounds of Number 1, The Orchards, Mill Road - a property then owned by Dr. and Mrs F. Kelleher. The area to be investigated lay immediately to the east and northeast of the owners' house and garage and was the proposed site for a new house (subsequently built and now named Buckland House). Conditions placed upon the planning permission included the need to retain an existing disused building on the frontage of the site (see Figs. 5.5 and 5.6: the 'Cottage'), and to provide the

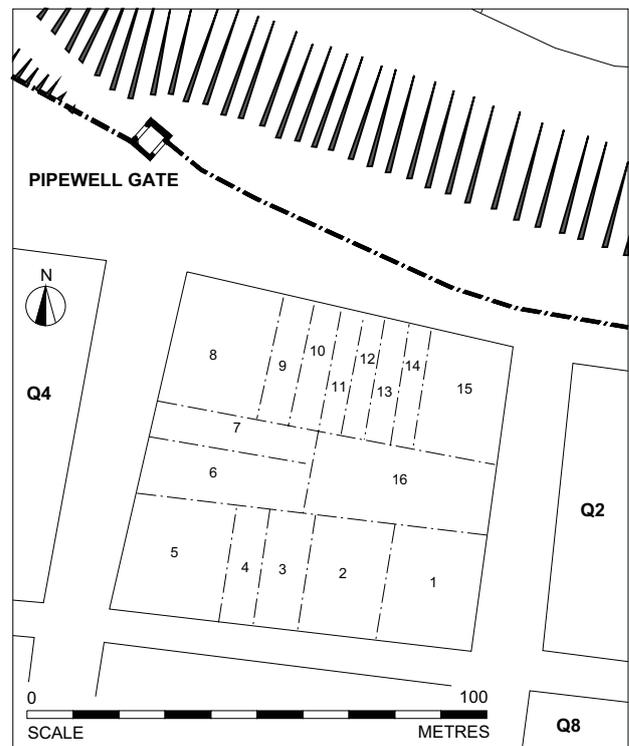


Fig. 5.2 (Right)  
Reconstruction of Quarter 3 as in 1292.

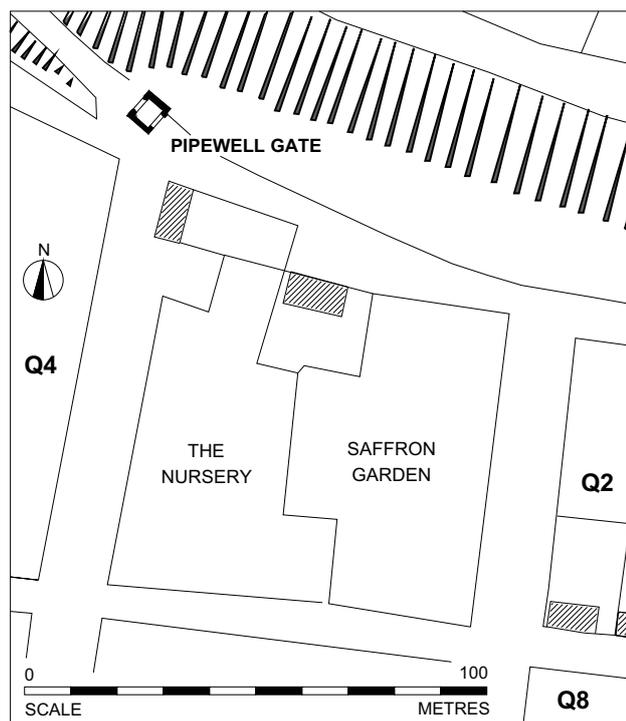


Fig. 5.3.  
Quarter 3 as in 1758

County Archaeological Adviser with 'reasonable access to the site for archaeological excavation and for the keeping of archaeological records, both before and during the course of development'. The cottage on the street frontage is not shown on the town plans of 1758 and 1763, but is shown on the Winchelsea tithe map of 1842 (ESRO AMS 5806/3; ESRO WIN 2315; ESRO TDE 90).

The reason for the archaeological planning condition was the location of the proposed development site within Quarter 3 of the medieval town, and the consequent high likelihood that archaeological remains would be destroyed by the works. The location of the proposed building and its associated gardens spans parts of two medieval tenements (Quarter 3, plots 2 and 3) which W. M. Homan identified using the 1292 foundation rental of New Winchelsea as his basis (Fig. 5.2). Neither plot was listed in the schedule of decayed rents prepared in 1363 (Homan 1949) so the site of the new building was considered to have the potential to provide evidence for relatively long periods of occupation. As Fig. 5.3 shows, by 1758 plot 2 formed part of a property called 'Saffron Garden' (which measured 2 rods and 21 perches and had been so called since at least 1637), whilst plot 3 formed part of an orchard (which covered, 2 rods and 2 perches and was called 'The Nursery'). Neither Saffron Garden nor The Nursery had any houses upon them in 1677, both were then described as 'ground' in the town rental of that year. By that date there was only one house standing

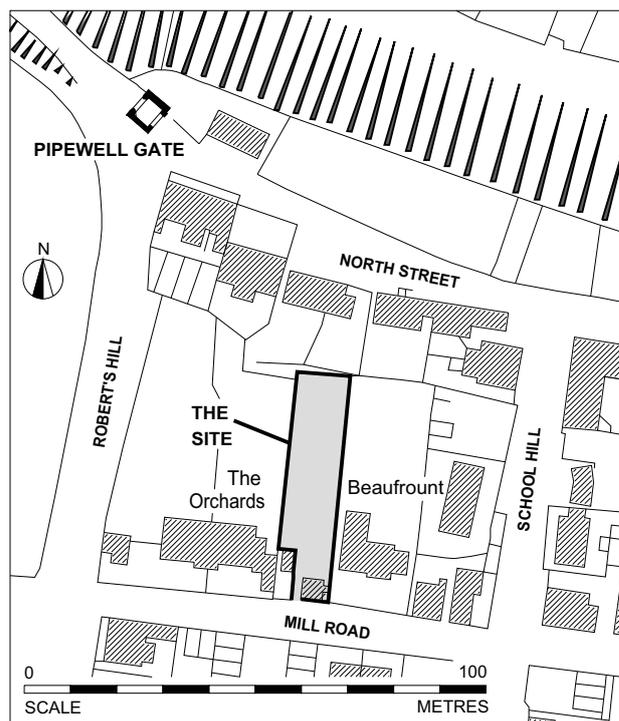


Fig. 5.4.  
Quarter 3 as in 1981 showing the location of the site  
(Crown Copyright Ordnance Survey 100021184.  
All rights reserved)

upon the quarter, although in 1543 there had been at least five houses, and quite possibly more (Martin and Martin 2002a, Quarter 3).

The aims of the archaeological investigations were:

- to check the accuracy of Homan's reconstructed plan of Quarter 3 based on the rent roll of 1292;
- to investigate examples of buildings and the methods of construction used in this part of Winchelsea;
- to provide some indications as to the owners' relative wealth and status compared with those of the inhabitants in other areas of the town already sampled by excavation;
- to redress, if possible, the dearth of economic data obtained from previous excavations, and to obtain further pottery groups related to datable structures.

## DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE EXCAVATIONS

David Rudling

### INTRODUCTION

Because of the need to retain the redundant cottage which

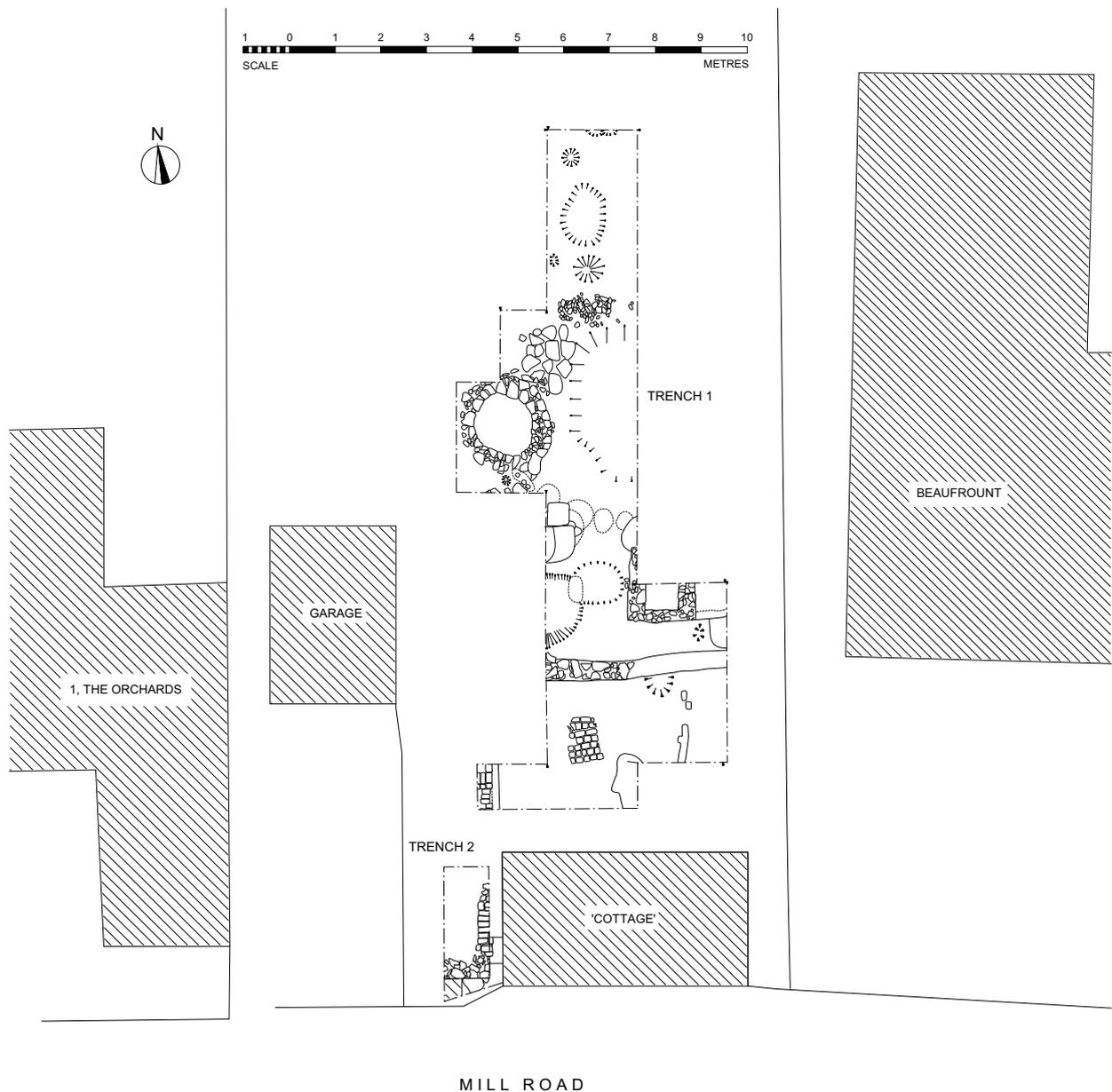


Fig. 5.5. Trench and main feature plan

occupies the southeastern corner of the site, it was not possible to investigate more than a very small part of the medieval street frontage (Figs. 5.5 and 5.6: Trench 2). The presence of both this cottage and a garage (subsequently demolished) prevented the use of a mechanical excavator to remove the overburden and thus all excavation and backfilling had to be carried out by hand. These factors, together with the need to have places for spoil heaps, and the presence of modern garden features severely limited the area which could be investigated. The main excavations (Fig. 5.15 Trench 1) were targeted towards sampling the rear parts of any medieval houses on the site, and towards investigating

the rear gardens and yards in the hope of finding rubbish pits, activity areas, etc.

### THE BUILDING/S

#### Trench 1 (Figs 5.5 and 5.6)

As originally designed, Trench 1 was to have been 'L'-shaped with a main area measuring 4.00 metres by 4.00 metres, and a continuation (2 metres wide) to the north, aligned with the western side of the main area. Subsequently, parts of the trench were expanded to the south and west in order to follow up discoveries made in

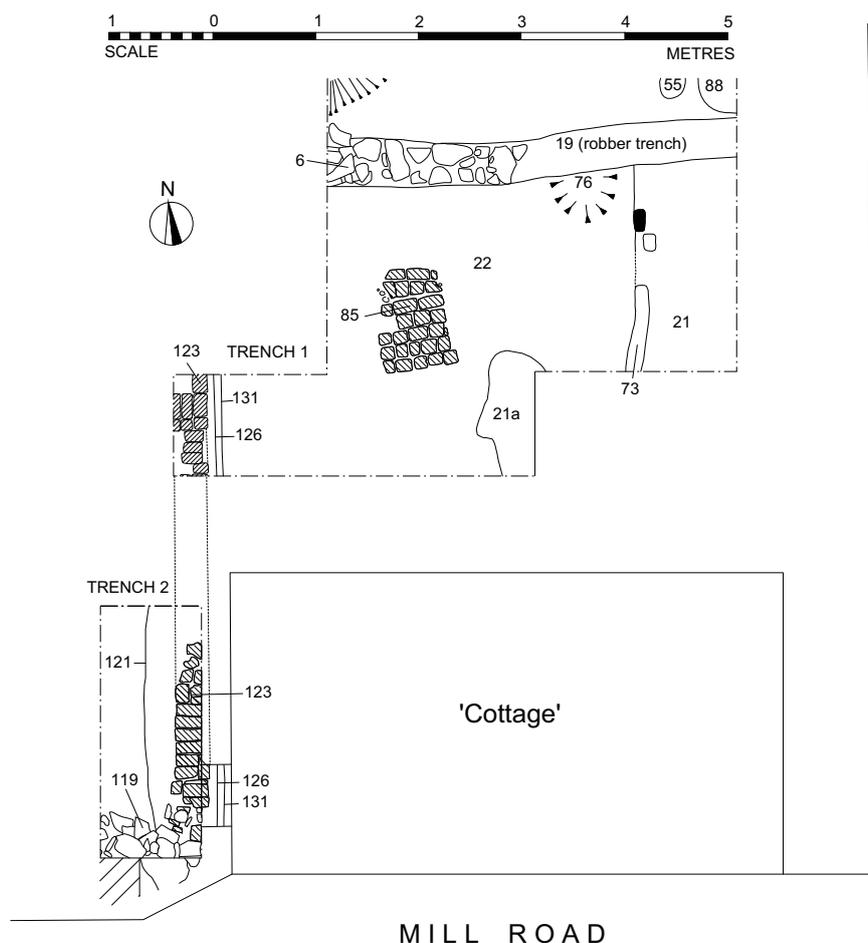


Fig. 5.6.  
Trenches 1 and 2.  
Detailed plans of excavation  
areas nearest to the street  
frontage.

the initial excavations. Some areas which would have helped answer questions posed by the excavated results were not available for investigation, greatly reducing the usefulness of the recovered data.

Upon removal of the dark loamy topsoil (1) it was apparent that there had been extensive disturbance of the stratigraphy caused by post-medieval gardening, especially in the form of a series of long, parallel gardening trenches orientated east-west. These cut a light brown sandy-clay soil (3) containing much pottery of medieval (up to *c.*1500) and transitional (*c.*1450-1600) date. One of these features (2) in the northern extension of Trench 1 contained soil similar to the topsoil and yielded a farthing dated 1807. The gardening features in the main square of the excavations were given a separate context number (4). They were filled with more compact soil (5) than were the similar features to the north. Figure 5.8: sections 2, 4 and 5, record some of the garden trenches in order to demonstrate the potential threat to archaeological remains within the town caused by deep gardening practices. The largest of the garden trenches at the Mill Road site were up to 800 millimetres wide and over 4 metres long.

Other discoveries made below layers 1 and 3 included both masonry and cut features, and various deposits/layers.

Sited seven metres back from the street frontage and running parallel to it, on an east-west alignment, was a clay-bedded sandstone wall (6) (Figs. 5.5, 5.6, 5.8, section 5). The wall extended across the full four-metre width of Trench 1. Although the eastern part had been damaged by one of the gardening trenches and the partial robbing of stone (19: fill 20), the western part was much better preserved and a section across it revealed a surviving width of 380 millimetres and a height of 250 millimetres. The flat pieces of sandstone used to build the wall were mostly laid horizontally and built off the ground surface, edging a slightly raised terrace, with squared edges forming the wall faces. Excavation of the wall and the robber trench recovered two sherds of medieval pottery from each feature. Adjacent ground and floor deposits confirm that the stone wall represents the rear wall of a medieval house which once fronted the street now referred to as Mill Road (*see* below). Other evidence for the building revealed in Trench 1 included two internal brick walls orientated north-south (73 and

123) and forming the eastern and western walls of a room interpreted as an open hall, a free-standing brick hearth (85) serving the hall, and various floor layers (21, 22 (section 2); 101 and 102 (section 5)). Further evidence for this building was recovered in Trench 2, which was designed to investigate the junction between wall 123 and the medieval street frontage (*see below*).

Below the topsoil (1) and underlying sandy clay (3) the sequence of deposits in the area of the building often started with areas of soil containing discarded fragments of building materials, especially tile (17). In the southeast corner of the original 4-metre square trench was a particularly concentrated area of debris, with much roof tile lying flat within it. This was interpreted as probable demolition material. Beneath the 'demolition' debris was an intermittent deposit of yellow/brown clay (18) which, despite producing a few (residual?) sherds of medieval pottery, may represent decayed daub or the remains of discarded clay-bedding from the walls. In turn, these layers overlaid deposits of either olive-green (21) or orange (22) clay (Fig. 5.8: Sections 2 and 5). The latter was restricted to the open hall to the west of wall 73 and was lying directly upon natural; both are interpreted as floor/occupation layers. They yielded only a few small pieces of medieval pottery. In addition, a fragment thought to be from a medieval pilgrim's lead souvenir was recovered from layer 22 (*see specialist report by Alison Goodall in Chapter 14*). Within the room to the east of wall 73, layer 21 covered a layer of red/brown burnt clay (101) and a layer of greeny-grey clay (102), whilst a small area of charcoal (103) was lying immediately above layer 102 at its northern boundary against robber trench 19 (Fig. 5.8: section 2).

Separating floor layers 21 and 22 was a line of mortar (73) approximately at right angles to the rear wall (6) of the building (Fig. 5.6). This is interpreted as the mortar base of a brick partition wall. It had unfortunately been cut by one of the gardening trenches. The mortar base had a maximum width of 250 millimetres and a thickness of *c.*50 millimetres. Resting on it were two 'Flemish' brick fragments. A third brick, lying on floor 22, towards wall 6, was also on the same rough alignment as feature 73. A small area of mortar found near the brick may have indicated a northwards extension of this wall foundation. A single sherd of medieval Black Ware was found during the excavation of mortar-line 73. The fact that no further traces of mortar-line 73 were found towards the line of wall 6 may indicate a genuine change in construction, perhaps for an entrance.

Within the hall, to the west of the possible entrance at the north end of wall 73, was a shallow (maximum surviving depth: 90 millimetres) pit or scoop against the robbed-out

part (19) of wall 6. The absence of any finds indicates that this feature was not a rubbish pit. Also to the west of wall line 73, and within floor 22, was a small hearth (85) made of 'Flemish' bricks laid flat (Fig. 5.6). It measured approximately 1 metre long north to south and 700 millimetres wide east to west.

On the assumption that the free-standing hearth 85 was probably on the centreline of the hall, the southwestern corner of Trench 1 was enlarged both southwards and westwards (Fig. 5.6) in order to see whether there were any features associated with the hearth (which there were not) and to try and locate the western wall of the hall. The second objective was successful and located a clay-bedded red-brick wall (123), mostly 220-240 millimetres wide. Much of the wall in this area survived to a height of four courses, with, in places, a further partially dislodged course above. Towards the northern end a section of the wall (*c.*350 millimetres wide) projected westwards for its full height, but owing to the closeness of the edge of the trench, it proved impossible to investigate the feature adequately and thus its significance is uncertain. To the south of the projection a low-level area of brickwork was found extending westwards from the base of the wall, but here again the area available for excavation (*c.*400 millimetres north-south, by *c.*100 millimetres east-west) was too restricted to allow any conclusions to be drawn. The brick wall was laid in a foundation trench (126: fill 125) which cut through the fill of an earlier trench (131: fill 132. Fig. 5.8: section 7). Unfortunately, that section of the brick wall extending northwards from the trench extension was not available for excavation, and thus it was neither possible to investigate the junction between this wall and the rear northern wall (6) of the hall, nor to ascertain the alignment of the wall which would have formed the rear of the building which extended westwards from the brick foundation. Indeed, it is possible that the brick projection referred to above was in some way associated with the rear wall of this western structure.

Within floor layer 22 at the eastern end of the extension to Trench 1 an irregular area of 'olive-green' clay (21a) similar to floor layer 21 described above was discovered. It was not possible to ascertain whether this represented a repair to floor 22, the surviving fragment of an earlier worn-out floor, or merely an isolated variation in material used in the construction of floor 22.

#### **Trench 2 (Fig. 5.6)**

This small trench was designed to investigate, in a very restricted space, the presumed southwards extension towards the street frontage of brick wall 123. The remains of this clay-bedded wall, together with an

associated foundation trench (126) were encountered beneath a sequence of four layers - topsoil (1), a modern deposit (124), layers of light brown clay (118), and orange clay (120). The northern section of the wall had been destroyed, whilst only at the extreme southern end was the full width recovered, the eastern edge of the remainder being located beyond the area available for excavation. As section 7 in Fig. 5.8 shows, at this point only two courses of substructure work survived. It measured 360 millimetres at its greatest width. However, in general the exposed side faces of the wall were irregular and - at least at the point sectioned - the lower course was considerably narrower. Complete bricks from the wall ranged in size from 220 by 100 by 50 millimetres to 240 by 120 by 46 millimetres.

At the street frontage the wall met the remains of a clay-bedded sandstone wall (119) extending westwards, at right angles to it and aligned along the street. It is assumed that a wall also extended eastwards, forming the front wall of the building containing the excavated hall, though this crucial area was not available for excavation. Thus, not only can the alignment of the eastern section of street frontage not be verified, but it is not known whether the frontage wall on either side of brick wall 123 was of one period - these points are crucial to the understanding of the development of the site. Furthermore, the limitations on the area available for excavation also meant that the street face of the frontage wall was not revealed. All that could be ascertained was that the wall's northern face was very irregular and that it stepped in very considerably as it rose. Therefore, although the foundation's base must have been in excess of 400 millimetres wide, the upper surface (which probably supported a timber frame) need not have exceeded 250 millimetres. Indeed, brick wall 123 abutted the rear face of clay-bedded wall 119 at a distance of only *c.*170 millimetres to the north of the edge of the excavation.

A number of cut features were associated with brick wall 123. On its eastern side, foundation trenches 126 (fill 125) and 131 (fill 132) shared the same alignment. Trench 131 cut an orange clay layer (130). Trench 126, containing brick foundation 123 and associated backfill 125, was later in date and cut through the fill to trench 131 (Fig. 5.8: section 7). This sequence of cuts was also recognized against the same wall further north, within excavation Trench 1. In contrast to this complex of cuts, along the western side of the wall was a wider and more irregular trench (121: fill 22), which could have resulted from the removal of an earlier wall when brick wall 123 was constructed. This feature cut two deposits: an irregular and intermittent layer of orange clay (128: a possible floor layer) above a sandy deposit (127) with

pieces of sandstone and two sherds of medieval pottery. The sequence of cuts are evidence of multiple phases to brick wall 123 and its predecessor/s. Pottery recovered from the fill (125) of foundation trench 126 associated with the construction of brick wall 123 was medieval, as were sherds recovered from the earlier foundation trench (131: fill 132) below the cut to trench 126. However, an iron scale-tang knife with bolster found in context 125 (associated with the construction of brick wall 123) is thought to date to the 16th century or later (*see* specialist report by Ian Goodall in Chapter 15). This knife may be intrusive, perhaps from a period of demolition or robbing, though an early 16th-century date would by no means be impossible for the brick wall.

## THE AREA TO THE REAR OF THE BUILDING/S

### Trench 1 (Fig. 5.7).

Archaeological features to the north of the building/s consisted mainly of pits, with post-holes and areas of masonry. The functions of two large pits (7: fill 8; 9: fill 10), which contained almost no finds, are uncertain. Pit 7 was cut by pit 9, and their junction was cut by another, much smaller pit (40: fill 41) which contained evidence of burning. Pit 40 was considered to be post-medieval/modern, as pits 7 and 9 possibly were also. To the east of pit 7 was a square sandstone-walled pit (13: fill 14) which measured 750 millimetres wide east to west and was 750 millimetres deep. The northern wall of this lay beyond the excavated area, but the return at the northern end of its western wall implied a north-south width for the pit of just over one metre. Internally, the top 300 millimetres of the 350-400 millimetre-thick walls were rendered. The feature is identified as a cesspit, and thus the absence of render at a lower level was presumably to allow liquids to drain away. Finds within fill 14 included a fragment of plain clay pipe bowl dated to *c.*1850-70 (archive report by David Atkinson) and 19th-century pottery which including Willow-pattern china. Thus the pit appears to have last functioned when the still extant cottage to the south was in use. The date of construction of cesspit 13 was not established.

Immediately to the east of the cesspit was a shallow cut feature (15), whose fill (16) contained large pieces of rubble and some medieval pottery. This may represent an occupation deposit. Its southern edge was marked by traces either of a trench or of the impression of a beam (42: fill 43) measuring approximately 180-200 millimetres wide. Given that this feature was on the same alignment as the south wall of cesspit 13, it is tempting to suggest that it was associated with a detached building standing over the cesspit. Below it, and extending to both north and south was an extensive layer

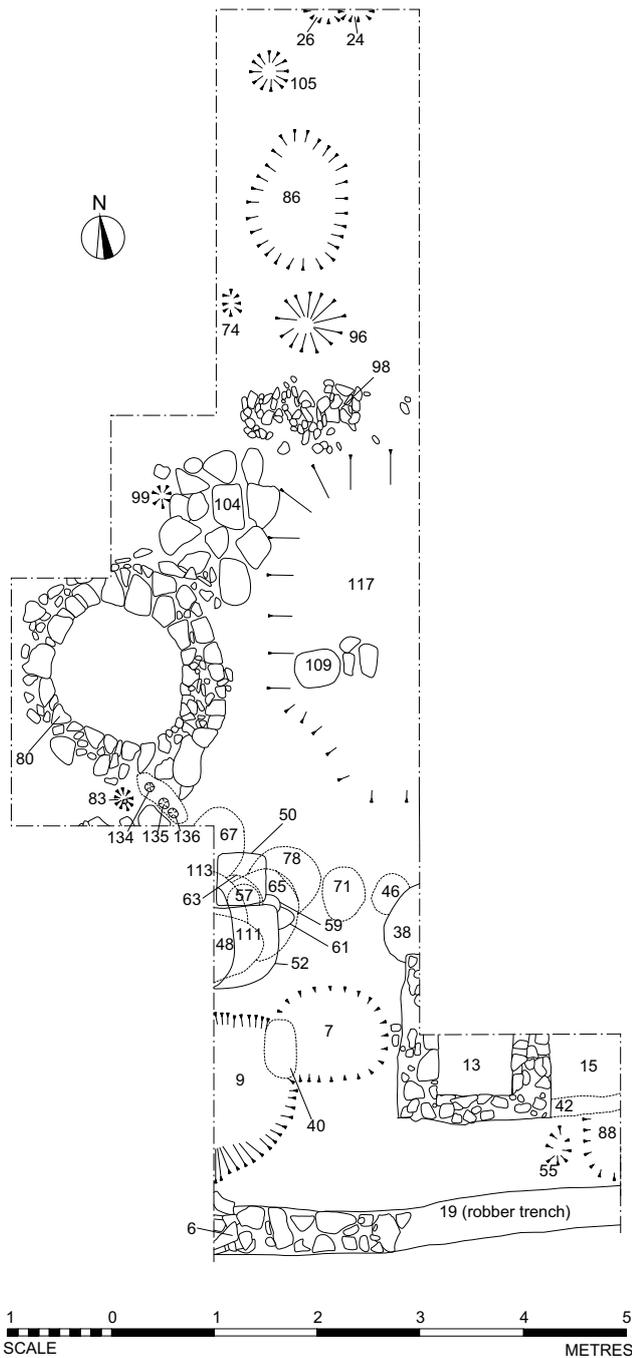


Fig. 5.7.  
Trench 1. Detailed plan of features to the north of the buildings.

of sandy clay (54) which likewise contained medieval pottery. This sandy-clay layer sealed features 55, 88 and 90 (see below) and extended as far south as the rear (northern) wall of the main building, represented at this point by robber trench 19 (Fig. 5.8: sections 1 and 2).

To the south of possible wall-trench / beam-slot 42 and beneath sandy-clay layer 54 were two very shallow pits

or depressions (55: fill 56; 88: fill 89). Pit/depression 55 was 120 millimetres deep, whilst pit 88 was 100 millimetres deep. Both features yielded pieces of medieval pottery. Pit/depression 88 was cut on its northern end by another shallow pit (90: fill 91) (Fig. 5.8: sections 2), which yielded a large number of finds, including 247 oyster shells and 54 sherds of medieval pottery. It is interpreted as a shallow rubbish pit.

The northern end of the western wall of stone-lined cesspit 13 cut a shallow pit (38: fill 39). This pit in turn cut a still earlier very shallow pit (46: fill 47) to the west of which was another pit (71: fill 72). Surviving to a depth of 150 millimetres, pit 71 yielded the only stratified medieval coin to have been excavated at Winchelsea so far. This coin is a silver halfpenny of Edward I/II, and is likely to have been lost by c.1320. Other finds from pit 71 included 6 sherds of medieval pottery.

Immediately to the west of pit 71, clustered in an area two to four metres back from the building, was a complex group of 13 shallow pits/scoops (48: fill 49; 50: fill 51; 52: fill 53; 57: fill 58; 59: fill 60; 61: fill 62; 63: fill 64; 65: fill 66; 67: fill 68; 78: fill 79; 106: fill 107; 111: fill 112; 113: fill 114). The most recent of these (48) lay partially beyond the edge of the excavations (Fig. 5.7). It cut three other scoops (50, 52, 63) (Fig. 5.7 and Fig. 5.8: section 5). In turn scoop 52 cut scoop 63, as well as cutting scoops 57, 59 and 61. Both 52 and 63 were separated from underlying features by small deposits of crushed sandstone. Beneath scoop 50 was a further complex of five intercutting scoops (57, 59, 61, 63 and 67) (Fig. 5.8: section 6). Numbers 57, 59 and 61 all cut a much larger feature (65), which in turn cut pit 78. Underlying several of the features discussed above were three further shallow pits/scoops (106, 111 and 113).

Some dating evidence is available for this group of shallow and intercutting features and includes sherds of pottery datable to the period c.1450-1600 recovered from the fills of features 48, 52, 61 and 63. These and most of the other features also yielded at least a few sherds of medieval pottery (up to c.1500). It is thus possible that whilst the uppermost features in this complex date to the late 15th and 16th centuries, the lower features such as 65, 78, 106, 111 and 113 may be earlier. These features may thus represent a long period involving the minor disposal of rubbish.

To the north of the complex of pits described above, and protruding from the section, was an area of sandstone masonry with, to its north an area of sandstone slabs; this area of the trench was first extended by one metre westwards and subsequently by one further metre in the same direction in order to investigate these features more

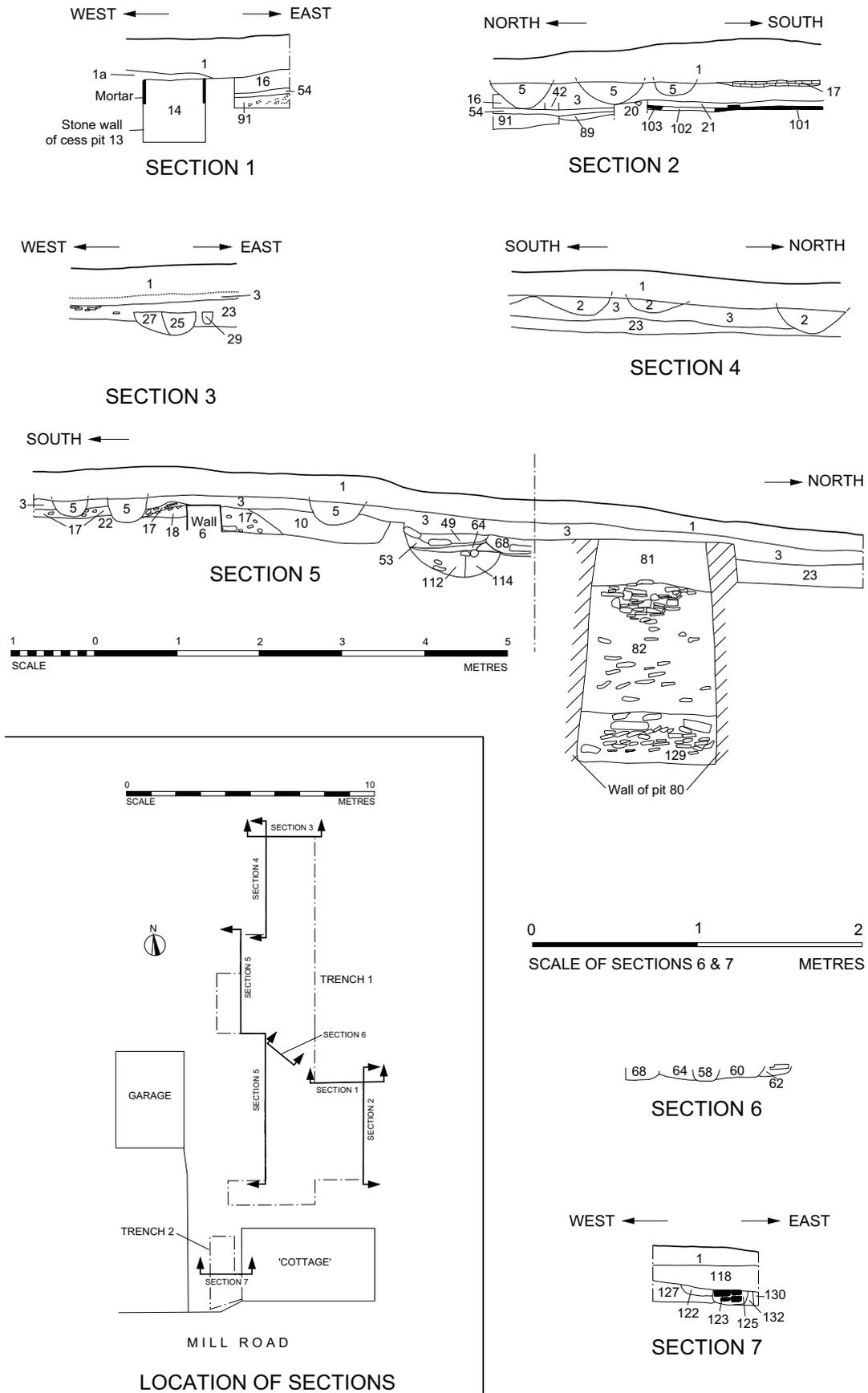


Fig. 5.8 Trenches 1 and 2. Sections.

fully (Fig. 5.7). The masonry related to a large sub-circular stone-lined pit (80) which was 2.70 metres deep and had an average diameter of 1.70 metres at its base, narrowing to 1.30 metres at the top, at which level it had walls 450 millimetres wide. In general terms, this large, impressive and competently constructed feature can be compared with the two stone-lined pits at Quarter 15, Plot 21 (immediately to the north of Blackfriars Barn) and others in the rear garden of Richmond House on Quarter 6 and adjacent to a vaulted cellar to the rear of The Armory on Quarter 7, although none of these narrowed in cross-section. Like these, it is identified as a cesspit. It was located approximately four metres back from the rear wall of the building, with its western side aligned with the building's north-south brick wall (123). (See 'Discussion' below for the probable significance of this alignment). The cesspit contained three fills: 81, 82 and 129 (Fig. 5.8: section 5). Large concentrations of sandstone pieces were found in the lower two fills and indicate that at the end of its life the pit was deliberately filled in. The finds of pottery, which include many examples of both 'medieval' and 'transitional' wares (including examples of the latter from the bottom fill: 129), date the infilling of the cesspit to the late 15th or 16th century. Other finds from cesspit 80 were large quantities of food debris (including marine molluscs and both animal and fish bones) 'Flemish' bricks, floor tiles, window lead, window glass, a glass beaker, a glass goblet, an iron whittle-tang knife, a piece of iron plate-armour, an iron spade-iron, an iron fish-hook, iron forging-slag, a copper-alloy purse-bar, a copper-alloy ?harness boss, a copper-alloy buckle, a copper-alloy lace end, copper-alloy pins and wire eyelets, a bone (or ivory) gaming piece and a 'Carstone' bored ?weight.

To the south of cesspit 80 were four small stake-holes (83, 134, 135 and 136). The function and date of these features are unknown. To the east of the cesspit were a small cluster of large sandstone blocks (109) bedded in a clay matrix. It is possible that these blocks represent the remains of courtyard paving, as perhaps also did another larger spread of such stones (104) to the northwest. Stones 109 overlay a very large but shallow depression/pit (117: fill 108). Finds from this feature, which was ultimately used for the disposal of rubbish, included large quantities of medieval pottery (see Chapter 11), a medieval copper-alloy pendant and a copper-alloy buckle. Immediately to the west of stones 104 was a modern post-hole (99). A similar feature (74) was found to the north. To the northeast of stones 104 was a concentration of much smaller pieces of sandstone (98). These too may represent another area of hard-standing, or, possibly more likely, the scattered remains of a clay-bedded stone wall.

At the northern end of the excavation, to the north of

stones 98 were two more shallow medieval pits/scoops (86: fill 87; 94: fill 95). Pit 86 yielded a fairly large assemblage of medieval pottery and a fragment from a mica-schist ?whetstone. Other undated features at this end of Trench 1 included a very shallow pit/scoop (105) containing burnt clay, two intercutting pits/post-holes (24: fill 25; 26: fill 27) and a stake-hole (28: fill 29), these three latter features being against the northern face of the trench (Fig. 5.7 and Fig. 5.8: section 3).

## DISCUSSION OF THE EXCAVATED

### RESULTS (Figure 5.9)

David Martin

#### *The building/s and their context in relation to the medieval tenement boundaries*

The excavations were successful in locating traces of two medieval buildings fronting modern Mill Road. The front wall of the western building and the rear wall of the eastern house had clay-bedded sandstone foundations, and it is possible that originally these were connected by another stone wall (represented by cut 131) aligned along the postulated tenement boundary between medieval plots 2 and 3 of Quarter 3. The available evidence from the foundation details suggests that both buildings were of timber-framed construction. At a later stage the postulated north-south wall was replaced by one made of brick (123). To the east of wall 123 the remains of a very small isolated brick hearth (85), floor deposits, and traces of a slight partition wall (73) were discovered. Dating for this phase of modification is uncertain, but could span the medieval and late-medieval/transition periods. The fact that the open hearth remained in use to the end of the eastern building's life strongly suggests that the site was abandoned prior to the replacement of such features in South East England during the 16th century. This likelihood is consistent both with the known development of Quarter 3 based upon the available documentary evidence (see Introduction above) and with the scarcity of finds dating from the 17th and 18th centuries. There is, for instance, only one clay pipe fragment datable to this period - a bowl of c.1690 (see archive report by David Atkinson). The next phase of occupation is represented by the building of the surviving late 18th-/19th-century 'cottage' and its associated detached stone cesspit (13) to the rear. Dating evidence for this phase of the site includes the pottery and clay pipe fragment from the cesspit and a further ten fragments of clay pipe which have all been dated by David Atkinson to the period c.1840-1880.

Insufficient detail was recovered to allow anything other than a few general comments to be made regarding the

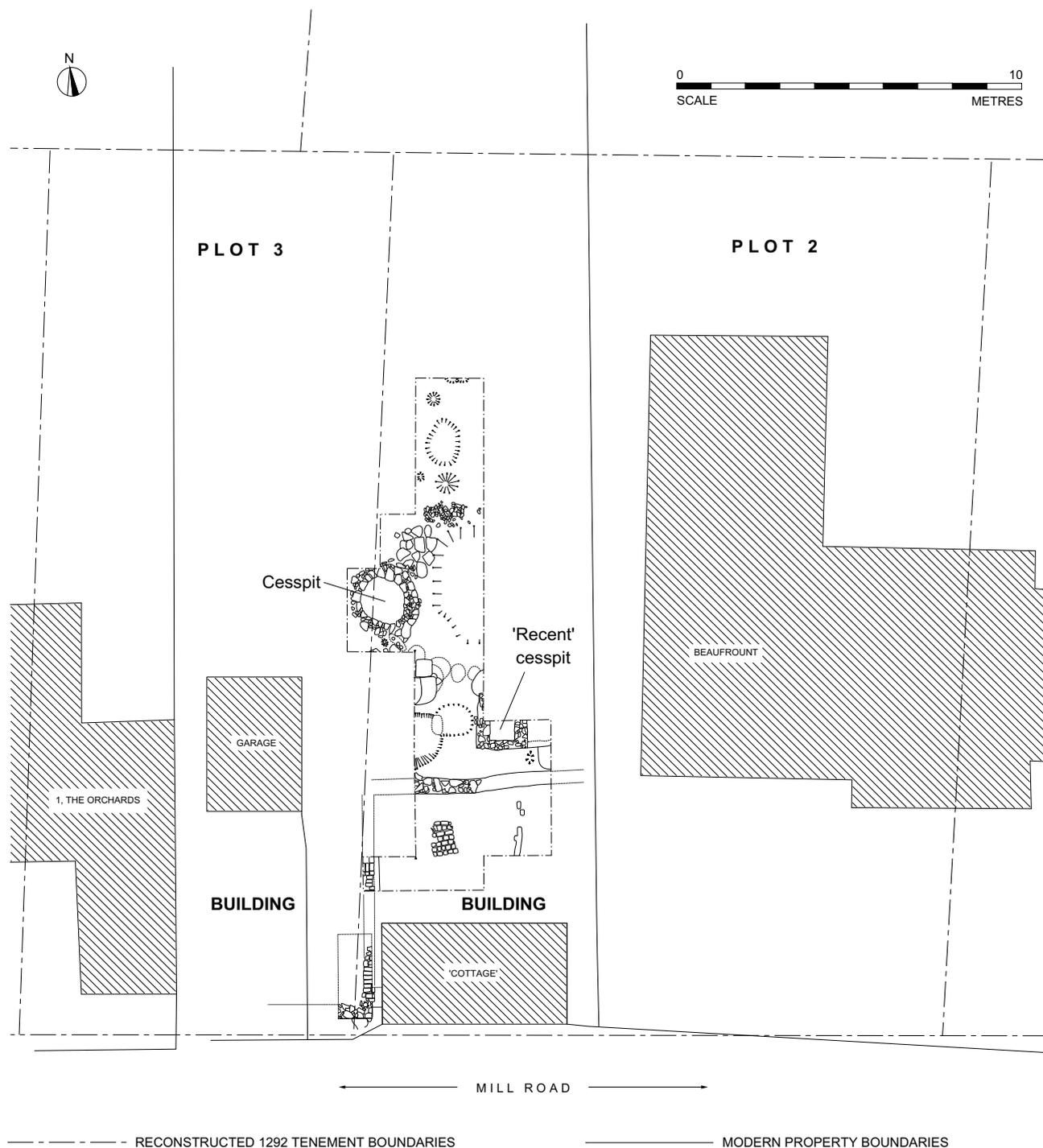


Fig. 5.9

Site plan showing interpretation of excavated features and reconstructed 1292 tenement boundaries.

buildings themselves because of the restricted nature of the excavations and the severely damaged condition of the remains. However, the excavated remains are useful in that they straddle the boundary between plots 2 and 3 of the medieval town reconstructed by Homan from the foundation rental of 1292. Although not large by the standards of some of the Winchelsea holdings, compared

to those excavated along North Street, upon Quarter 2, these were substantial holdings. The corner plot (Plot 1) was held in 1292 by John, son of John Roger and amounted to 20 *virgae* (perches); plot 2 was held by a member of the important Alard family - Justin Alard - and amounted to 17½ *virgae*, whilst plot 3, owned by William Beaufront, was somewhat smaller at 10 *virgae* (PRO SC

11/674). Homan's reconstruction for the quarter complies with his standard reasoning for the laying out of the town and seems to be convincing when the boundaries shown in the 1758 and 1763 town maps are taken into consideration. He places five tenements (plots 1-5) along the southern side of Quarter 3. In all, these total 80 *virgae*. Using the reconstructable street frontage for this side of the quarter (which allows for subsequent known encroachment onto the western and eastern streets) each *virga* of area should equate to 3ft.4ins. (or 1.01 metre) of frontage. This gives a southern street frontage of 20.20 metres for plot 1, 17.70 metres for plot 2, and 10.10 metres for plot 3. The centreline of wall 123 discovered in the excavations is within 200 millimetres of its location as predicted by Homan. It is therefore possible to say with confidence that the original street frontage of plot 2 was 17.7 metres (58ft.).

This fact is important in considering the excavated built remains, for the area subjected to excavation extended only 5.20 metres eastwards from the centreline of the tenement boundary. Thus less than a third of the potential length of the building/s upon the site has been investigated. It is perhaps, therefore, even more surprising that a room interpreted with some confidence as an open hall and having an internal east-west dimension of approximately 4.00 metres (13ft.1in.) should have been sited hard against the tenement boundary. The location of the hearth towards the rear of the building (*c.* 7.20 metres or 23ft.8ins. deep) suggests that the hall was located to the rear of the structure, with some form of room (probably floored over) between it and the street. It would be tempting to suggest that the area to the east of the lightly built partition which formed the hall's eastern wall served as a cross passage or through passage, but the area of the excavations was too small to demonstrate the validity of such a conclusion. Even so, the location of the hall implies that the plot as laid out in 1292 is likely to have been occupied by more than one dwelling. Assuming this to have been the case, whether the original plot was divided up by the owner to give additional rentable property, or whether the unwanted parts were simply sold off is impossible to tell. The eastern part of the original plot is now occupied by a modern house.

#### *The area to the rear of the building/s*

The entire back-land area excavated in 1981 was sited within the bounds of plot 2 as laid out in the late 13th century. From the data discussed above, the depth of the plot can be calculated to have been *c.* 24.70 metres measured from the street frontage. The 1981 excavations extended *c.* 19.00 metres back from the estimated original

frontage, and thus there was no opportunity to locate the original rear boundary of the tenement.

The need for the disposal of both sewage and rubbish upon the property/s is demonstrated by the large numbers of pits discovered in the northern part of Trench 1, to the rear of the early buildings. With the exception of the large stone-lined cesspit, all these were surprisingly shallow, resembling scoops rather than pits. These included some pits which were located adjacent to the later cesspit associated with the extant cottage. The large stone-lined cesspit (80) sited hard against the postulated boundary between plots 2 and 3 is impressive and compares favourably with the other examples known from the town. Probably filled in during the early 16th century, the cesspit would almost certainly have been covered by a lightly constructed timber-framed detached garderobe (of which no obvious traces were found) and may at some stage have been associated with areas of paving/hard-standing. Such paving may have sealed disused pits, such as 117.

Several of the rubbish pits investigated at Mill Road have provided evidence which helps to resolve some of the research aims of the excavation project, *ie.* the investigation of aspects of the material culture, diet and economy of the inhabitants of the site. In this respect four pits (80, 86, 90 and 117) are of particular interest. All yielded reasonable assemblages of pottery, and in some cases various other artefacts (see above and the specialist reports). Pits 86 (fill 87), 90 (91) and 117 (108) all date to the first two centuries after the foundation of the new town, as too, probably, does the construction (but not infilling) of stone cesspit 80. Like the other pits, pit 86 yielded a wide range of dietary data, including the bones of cattle, sheep, pig, ?hare, goose, chicken, pigeon, cod, haddock, whiting, roker and tub gurnard, and two oyster shells. Also present was charcoal of alder, sweet chestnut, hazel, hawthorn, beech, *prunus* (*eg.* plum) and oak. In contrast, Pit 90 yielded a considerably larger quantity of oyster shells (146), but a more limited range of bones (cattle, pig, sheep, whiting, eel and plaice), and charcoal of only one species - hazel. Large rubbish pit 117 (fill 108) yielded bones of cattle, sheep, pig, chicken, rabbit, sea bream, tub gurnard, grey gurnard, eel, whiting, plaice, haddock, and cod, 11 oyster shells and charcoal of hazel, hawthorn and oak. These three medieval assemblages provide evidence of a varied diet which included the main domesticated meat-providing animals and a wide range of fish and oysters. The charcoal remains provide information about the availability of different species of wood used for a variety of purposes, such as fuel and construction.

The fills (81, 82 and 129) of cesspit 80 provide an insight

into the local diet at a later period (probably early 16th century). At this time the range of animal remains for disposal included cattle, sheep, pig, red deer, rabbit, chicken, duck, goose, pigeon, crow, cod, plaice, eel, roker, oyster, periwinkle, whelk, limpet, cockle and mussel. The most obvious difference from the earlier assemblages is a marked increase in the range of shell

fish. The finds of charcoal are evidence for the exploitation of oak, birch, sweet chestnut, hazel, hawthorn, beech and gorse. The recovery of iron slag and an iron fish-hook from the cesspit provide evidence respectively that forging activities took place in the vicinity and that fishing may have been undertaken by those who filled the pit.

## 6 ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS AT ST GILES'S CHURCHYARD, 1982-2000

David Rudling, with a contribution by Sue Browne

### INTRODUCTION (Figs. 6.1-6.3)

In 1976 four new houses were erected in the grounds of The Old Rectory, built in 1849 upon the long-abandoned churchyard of St Giles's Church, one of the two churches built in New Winchelsea when the town was moved by Edward I between 1283 and 1288. The church had been abandoned in the early 16th century and its last upstanding remains were removed in 1780 (ESRO PAR 511/1). Unfortunately, no archaeological work was undertaken during the construction of the new houses, although visits to the site by John Bell, David and Barbara Martin and David Rudling at this time noted human and other archaeological remains (including wall foundations and both plain and decorated glazed floor tiles - see specialist report by Elizabeth Eames, Chapter 17) displaced by the new foundations and drains. The groundwork for the houses was by then too advanced to make the recording of walls and other archaeological features a feasible proposition. The new trench-fill foundations were already concreted and the drains ready for backfilling, although it was clear that the foundations of the southernmost two houses had caused the destruction of parts of the church of St Giles (Fig. 6.2).

Subsequently, in 1982, when an existing planning consent for a new dwelling on another plot within the boundaries of the former churchyard was due for renewal, the County Archaeologist for East Sussex requested a programme of archaeological investigation. Accordingly, the Sussex Archaeological Field Unit (now University College London Field Archaeology Unit) was commissioned by the Department of the Environment to undertake trial excavations. The site, centred at TQ 9015 1715, was located adjacent to Hogtrough Lane (alternatively known as Dead Man's Lane) to the west of the 1976 development. It was in use as a mainly grass-

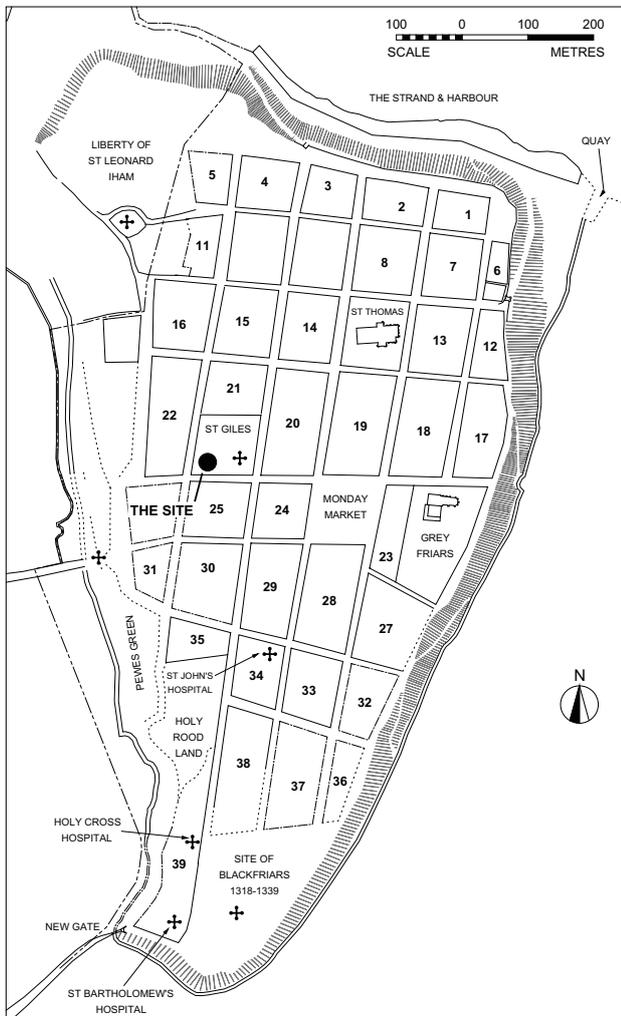


Fig. 6.1  
St Giles's Churchyard, 1982-2000

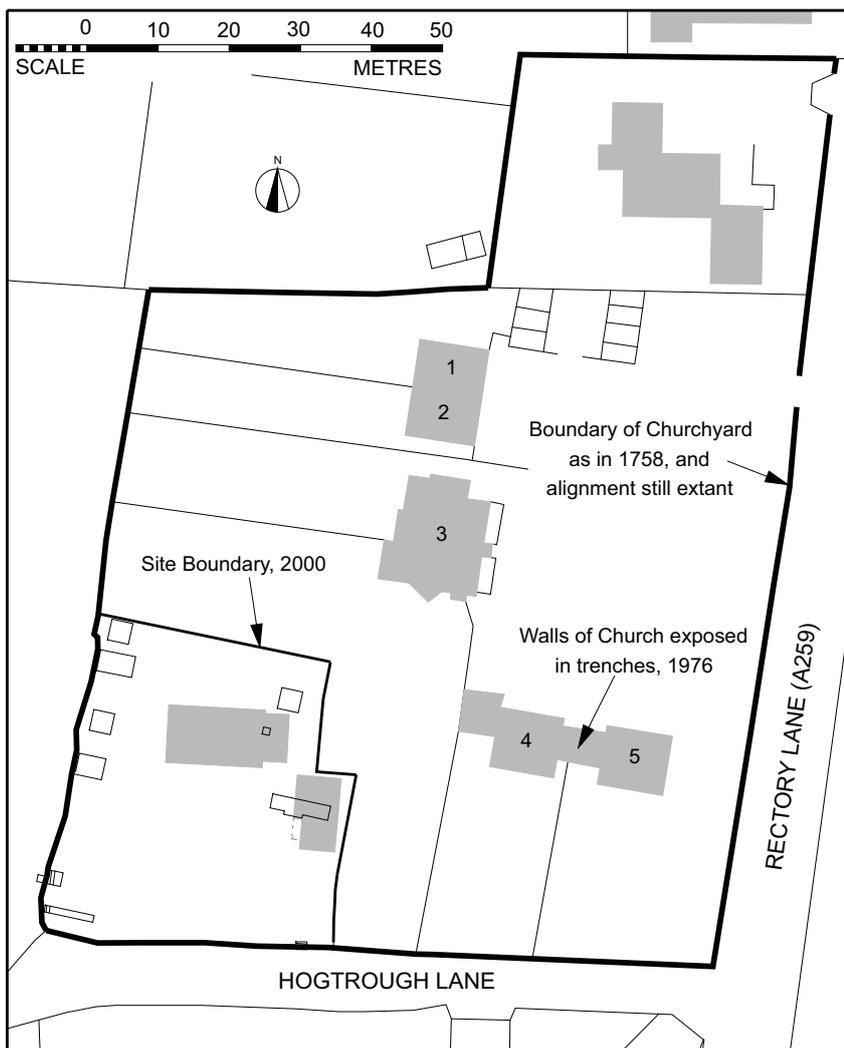


Fig. 6.2  
Location plan as in 2000,  
showing the boundary of  
the churchyard as existing  
in 1758.

covered garden plot which sloped gently down towards the southwestern corner: the ground level at the northeastern corner is 32.80 metres O.D. and at the southwestern corner 30.95 metres O.D. In contrast, the allotments which occupy Quarter 22 immediately to the west of the site have a distinct fall from north to south. As a result of this, although the ground on either side of the site's western boundary is almost level at its northern end, at the southwestern corner of the site there is a bank of almost two metres between the site and the allotments. The same configuration is true of the southern boundary, the ground on either side is level at the southeastern corner of the site, but there is an increasingly high bank as the southeastern corner of the site is approached (see Fig. 6.3). It should be noted that approximately half way along the southern boundary Hogtrough Lane in effect divides into two adjacent alignments, the southern part drops away steeply within a deeply-cut hollow, whilst the northern alignment slopes down only slightly towards the allotments, which occupy Quarter 22 of the planned

town. This appears to be an early arrangement.

The 1982 trial excavations were directed by David Rudling, and undertaken with the assistance of student volunteers from University College London (Rudling and Leach 1983; Rudling and Browne 1993). The renewed planning consent was not acted upon at that time and in 1994 it was again renewed, resulting in the need for an additional very small-scale trial excavation in the specific area of the proposed house site (Fig. 6.3). This fieldwork was undertaken by Lucy Kirk on behalf of the UCL Field Archaeology Unit (Kirk 1994). By July 1999 the ownership of the site had been transferred to Mr P. Owen, who in accordance with a condition imposed upon the development commissioned an archaeological watching brief during groundworks in connection with the construction of the dwelling, at that time called 'The New House'. The watching brief was carried out by Simon Stevens of the UCL Field Archaeology Unit (Stevens 1999). By August 2000 ownership of the new dwelling

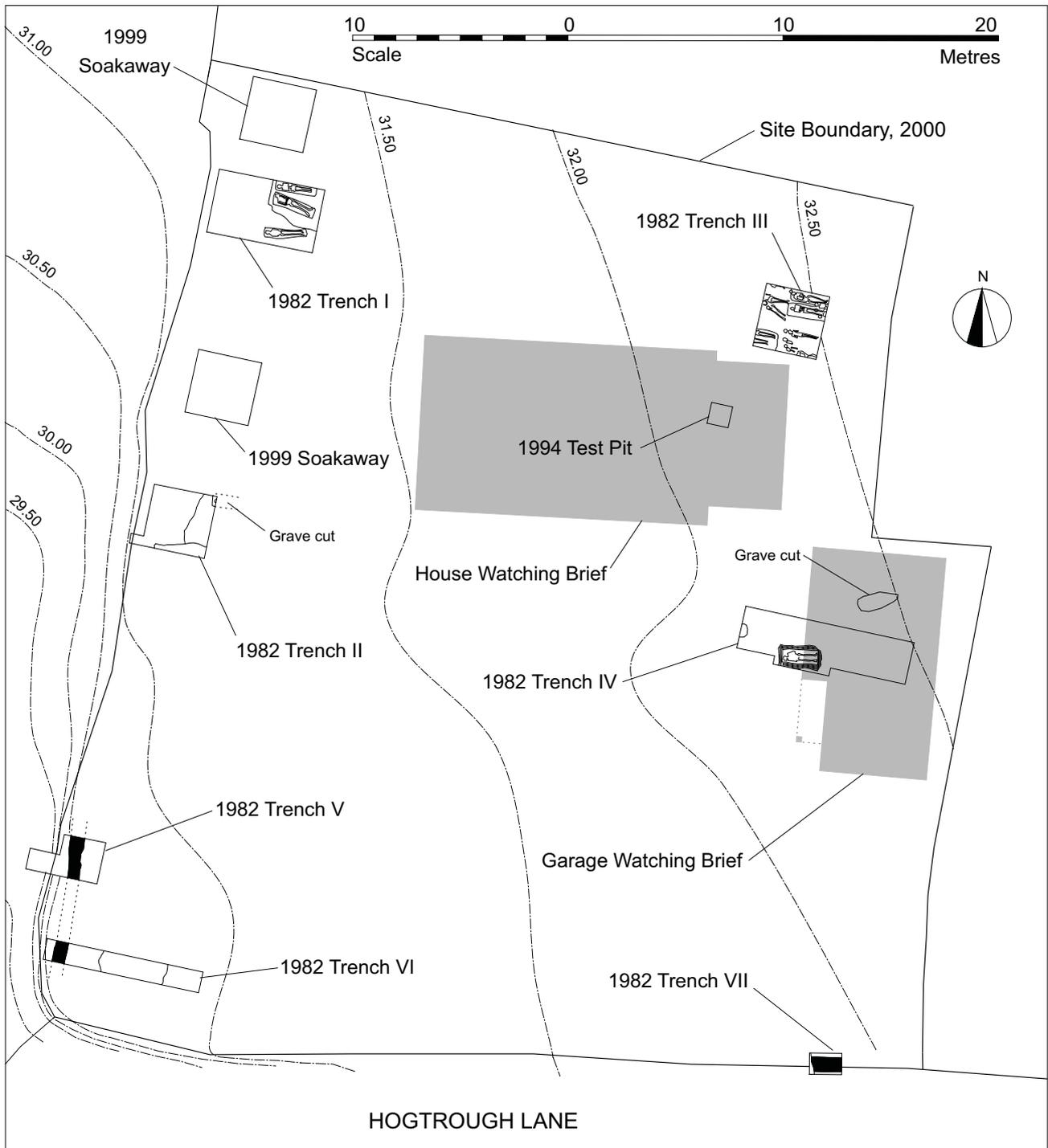


Fig. 6.3  
Trench plan and areas of watching briefs. The ground-level contours are as existing in 1982, prior to landscaping.

had been transferred and the name changed to 'Portobello'. The new owners commissioned the UCL Field Archaeology Unit to undertake a watching brief on the site, this time concerning groundworks for the construction of a detached garage (Priestley-Bell 2000).

Since construction of the dwelling and garage the ground levels upon the site have been adjusted in order to dispose of the spoil resulting from the building works. The ground-level contours indicated in Fig. 6.3 are those which existed in 1982, whereas the site boundaries shown

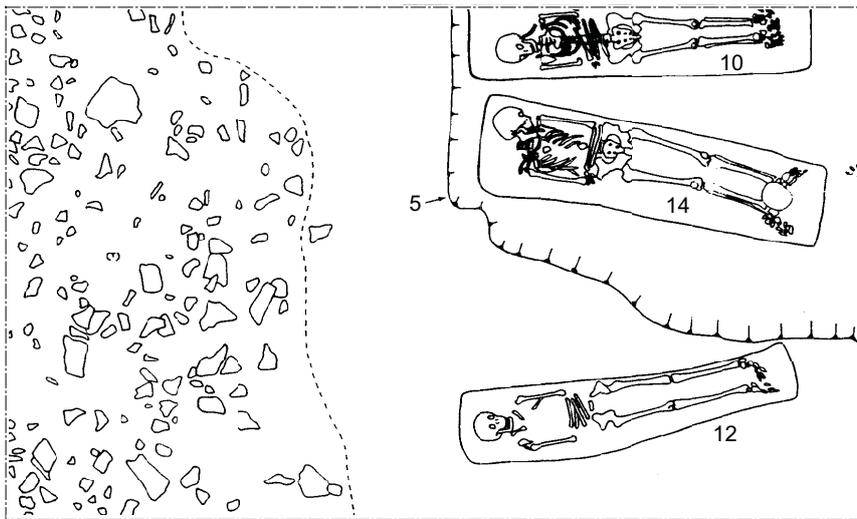


Fig. 6.4  
Plan of Trench I.

Trench I



WEST ←

→ EAST

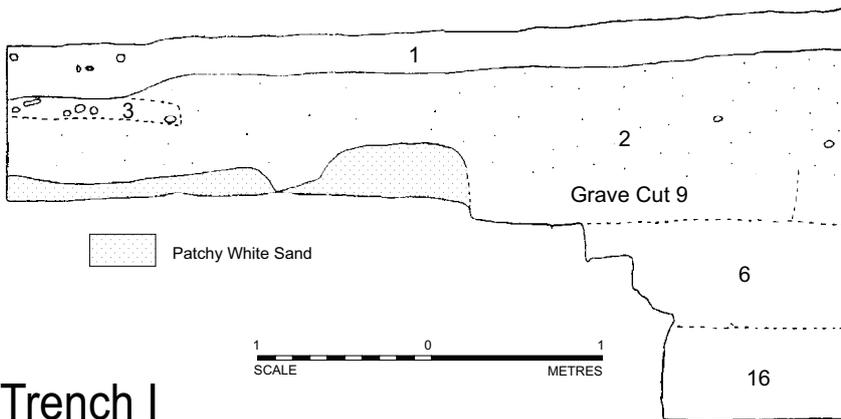


Fig. 6.5  
Section, Trench I.

Trench I

are as existing in 2000.

**DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE EXCAVATIONS**

**THE TRIAL EXCAVATIONS OF 1982**

**Introduction**

The aims of the trial excavations in 1982 were to establish the presence/absence, extent, depth, character and quality of any archaeological remains, especially human burials, on the proposed development site, which occupies the southwestern corner of the former St Giles's Churchyard. A consideration when choosing the location of the trenches was the desire of the then owners for the investigations to avoid the mainly flat, grassed central

area of the site, which in 1982 was sometimes used as a croquet lawn. Seven trenches were excavated by hand, four along the western border of the site, two along the eastern edge of the plot, and one along the southern boundary (see Fig. 6.3). The western and southern trenches were in part located to investigate any perimeter wall around the churchyard, whilst the two eastern trenches were thought more likely to encounter areas of burial closer to the former church. The total area investigated was *c.*67½ square metres, which amounts to approximately 4.4% of the plot and 0.8% of the total original graveyard. Any features or burials located were cleaned, drawn, photographed and documented using context record forms. The full set of plans, sections, context sheets and photographs form part of the archive deposited in Hastings Museum. Once excavated/recorded all the trenches were backfilled and, where appropriate, the grass was reinstated.



Fig. 6.6

Trench I: skeleton 10, with coffin nails. Scale: 40 cm.



Fig. 6.7

Trench I: skeleton 12. Scale: 20 cm.

### Trench I (Figs. 6.3-6.8)

Trench I was an east-west trench measuring 5 metres by 3 metres. It was located in a shallow depression which had recently been used as a vegetable garden. At the western end of the trench, and below the topsoil (context 1), was a spread of sandstone blocks and smaller fragments (3) (Figs. 6.4 and 6.5). This spread of stone is interpreted as tumble from a boundary wall immediately to the west of Trench I. Elsewhere in the trench, below these contexts, were deposits (up to one-metre deep in places) of sandy silt (2 and 4).

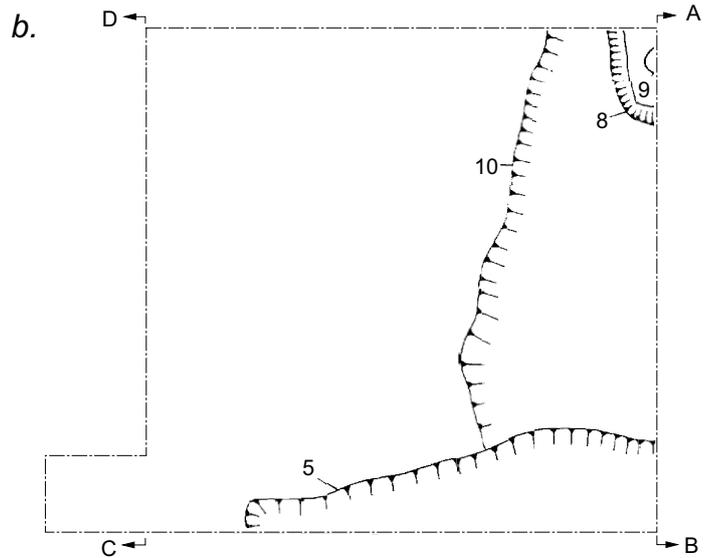
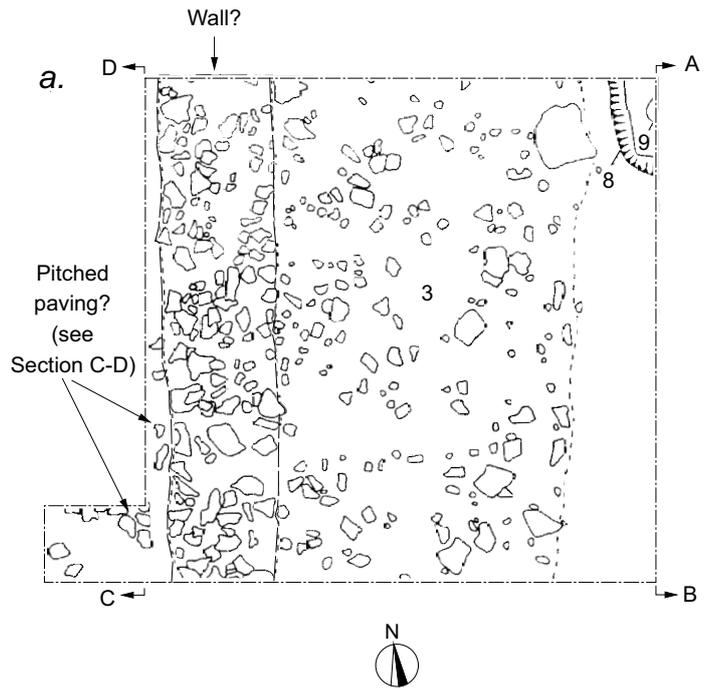
At the eastern end of the trench, at a depth of approximately one metre were three burials (10, 12 and 14) aligned side by side (Figs 6.4-6.8). All three skeletons were in a good state of preservation, and had the lower arms placed across the stomach, except in the

case of the right arm of Burial 14, where the lower right arm was flexed and covered the right shoulder. The deceased had been buried in coffins. Evidence for the coffins were the well-defined grave cuts (9, 11 and 13) and the coffin nails revealed by the excavation. Two of the skeletons (10 and 12) were of females, one (10) was aged at least 35 years, whilst the other female skeleton, and also the male skeleton, have been estimated to be those of individuals who were between 17 and 25 years old at the time of death. Two of the burials (10 and 14) cut/overlay a large pit (Context 5; Figs. 6.4 and 6.5), which may have been dug for the extraction of sandstone. The various fills (6, 7, 8 and 16) of the pit were sandy silts with large sandstone blocks.

The recovery of some disarticulated human bones from Context 6 included the skull of a child aged between eight and ten years. The absence of any burials to the



Fig. 6.8 (Above)  
Trench I: skeleton 14.  
Scales: 10 cm and 40 cm.



## Trench II

1 0 1  
SCALE METRES

west of Burials 10, 12 and 14 may indicate that they were at the edge of the burial area.

### Trench II (Figs. 6.3, 6.9 and 6.10)

Trench II was another east-west orientated trench along the western boundary of the site. Initially, it measured 4 metres by 3 metres, but the southwest corner was subsequently extended westwards by 500 millimetres (Fig. 6.9). As in the case of Trench I, a spread of wall tumble (3) was discovered in the western part of the trench. The west face of the trench revealed a

concentrated area of thin sandstone slabs laid angled on edge (Fig. 6.10, Section C-D) and more of the slabs were revealed in the westwards extension to the trench. These may represent part of the boundary wall, though the manner of construction differs from that used for the sections of wall exposed in Trenches V, VI and VII. The method of pitching the stones is perhaps more reminiscent of an area of pitched paving, though if so, paving in this location is hard to explain.

As in Trench I, at the eastern part of the trench the excavations revealed possible evidence of quarrying for

Fig. 6.10 (Right)  
Sections, Trench II.

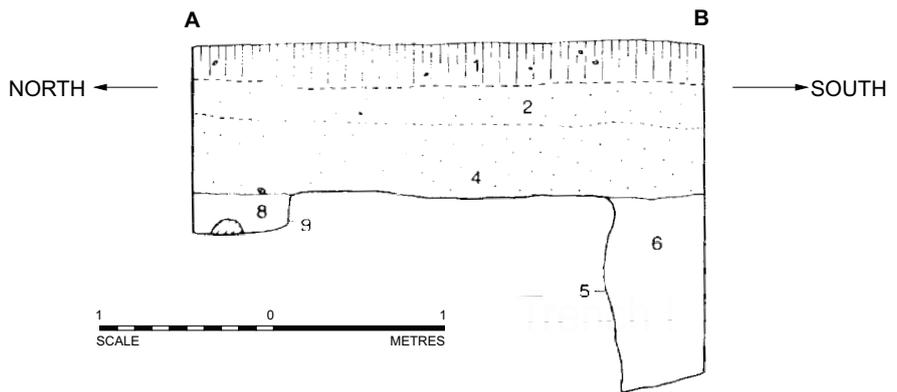
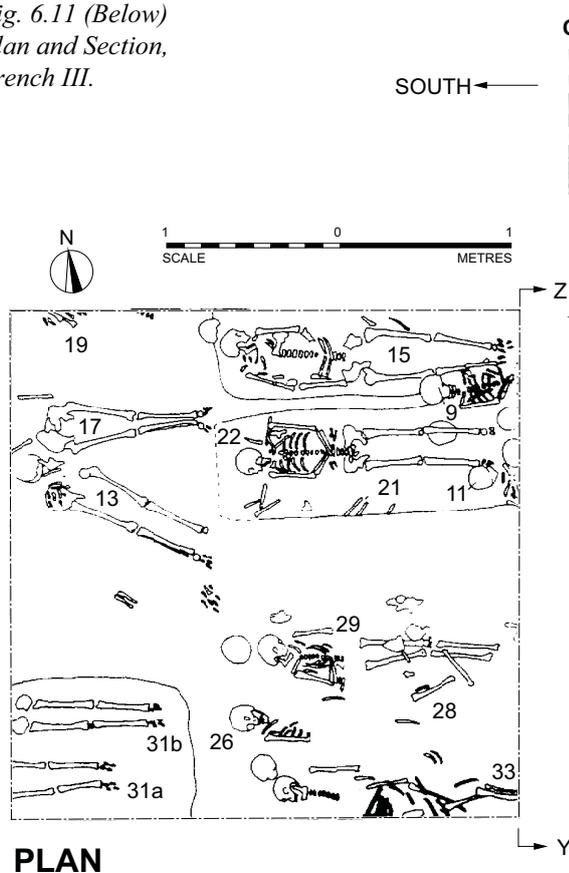
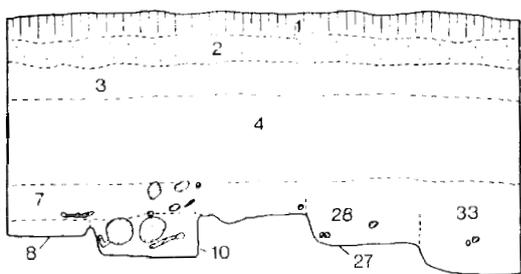


Fig. 6.11 (Below)  
Plan and Section,  
Trench III.



PLAN

NORTH ← → SOUTH  
Z Y



SECTION Z-Y

Trench III

## Trench II

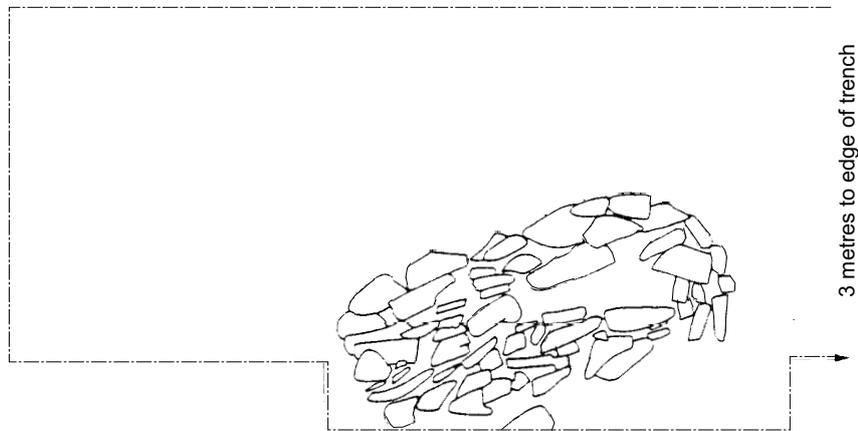
sandstone (5 and 10) (Figs. 6.9 and 6.10). The only burial discovered in this trench was located in the extreme northeast corner, where a grave cut (8) and a skull (9) were discovered. The skull was that of an adult ?male. As in the case of Trench I, the grave may indicate the western limit of the burial area around St Giles's Church.

### trench III (Figs. 6.3 and 6.11)

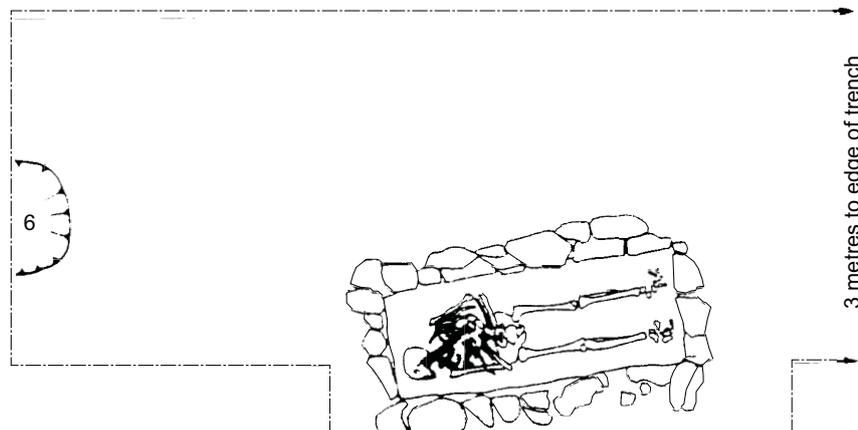
Trench III was 3 metres square and located in the northeast corner of the site (Fig. 6.3). Below the topsoil (1) was a distinct gravelly layer (2), above several deposits of sandy silts (3, 4 and 7). Spreads of gravel encountered upon other sites in Winchelsea have been known to indicate degraded mortar. Finds from Context 4 include two fragments of medieval decorated glazed floor tile, and thus both this deposit, and the layer of gravel may be associated with the demolition or disuse of St Giles's Church, an interpretation consistent with the quantities of building debris encountered in the nearby 1994 test-pit (see below).

From a depth of approximately 1 metre the excavations revealed increasing quantities of human bone. Traces of at least 13 graves were recognized and these form three distinct lines of burials (Fig. 6.11). Disturbance of earlier graves, the nature of the sandy subsoil and extremely dry conditions throughout the excavations, made the identification of some grave cuts very difficult/uncertain. The lack of coffin nails in association with some of the burials suggests that not all of the deceased were buried

## Trench IV



PLAN OF TOMB VAULTING



PLAN OF TOMB CHAMBER AND SKELETON

Fig. 6.12

Plans, Trench IV, including detail of tomb vaulting.

in coffins. Most of the skeletons have the lower arms placed across the stomach area, a characteristic of all three burials in Trench I, and also that discovered in Trench IV. The more complete skeletons include those of a child aged about 5 years, another child aged about 10 years, eight adult males, four adult females, and five adults of uncertain sex. The density and intercutting of graves in Trench III indicates that this trench was located in a very well-used part of the burial ground.

#### Trench IV (Figs. 6.3 and 6.12-6.13)

Trench IV, along the eastern boundary of the site, was an east-west orientated trench measuring 8 metres by 2 metres (Fig. 6.3). An extension along the southern side

of the trench was made in order to expose more fully a stone tomb. This tomb contained the only *in-situ* burial discovered within Trench IV, although a number of disarticulated human bones were also recovered from the trench. The stone tomb (Figs. 6.12-6.13), which was made of sandstone blocks set in an orange brown clay matrix, had a vaulted roof with flat capstones. The skeleton within the tomb was that of a male aged between 25 and 35 years, who had suffered from tuberculosis (*see* Browne below for further details). The nature of this burial, *ie* a body placed in a stone-built tomb, suggests that the deceased may have been of relatively high social status compared with the other individuals revealed in Trenches I, II and III.



Fig. 6.13

Trench IV: stone tomb with skeleton 8.  
Scales 20 cm and 40 cm.  
The skeleton shows the spinal kyphosis  
characteristic of vertebral tuberculosis.

A large feature (6) at the western end of Trench IV was partly located, but not fully excavated. It was thought to be a pit or tree hole, of unknown date.

**Trench V** (Figs. 6.3, 6.14 and 6.15)

Trench V was L-shaped (Fig. 6.3) and designed to investigate both the west boundary of the site and also the surface of the medieval road between St Giles's Churchyard and Quarter 22 to the west. Beneath the topsoil (1) the excavations revealed a layer containing stone tumble (2) and the footings of a clay-bedded stone boundary wall (3) (Figs. 6.14 and 6.15). Excavations to the west of the boundary wall and modern hedge revealed a fairly substantial drop in level of approximately 1 metre to an orange brown sandy clay layer (6) which overlies sandstone (7) (Fig. 6.15). Possibly this sandstone represents the medieval road surface. Beneath the modern hedge and rising up from the postulated medieval road surface, is a near-vertical exposure of natural sandstone, the upper part of which had either fractured or been intentionally 'repaired' or raised. This feature would have formed a 'natural' boundary to the churchyard, and it was perhaps only later that this was enhanced by the construction of wall 3. Unfortunately, lack of time prevented a more detailed examination of this exposure/boundary. No human remains were recovered from Trench V.

**Trench VI** (Figs. 6.3 and 6.16)

Trench VI was an east-west orientated trench measuring 7 metres by 1 metre. It was located 3 metres to the south of Trench V in order to investigate further the stone boundary wall located in Trench V, and to try and establish whether burials extended to this southwest corner of the site (Fig. 6.3). Footings of the boundary

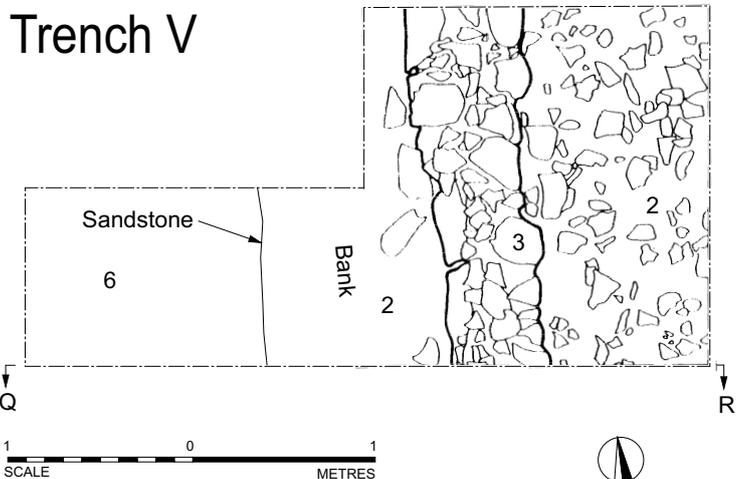


Fig. 6.14 (Right)  
Plan, Trench V.

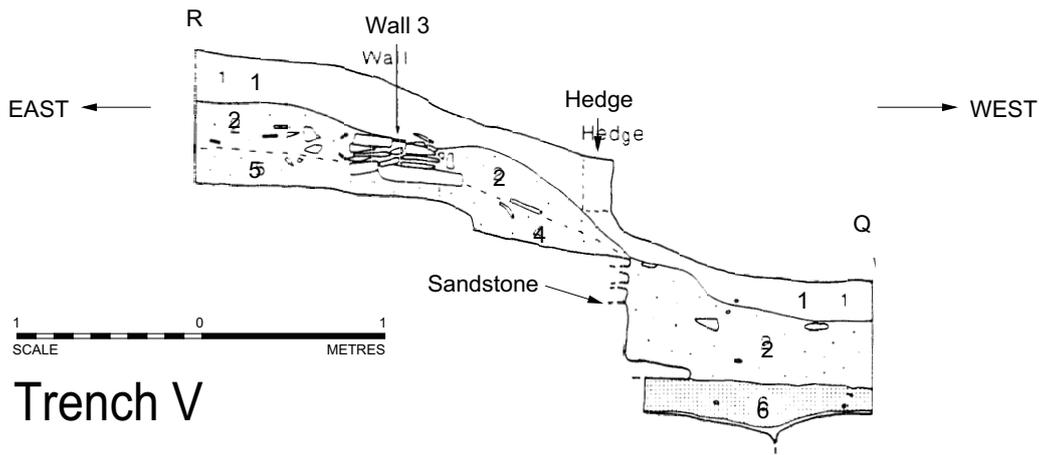


Fig. 6.15  
Section, Trench V: south face of trench.

### Trench VI

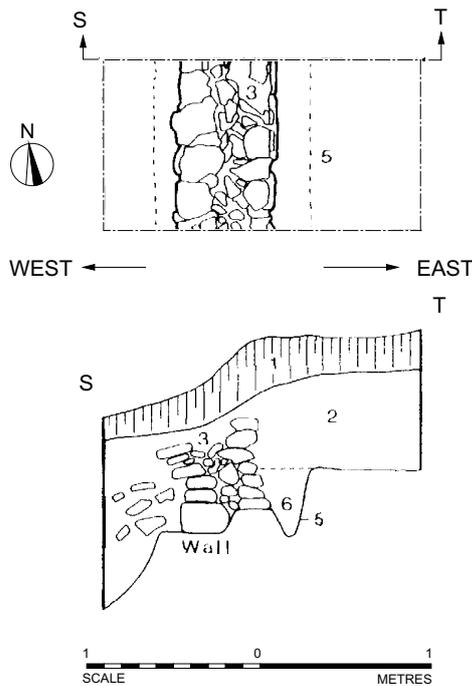


Fig. 6.16  
Part Plan and Section (north face), Trench VI.

wall (3) were discovered (Fig. 6.16), together with possible evidence for a foundation trench (5) (Fig. 6.16). Unfortunately, much of the area to the east of the boundary wall had been destroyed by the construction of a 20th-century rubbish pit (4). The excavations failed to locate any human remains at this location.

### Trench VII

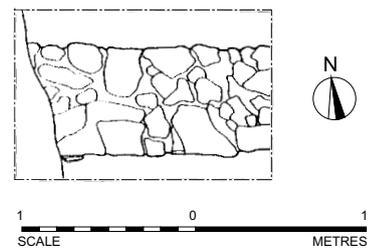


Fig. 6.17  
Plan, Trench VII.

#### Trench VII (Figs. 6.3 and 6.17)

Trench VII was a small test-pit measuring 1.50 metres by 1 metre. Its purpose was to try and establish whether there was a stone boundary wall along the southern perimeter of the former graveyard (Fig. 6.3). The excavation of the test-pit revealed similar wall footings to those observed in Trenches V and VI (Fig. 6.17).

#### The 1994 Test-Pit (Fig. 6.3)

A hand-excavated test-pit measuring 1 metre cube was located within that part of the site designated for the proposed new dwelling (Kirk 1994). Below the topsoil (which was 250 millimetres deep) five stratigraphic layers were encountered. Of these, Contexts 2 and 4 contained a large proportion of mortar, flint pebbles, slate and tile. These finds are interpreted as building rubble, possibly associated with the decay and subsequent demolition of St Giles's Church. Although no human skeletal material was recovered, during excavation of the

test-pit to the specified depth of 1 metre, some human bone was observed in the section at the base of the excavations. This discovery corresponds to the depths of *in-situ* burials found in 1982.

#### **Watching Brief during the Construction of the House** (Fig. 6.3)

Archaeological monitoring during the construction of the new house in 1999 involved two visits to the site (Stevens 1999). The first was to monitor excavations for the raft foundations of the new building. These excavations were to a maximum depth of 500 millimetres below the present ground surface. Two contexts were observed, and these closely matched those recorded on the site in 1982 and 1994. Although no human skeletal material or grave cuts were observed, finds included medieval floor tile and pieces of building stone. These are interpreted as further evidence of the demolition of St Giles's Church.

The second site visit was to monitor the excavation of a hole for a septic tank and two soakaway pits. The former was deliberately sited within a backfilled archaeological trial trench (Trench II of 1982), and there was therefore no disturbance to any archaeological deposits. The two soakaway pits, each measuring 3 metres by 3 metres, were excavated to a depth of 1.30 metres. However, the ground surface at these locations had been considerably raised by spoil deposited from the excavation of the house foundations, and as a result, only 700 millimetres of pre-1999 stratigraphy was disturbed. Three contexts were encountered, but no human skeletal material was recovered.

#### **Watching Brief During Construction of the Garage** (Fig 6.3)

An archaeological monitoring exercise was undertaken during groundworks associated with the construction of a detached garage, whose location partially overlapped trench IV excavated in 1982 (Priestley-Bell 2000). It was within trench IV that the stone tomb chamber was discovered (*see above*): the western edge of the new garage floor runs partially over it, at a higher level. The area of the floor slab was mechanically excavated to a depth of 450-850 millimetres (depending upon ground slope) with a further 150 millimetres depth below this level at the edges and beneath an internal partition. The aim was to avoid disturbance of *in-situ* medieval graves which elsewhere on the site occur below this depth. As with previous investigations on the site, the watching brief revealed the presence of various deposits, one of which included limited amounts of probable demolition material. The excavations also revealed a sub-rectangular

feature (3, fill 4; 0.6 metres by 1.9 metres), which contained some disarticulated human bone. This feature is interpreted as a probable medieval grave. It is located to the northeast of the stone tomb found in Trench IV in 1982.

#### **THE TYPES OF ARTEFACT RECOVERED FROM THE SITE**

Excluding the human bones (for which *see* report by Sue Browne below), the finds from the excavations include sherds of medieval, early post-medieval and modern pottery, pieces of clay pipe with a date range of c.1640-1900, fragments of West-Country slate roof covering, clay roofing tiles, medieval floor tiles, pieces of glass which include fragments of window glass from a triangular quarry; iron nails (mainly coffin nails - *see* report by Ian Goodall, Chapter 15); copper-alloy objects; a piece of lead shot; an illegible silver sixpence of William III (c.1695-1700), oyster shells and pieces of stone imported to the site. Some of the finds of building materials, such as the floor tiles and window glass, are likely to have derived from St Giles's Church. The other finds probably relate to the use of the site subsequent to the demolition of the church. An important and unusual find in Winchelsea Museum, labelled as from the 'site of St Giles's Churchyard' is a 16th-century 'mercury jar'. Such jars are thought to be imports from the east Mediterranean (*see* report by Anthony Streeten in Chapter 11).

#### **DISCUSSION OF THE EXCAVATED RESULTS**

The trial excavations in 1982 established that medieval graves exist in the northern half of the proposed development site. The highest density of graves/human remains (13+ burials) occurred in Trench III (an area of 9 square metres). The eastern half of Trench I contained three burials set side by side in a line; and none in the western half of the trench. Trench II revealed only the western end of one burial in the northeast corner of the trench. The evidence from Trenches I and II suggests that a strip approximately 2 metres wide along the western boundary of the churchyard was not used for burials. Although Trench IV yielded only one burial, this one differed from those found in Trenches I, II and III, in that the deceased in Trench IV was buried in a stone tomb. It is thus possible that this area may have been used for fewer, but higher-status burials. The location of this trench in relation to the wall foundations seen during the construction of 4-5 St Giles Close in 1976 suggests that this burial is likely to have been sited not too distant from the southwest corner of the church.

The absence of human remains from Trenches V, VI and VII means that it is uncertain whether burials occurred in the southern part of the site, near the churchyard's southern boundary. Where burials have been located (*i.e.* in Trenches I, II, III and IV and during the watching brief in 2000), *in-situ* human remains occurred from approximately 1 metre deep. However, disarticulated human bones were found from higher levels.

Neither the excavations nor the watching briefs found any *in-situ* remains of the church, but the building debris recovered from Trench III and the nearby 1994 test-pit suggest that both of these may have been sited close to the building's western end. Such an interpretation would be consistent with the location of the masonry foundations (presumed to be the remains of the chancel, and perhaps part of the nave) noted during the construction of 4-5 St Giles Close in 1976.

Trenches I, II, V, VI and VII all yielded evidence for former stone walls on the churchyard's western and southern boundaries. The evidence from Trench I consisted only of stone tumble from one of these walls and the traces observed in Trench II were equally slight and were, in this instance, possibly flanked by an area of paving. The full width and depth of the surviving foundations were exposed in Trenches V and VI. This western wall included two reused fragments of Caen stone, one of which represented either part of an octagonal or semi-octagonal base or the abacus from an octagonal or semi-octagonal capital. Evidence for a similar stone wall along the southern boundary of the site was revealed in Trench VII. It should be borne in mind that the churchyard's western boundary coincided with the proposed alignment of the new town defences as planned in 1415, and as part of this work it was planned to acquire the western strip of the churchyard (ESRO RYE 146/2). Extant remains show that work on digging the ditch which formed part of these new defences was abandoned near the northwest corner of Quarter 21, immediately to the north of the churchyard, and thus did not reach this far south. Even so, it is possible that the steep break in slope marked by the vertical face of sandstone exposed in Trench V in 1982, immediately to the west of the western churchyard wall, could represent the initial stages of work on the defences in this area. Alternatively, and perhaps more likely, the abrupt step down in ground level could be associated with the initial setting out of the town, the street having been terraced into the natural crossfall of the hillside. If so, the break in slope at this point may in part have influenced the choice of route for the proposed new defences.

## REPORT ON THE HUMAN BONE FROM THE 1982 EXCAVATIONS *by Sue Browne*

### The Material

Seventeen numbered burials from three trenches were submitted for examination, plus a quantity of disarticulated bone from grave fills and general contexts. Since there is no evidence to the contrary, it is assumed that all the human bone dates from the known period of the cemetery's use, *ie* between the late 13th century and the end of the 15th century. Seven of the burials are more or less complete skeletons, one is the upper trunk only, and the graves of the remaining nine ran beyond the limits of the excavation, so only part of the skeleton was recovered. Nine of the burials as submitted included bone from at least one other individual, which may be due to general disturbance and intercutting or to the re-use of the same plot of ground for a later burial during the two centuries when the cemetery was in use: the graves may not have been permanently marked or, in three instances, may possibly represent the intentional

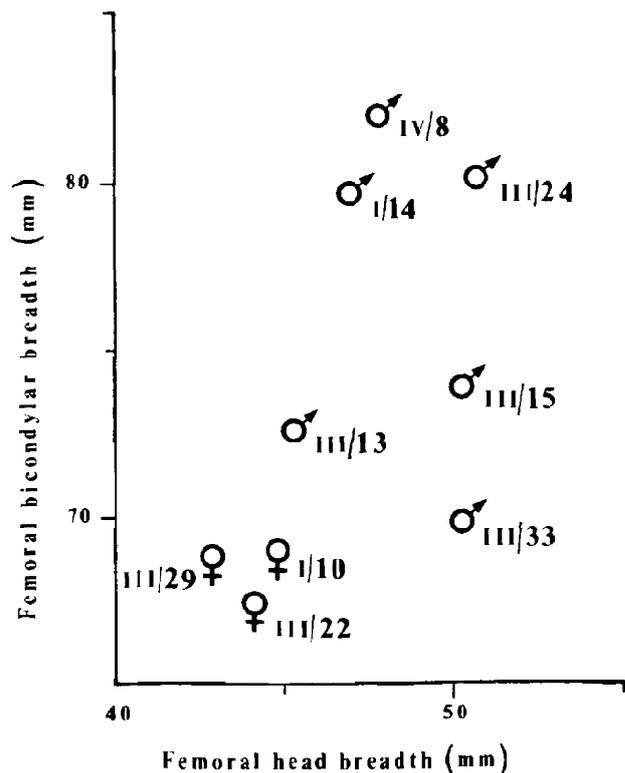


Fig. 6.18

*Sexual determinations based upon the metrical analysis of the femoral head breadth plotted against the femoral bicondylar breadth of skeletons from St Giles's Churchyard.*

deposition of a second burial in the same grave.

The condition of the bone varies considerably, some being reasonably well preserved and some extremely fragmented, friable and stained. In general, the robust male skeletons have survived better than the female skeletons and the only articulated child burial, an incomplete skeleton, is poorly preserved.

### The Methods

A count was made of the minimum number of individuals represented by the human bone from St Giles's Churchyard and the age and sex structure of the total sample was determined. Attention was then focused on the numbered burials: for each individual, metrical and non-metrical data were recorded and the state of general health and the incidence of disease were noted. This information is catalogued in the Archive Report. Disarticulated bone from graves, grave fills and general contexts has been examined also and is listed separately at the end of the Catalogue of Burials: in addition, brief details of bones from graves and grave fills are included at the foot of Figs. 6.23 and 6.24. Three graves may possibly contain the fragmentary remains of a second burial: Contexts III/15, III/21 and 22 and III/28 and 29.

Age estimation is based on the sequence of tooth eruption and the degree of dental attrition as described by Brothwell (1981, 64-72) and the completion or otherwise of fusion of the basi-occipital with the basi-sphenoid in the skull, and of epiphyseal union in the long bones. If no other ageing criteria were available, the degree of closure or obliteration of the cranial sutures and the thickness of the cranial walls were taken into account.

Sexual determination is based on a visual examination of the cranium, mandible, pelvis and femur and a metrical analysis (Fig. 6.18) of the femoral head and bicondylar breadths of those individuals for whom these dimensions are measurable.

Standard cranial, mandibular and long-bone measurements were taken following Brothwell (1981, 79-87) and additional measurements are described in the archive. Reconstruction, especially of skulls, was undertaken as far as possible in order to obtain basic measurements and non-metrical information. Where distortion of the cranial vault had occurred, surface measurements only (arcs) were taken. Non-metrical, discontinuous features were recorded and considered in terms of possible family relationships between burials.

The teeth were examined for evidence of phases of

malnutrition or infection marked by enamel hypoplasia and for dietary indications in the form of the incidence and degree of caries cavities and abnormal wear. No calculus deposits were preserved, but whether they were absent in life or did not survive post-mortem burial conditions is not known; they were not removed accidentally during washing. The occurrence and degree of alveolar recession, periodontal disease, abscessing and ante-mortem tooth loss were also noted.

The incidence of disease in the rest of the skeleton is discussed under five main headings: arthropathy, hyperostosis, general infections of the bone, trauma and other diseases.

### The Analysis

#### i. The Total Sample

The minimum number of individuals represented by all the bone from the 1982 excavations in St Giles's Churchyard is 26:- 20 adults represented by the right

Description of context*	Context No.	Individuals represented	Adult R Femur	Juvenile mandible
B	I/10	Female, at least 35 yrs	1	
B	I/12	Female, 17-25 yrs	1	
B	I/14	Male, 17-25 yrs	1	
B	III/9	Child		1 c.10 yrs
B	III/11	Male, 17-25 yrs		
B	III/13	Male, adult	1	
B	III/15	Male, 25-35 yrs + adult female	2	
B	III/17	? Female, adult	1	
B	III/19	? Female, adult		
G	III/21	Male & ?Female, both adult	2	
B	III/22	Female, 17-25 yrs + adult male	2	
B	III/24	Male, at least 45 yrs	1	
B	III/26	Male, 25-35 yrs		
G	III/28	Female, adult	1	
B	III/29	Female, 17-25 yrs + child	1	1 c.5 yrs
B	III/31 (1)	Indeterminate sex, adult	1	
B	III/31 (2)	? Male, adult	1	
B	III/33	Male, adult	1	
B	IV/8	Male, 25-35 yrs	1	
D	I/6	Child		18-10 yrs
D	III/7	Child		13-4 yrs
D	III/7, 35, 51 & 65	Child		1 c.10 yrs
D	III/7, 71	Male, adult	1	
D	IV/4, 8	Female, adult	dist	
D	IV/4, 23	Indeterminate sex, adult	prox	

\* B = numbered burial G = grave fill D = disarticulated bone from general contexts.

Fig. 6.19  
Minimum number of individuals represented by the human bone.

Adults			Children
Male	Female	Indeterminate sex	Indeterminate sex
11	9	1	5

Fig. 6.20  
Age and sex distribution in total sample.

Male	Female	Indeterminate sex
9	6	2

Fig. 6.21  
Sex distribution in the burials.

	Approximate age at death					
	c. 10 yrs	17-25 yrs	25-35 yrs	at least 35 yrs	at least 45 yrs	adult
No. of individuals	1	5	4		1	6
Sex of individuals	indet.	2 males 3 females	3 males	1 female	1 male	2 males 1 probable male 2 probable females 1 indet.

Fig. 6.22  
Age distribution in the burials.

femur, plus one for whom no leg bones were recovered, and 5 children represented by mandibles (see Fig. 6.19). There is no definite evidence for individuals aged between 10 and 17 years, but they may be represented by gracile and poorly preserved long-bone shafts from graves, grave fills and general contexts and the small, fused distal humeri (epiphyseal union is completed between the ages of 13 and 19 years in modern populations) from Contexts IV/4, 16 and 19.

The sex distribution in the total sample is as follows: 11 are males or probably males, 9 are females or probably females, and 6 are of indeterminate sex (see Fig. 6.20).

## ii. The Burials

### a) Sex Distribution (Figs. 6.20 and 6.21)

Trench I contained three burials, one male and two females. Trench II contained a small part (the skull) of one burial. Trench III contained thirteen burials, of which only three are more or less complete skeletons. One of these is male and the other two are female. Five of the incomplete skeletons are male and one is probably male; and two are of indeterminate sex (one is a child). Trench IV contained only one burial, a male. The sex distribution in the excavated burials is shown in Fig. 6.21.

### (a) The burials (\* = skull reconstructed).

I/14	78.7*
III/11	75.1
III/19	89.1*
III/22	83.9
III/24	86.7
III/26	81.4
III/29	85.5*
IV/8	84.8

### (b) Disarticulated skulls from grave fills (\* = skull reconstructed).

III/21 (i)	81.7*
III/28 (i)	78.2*

Fig. 6.23  
Cephalic indices.

### (a) The burials.

Males		Females	
I/14	177cm (5ft 10ins)	I/10	160cm (5ft 3ins)
III/13	169cm (5ft 6ins)	III/17	155cm (5ft 1in)
III/15	170cm (5ft 7ins)	III/22	159cm (5ft 3ins)
III/24	172cm (5ft 8ins)	III/29	171cm (5ft 7ins)
III/33	172cm (5ft 8ins)		
IV/8	171cm (5ft 7ins)		

### (b) Individual represented by disarticulated bone in grave fill.

Male	
III/21 (iv)	170cm (5ft 7ins)

Fig. 6.24  
Estimation of stature calculated from the tables in Brothwell (1981, 101).

### b) Age Distribution (Figs. 6.20 and 6.22)

There is only one juvenile burial, a child aged about ten years at death. The age at death of the adults is shown in Fig. 6.22.

### c) The Metrical Analyses (Figs. 6.23 and 6.24)

The full metrical data are listed in the Archive Report. The skull shape is quite variable, ranging from mesocephalic to hyperbrachycephalic and estimation of stature for males ranges from 1.69 metres to 1.77 metres (approximately 5ft.6ins. to 5ft.10ins.) and for females from 1.55 metres to 1.71 metres (approximately 5ft.1in. to 5ft.7ins.). The female (III/29) whose height is estimated as 1.71 metres (approximately 5ft.7ins.) is tall for medieval times - for instance, the average height for females from the cemetery of St Helen-on-the-Walls in

(a) The burials.

Burial No.	a	b	c	d	e	f	g	h	i
I/10	sm	R		R					R M <sub>3</sub>
I/12						sph/par			both M <sub>3</sub> s
I/14		L				sph/par	lambdoid coronal		
III/9								present	
III/11		RL	R	RL	RL	sph/par	lambdoid		
III/15		L				sph/par			R M <sup>2</sup> R M <sub>3</sub>
III/19			RL	R					
III/22			RL		RL	sph/par	lambdoid		both M <sub>3</sub> s
III/24			RL		RL		lambdoid squamous R asterion		
III/26	sm		RL	R	RL	sph/par			both M <sub>3</sub> s
III/29		L		L		sph/par	lambdoid	present	both M <sub>3</sub> s
IV/8		R	L	L		sph/par	R asterion		

(b) Disarticulated skulls from graves and grave fills

III/21 (i)			RL	L			sagittal		
III/21 (ii)			L		RL	sph/par	lambdoid		
III/21 (iii)							lambdoid		
III/24 (ii)									both M <sub>3</sub> s
III/28 (i)			L				R asterion		

Key: a = palatine torus (sm = small)  
 b = supra-orbital foramen (R = right side; L = left side)  
 c = supra-orbital notch (R = right side; L = left side)  
 d = parietal foramen (R = right side; L = left side)  
 e = parietal notch (R = right side; L = left side)  
 f = sphenoid articulation (sph/par = sphenoid/parietal)  
 g = wormian bones (location)  
 h = metopism  
 i = third molars possibly absent

Fig. 6.25  
 Incidences of non-metrical features.

York (Dawes and Magilton 1980) was 1.57 metres (approximately 5ft.2ins.), but the skull exhibits definite female characters, the long bones are slender with small development of muscle attachments (there is a male and a female pelvis from this grave, neither of which was articulated), and a metrical analysis of the femoral head breadth plotted against the bicondylar breadth for those individuals for whom these measurements are recordable confirms the visual assessment by placing this individual well within the female group (see Fig. 6.18).

d) The Non-Metrical Features (Fig. 6.25)

The non-metrical cranial features observed are shown in Fig. 6.25. They do not indicate any certain genetic relationships: the child aged about 10 years (III/9) and an adult female (III/29), both with patent metopic suture, may be related, but the retention of the open metopic

(a) The burials.

Burial number	Caries cavities			Number of teeth lost ante-mortem	Number of teeth <i>in situ</i> at time of examination
	interproximal	occlusal	neck		
I/10	max., mand.	max.		8	15
I/12	max.		max.	2	26
I/14					21
III/9	max., mand. (deciduous teeth)				20
III/11	max., mand.	mand.		3	29
III/15	max.	max.	mand.	2	28
III/22	max.				30
III/24				at least 12	3
III/26					28
III/29	mand.	mand.			26
IV/8				at least 10	13

(b) Disarticulated skulls from graves and grave fills

III/13 (ii)		mand.			13
III/21 (ii) mand	mand.				26
III/24 (ii) mand	mand.	mand.			12
III/28 (vii)		?mand.	mand.	at least 2	8
III/29 (i)					2

Fig. 6.26  
 Frequency and type of caries cavities and incidences of ante-mortem tooth loss.

suture may also be influenced by environmental factors. Wormian (extra) bones are present in the sutures of six of the twelve skulls from graves (two are in right asterion and two at lambda) and only one of the four tori, the palatine, was observed, in two individuals. The third molar may be congenitally absent in six individuals from graves but radiography is needed to confirm this.

e) Dentition (Fig. 6.26)

Dental remains were recovered for eleven of the individuals from graves. Caries cavities are present in the teeth of seven individuals and ante-mortem tooth loss had occurred in six individuals. Two males, one aged between 17 and 25 years (I/14) and the other between 25 and 35 years (III/26), show no caries cavities. Of 239 *in-situ* teeth (including four deciduous molars, which were obviously *in situ* at the time of death) examined from the burials, 21 (8.79%) show caries cavities. At least 37 teeth had been lost before death (probably more, but post-mortem damage prevents a more accurate assessment, periodontal disease associated with *in-situ* teeth was noted in one individual, and alveolar recession seen in four individuals indicates the previous site of periodontal disease, although by the time of death the surface of the

(a) The burials.

Burial no.	Arthro-pathy	Hyper-ostosis	Inflam-mation	Trauma	Enamel hypop-lasia	Harris's Lines	Orbital osteo-porosis	Cranial osteo-porosis
I/10						*		
I/12							*	
I/14			*	*			*	
III/9				*	*		*	
III/13			*					
III/15	*		*	*				
III/22			*		*			
III/24	*	*		*				
III/26				*	*			
III/29		*	*		*			
III/33	*		*					
IV/8	*		*					
Total No. of Individ-uals	4	2	7	5	4	1	3	

(b) Disarticulated bone from graves and grave fills.

III/13 (ii)					*			
III/21 (i)				?			*	
III/21 (ii)							*	
III/24 (ii)					*			
III/28 (i)								*
Total no. of indiv-iduals				?	2		2	1

Fig. 6.27

Pathology: summary of main categories.

alveolar bone was smooth and regular. No abscesses were seen. Misalignment of teeth is marked in three individuals, with rotation of the right upper and lower canines in one female (I/12).

Unusually heavy wear was noted on the anterior teeth of a male (III/26). The medial incisors in the maxilla and mandible are worn down practically to the roots and the lateral incisors are only slightly less worn. The upper and lower canines are very worn also and the maxillary premolars are more worn than those in the mandible. On the other hand, wear on the molars is moderate (M1s) to light (M2s): it has been assumed that the wear on these teeth gives a true indication of the age of this individual, who must have been at least about 23 years old on the basis of the completed fusion of the basi-occipital with the basi-sphenoid. The wear on the anterior teeth is confined to the occlusal surfaces and, although both mandibular condyles are missing due to damage and the cranium has been reconstructed, it appears that the bite

(a) The burials.

Burial no.	Skull	Spine	Shoulders	Arms*		Hands	Pelvis	Legs*		Feet
				U	L			U	L	
I/14						T				
III/19					T					
III/13										I
III/15	T?								A	I/T
III/22										I
III/24		H	T		A					
III/26			T							
III/29		H								I
III/33							A	A		I
IV/8		I	A					A		I
Total number of cases	1	3	3		2	1	1	4		7

(b) Disarticulated bone from graves and grave fills.

III/21 (i)	T?									
Total no. of cases	1									

\* Key: U = upper; L = lower

Fig. 6.28

Arthropathy (A), hyperostosis (H), inflammation (I) and trauma (T): region of the body involved.

was edge-to-edge at the time of death although this may not have been the case when the front teeth were less worn. Although this burial almost certainly predates the use of tobacco in this country, an activity such as pipe-smoking, involving habitual biting on the stem of a pipe, is unlikely to have produced such flat and level wear across the surface of all the anterior teeth and chewing a quid of plant material would probably have worn down the molars rather than the front teeth; also, it is likely that the teeth would show some staining, which they do not.

It seems more likely either that this unusually heavy wear concentrated on the front teeth is the result of their having been used in some industrial activity (although what this activity was is uncertain, as there is no sign of slanting wear extending up the sides of the teeth as has been observed, for example, in Eskimos who prepare and soften strips of leather by pulling them through their front teeth). Alternatively, - and I am indebted to Mr. J. C. Ferrer, B.D.S. for this suggestion - it may have been due to this man habitually grinding his teeth. When the front teeth are positioned so that the flat surfaces occlude, the occlusal surfaces of the molars do not quite come into contact (and they would have been even further apart when the front teeth were less worn) and the mandibular teeth can be moved smoothly across the maxillary teeth in an arc travelling forwards and to the right without the molars touching any stage of this movement. Thus it is possible that, over a period of many years, this man could have worn down his front teeth without any corresponding wear occurring on any of his molars.

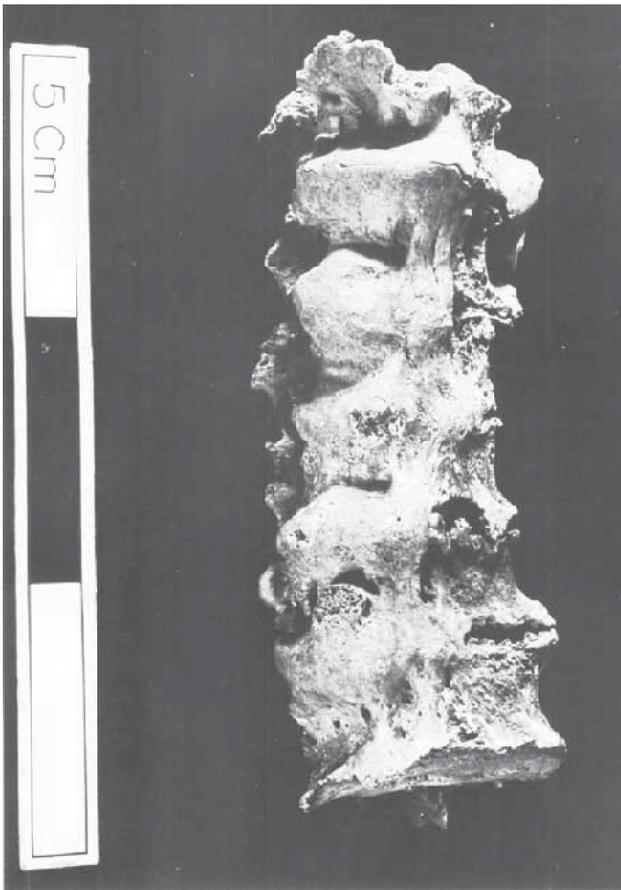


Fig. 6.29  
Trench III: skeleton 24. Hyperostosis in the sixth to twelfth thoracic vertebrae of a male aged at least 45 years at death.

Enamel hypoplasia was noted on the teeth of three of the adults and the child, indicating that these individuals had experienced phases of malnutrition or infection in early life.

f) Pathology (Figs. 6.27 and 6.28)

A summary of the main categories of pathology noted is shown in Fig. 6.24 and they are described below. The region of the body most commonly involved is the legs, in particular the lower legs, which in seven individuals show inflammation, mostly of a very mild nature. The second most frequent regions of involvement are the spine, which is affected by tuberculosis in one instance and by hyperostosis in two, and the shoulders, showing in two cases healed fractures and in one case slight arthropathic 'lipping' of the margins of the glenoid cavity (see Fig. 6.28). A microscopic examination of the ten ear bones recovered from six individuals was undertaken in 1982 by Keith Dobney, then of the UCL Institute of Archaeology, to ascertain whether they show any signs of disease, but they do not.

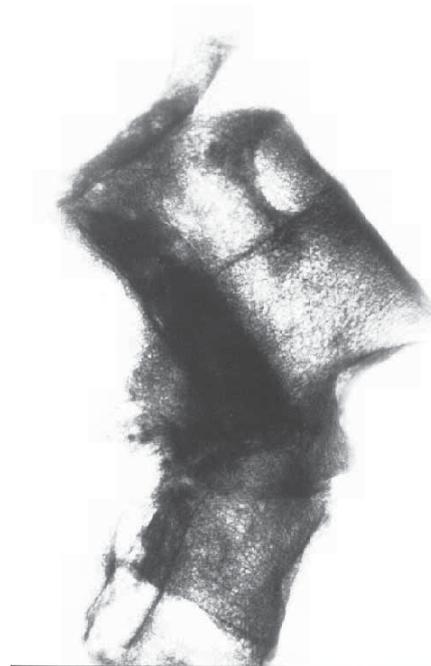


Fig. 6.30  
Radiograph showing collapsed centre of at least four thoracic vertebrae caused by tuberculosis in a male aged between 25 and 35 years at death (Trench IV: skeleton 8).

i) Arthropathy

Slight marginal lipping was observed on the proximal and distal articulations of the radii and ulnae and on the femoral condyles of a male aged at least 45 years at death (III/24), who had fractured his collar bone and a rib earlier in life and was also suffering from a spinal disease which is described below. Moderate lipping is present on the right acetabulum and femoral head of an adult male (III/33) - the left acetabulum is absent - and slight lipping was also seen on the glenoid cavity of the scapula and the femoral heads and condyles of a male aged between 25 and 35 years at death (IV/8) with vertebral tuberculosis (see below). Very mild lipping was noted on the distal condyles of the right femur of a male aged between 25 and 35 years (III/15) whose right knee had been involved in a possible traumatic episode (see below).

ii) Hyperostosis

Extensive spinal lesions were seen in a male aged at least 45 years at death (III/24). Bony fusion of the 6th to 12th thoracic vertebrae has occurred and a 'treacly' deposit of smooth bone has been laid down on the right-hand side of the fused thoracics, perhaps due to the ossification of the anterior longitudinal ligament (Fig. 6.29). All the other



Fig. 6.31

*Trench IV: skeleton 8. Skeleton in situ showing the spinal kyphosis characteristic of vertebral tuberculosis.*

vertebrae, with the exception of the first and second cervicals, show mild to moderate lipping of the centrum and small to medium osteophytes, both conditions being most severe in the lumbar vertebrae. The rib is fused to the articular facets of the 6th/7th thoracic vertebrae on the left-hand side; and the costal cartilage of another rib is ossified. Minor changes in the form of small, spiky projections of bone were seen on the margins of the neural arch of some thoracic vertebrae from a female aged between 17 and 25 years (III/29). These bony spicules appear to be similar to those in the Merton Priory vertebrae described by Waldron (1985).

*iii) General infections of the bone*

There is one case of probable vertebral tuberculosis, in a male aged 25 to 35 years at death (IV/8). At least four thoracic vertebrae are involved and the characteristic spinal kyphosis can be seen clearly in the photograph of the skeleton before it was lifted (Figs. 6.30 and 6.31). Striations and pitting noted on the distal tibia and fibula shafts of this individual and of two other males (I/14 and III/13) and two females (III/22 and III/29) indicated slight



Fig. 6.32

*Trench III: skeleton 15. Radiograph of the right tibia of a male aged between 25 and 35 years at death, showing inflammation associated with a high-angled proximal articular surface, probably traumatic in origin.*

sub-periosteal inflammation. There is an area of mild osteitis on the lateral side of the proximal left tibia shaft of a male (III/33); and tibial inflammation associated with a possible traumatic episode involving the right knee of another male (III/15) is discussed below.

*iv) Trauma*

There are two instances of healed fractures of the clavicle (collar bone), both in males (III/24 and III/26), and one of them (III/24) had also fractured a rib in earlier life, which had healed. The distal articulation of a phalanx of the right hand of a male (I/14) shows damage which is thought to be traumatic in origin since there is no sign of arthropathic changes in the proximal articulation of this phalanx or in any of the other fingers. A healed fracture was observed in the ulna of a child aged about 10 years at death (III/9). Although no displacement of the shaft has occurred, radiographs show a healed fracture and the shaft is slightly bowed: it may have been a greenstick fracture. The right tibia of a male (III/15) has a high-angled proximal articular surface in relation to the shaft and shows signs of associated inflammation at the proximal end of the shaft. Radiographs indicate that the inflammation affected and modified the inner cancellous tissue of the bone as well as the cortex (Fig. 6.32): the only other pathology noted in this skeleton was very minor arthropathic lipping on the distal condyles of the right femur. Alternative explanations considered were a blood-borne infection (which did not, however, affect the proximal articular surface itself, since this appears normal) or, perhaps more likely, trauma and associated sepsis before the epiphysis had united with the shaft (this occurs in modern populations between the ages of 16 and 25 years), resulting in misalignment of the knee joint. Another possibility which was considered was very localized Paget's disease, but this did not seem to account for the angled proximal articulation. The skull of the same individual has a smooth circular depression approximately 20 millimetres in diameter on the sagittal suture which may have been due to a blow on the head, although whether this injury was caused deliberately by another person or was the result of an accident is unknown.

*v) Other diseases*

Although there are no bone changes suggesting rickets or scurvy in this sample, there is some possible evidence for dietary deficiency experienced during childhood. Orbital osteoporosis, which may indicate a diet deficient in iron (Steinbock 1976, 243-8) or an alternative form of anaemia was noted in the skulls of the child (III/9) and two adults (I/12 and I/14). Enamel hypoplasia, suggesting phases of ill health or malnutrition in early life, was seen on the teeth of the child (III/9) and three adults (III/22, III/26 and III/29). Further evidence comes from the leg bones of an elderly female (I/10) which were noted to be extremely lightweight and were X-rayed because senile osteoporosis was suspected. The radiographs did not confirm this, but did show at least ten Harris's lines in the right tibia, indicating repeated periods of arrested growth during childhood, caused perhaps by infectious diseases or by phases of malnutrition.

**Summary of Results**

Although this sample from St Giles's Churchyard is small, it provides some interesting information about the general health status of the inhabitants of this Winchelsea parish in medieval times. In a total of 17 individuals there is one case of tuberculosis, one case of spinal hyperostosis and one case of moderate arthropathy in the hip. Early stage tibial inflammation in six individuals and mild arthropathy affecting four individuals probably reflect the occupational stresses of medieval life. The six fractures, with one exception (III/15), healed well without any displacement. There is some evidence for recurrent disease and fluctuating levels of nutrition, which may well be related to the recorded epidemics and famines during the later medieval period.

*N.B.* Additional data on the human remains from St Giles's Churchyard, including a catalogue of the burials, and lists of individuals represented by disarticulated bone from graves and grave fills, and of disarticulated human bone from general contexts, forms part of the archive, deposited at Hastings Museum.



## 7 THE EXCAVATION OF A CESSPIT AT RICHMOND HOUSE, BARRACK SQUARE, 1988-1989: QUARTER 6, PLOT 6

David Rudling

### INTRODUCTION

During 1988-1989, under the direction of the late Dick Child, the Hastings Area Archaeological Research Group excavated a large stone-lined pit in the rear garden of Richmond House, Barrack Square. The excavation took place following the appearance of a depression (1.80 metres in diameter) on the lawn to the rear of the property after a period of heavy rain. (Figs. 7.1 and 7.2) Although the excavation has been published (Child n/d), an extended summary is provided here owing to the importance of the discoveries made (both architectural and artefactual), their comparative value with regard to the two other excavated stone-lined cesspits (at Quarter 15, Plot 21 and Mill Road), which are reported on in this volume, and possible difficulties for readers to get access to a copy of Child's report.

Located on Quarter 6, Richmond House occupies two plots listed in the 1292 rental. The more southerly of these two plots (plot 6) is where the pit is sited. It was a tenement of 11 *virgae* (perches) held by John Jacob at a king's rent of 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.: plot 7 was of identical size and was held by a man known by the name 'Parvus Galfridus' (PRO SC 11/674). Neither property was listed as decayed in 1344/45, and although plot 6 was vacant in 1363/64, it had been reoccupied by 1369 (PRO SC 12/15/78, 12/15/55). However, whether in 1369 it remained in separate occupancy is unclear, for by at least the late 15th century (when a rent of 3/4d issuing out of the property was granted to St Thomas's church) both plots 6 and 7 had been combined to give the boundaries as they exist today. During the early/mid 16th century the holding comprised a messuage (house) and close (ESRO RYE 146/5, WIN 51 fo. 231, WIN 53 fo. 179; see also Martin and Martin 2002a, 17-18).

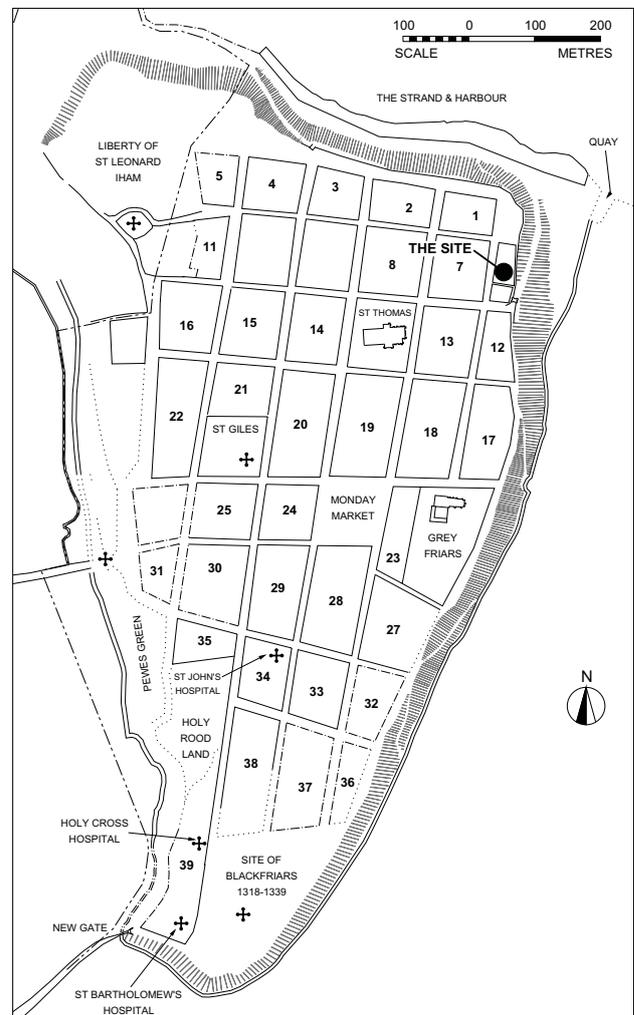


Fig. 7.1  
Location of the site in relation to the town plan as laid out in the late 13th century

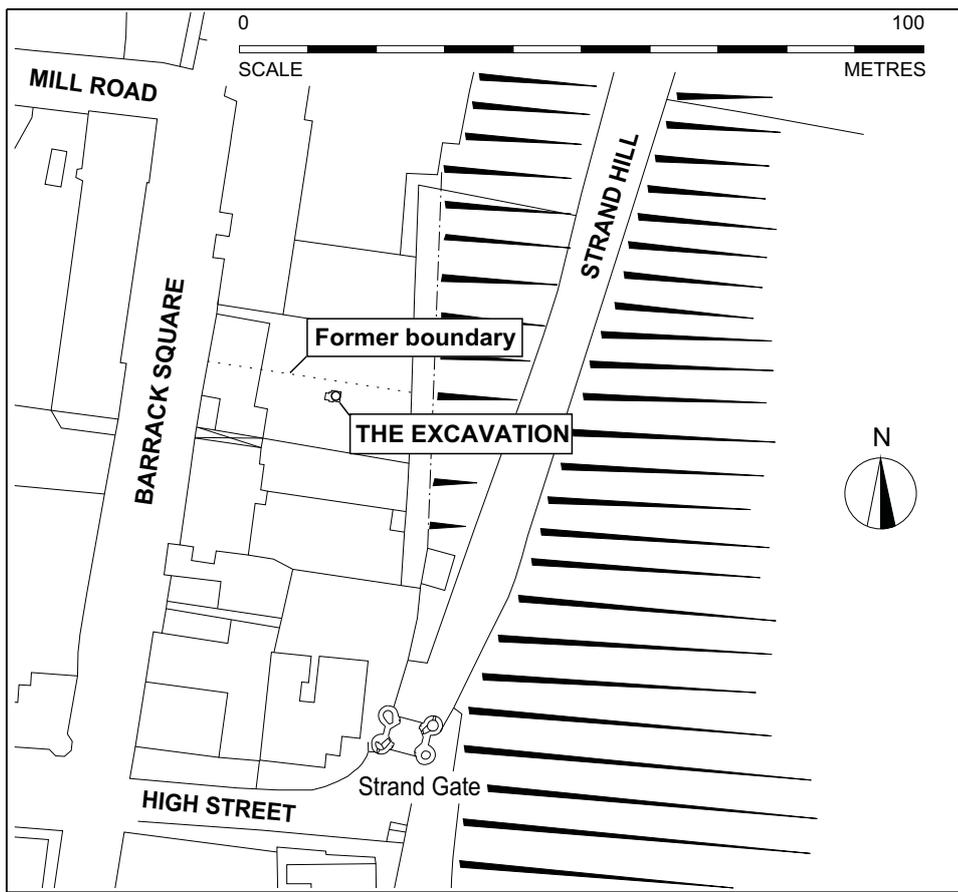


Fig. 7.2 (Left)  
Location of the  
excavation.  
(Crown Copyright  
Ordnance Survey  
100021184. All  
rights reserved)

## THE EXCAVATIONS

The excavations revealed an almost circular stone-lined feature 1.30 metres in diameter, which had been built within a pit cut through first natural clay, then soft sandstone and finally hard sandstone (Fig. 7.3). The stone lining was of ragstone (probably Tilgate), with various other materials such as sandstone, flint cobbles, 'Flemish' bricks, two pieces of dressed architectural stone and some sandy clay for bedding the stonework. Spaces between the back of the stonework and the sides of the excavated pit were filled with flint cobbles and sandy clay. Four holes had been left in the stone lining, two at a depth of 280 millimetres below the topstone and two at a depth of 1.90 metres. Child concluded that these holes had been left for drainage - a feature not noted in either of the other medieval Winchelsea stone-lined cesspits. Although excavation work ceased at *c.*3.90 metres below the present surface, the pit was found to have had a stone bottom at a depth of *c.*3.30 metres. Only part of this stone bottom survived, the rest had collapsed, along with part of the side of the pit. This damage was interpreted as the reason for the pit's abandonment. Level with the top of the stone lining of the pit flat stones could be seen in section - these were interpreted by Child as the

remains of the floor of the original building (similar paving was noted in the vicinity of the cesspit in Mill Road, this volume, Chapter 5). The pit, which was found below *c.*650 millimetres of topsoil (context 1), contained three fills: 2A, 2B and 3. The upper fill of the pit (2A) consisted of 'sticky soil with fine gravel', whilst the underlying deposit (2B) included 'heavy and light stones, broken tile and some slate, also a few 'Flemish' - type bricks'. Finds from contexts 2A/B (mainly from 2A) were almost 'entirely of the 17th century and earlier' and include imported Spanish, French, Dutch and German pottery, some possible local (?Brede) pottery, part of a 17th-century Lambeth delftware drug jar, plain and unmarked 17th-century clay pipes, a copper 'Harrington' farthing of James I (*c.*1613-1625), a brass jetton of Hans Schultes of Nuremburg (*c.*1550-1574), a copper-alloy buckle, an iron key, iron nails, pieces of decorated, stained window glass, decorated and plain glazed floor tiles, clay and slate roofing tiles, three pieces (all from context 2B) of dressed sandstone, a considerable quantity of animal bone ('mainly cattle and sheep with very little pig'. . .) other bones, including those of dog and turkey, the latter (if correctly identified) being 'quite early for this bird', and marine molluscs (mainly oyster with some whelk, scallop and cockle).

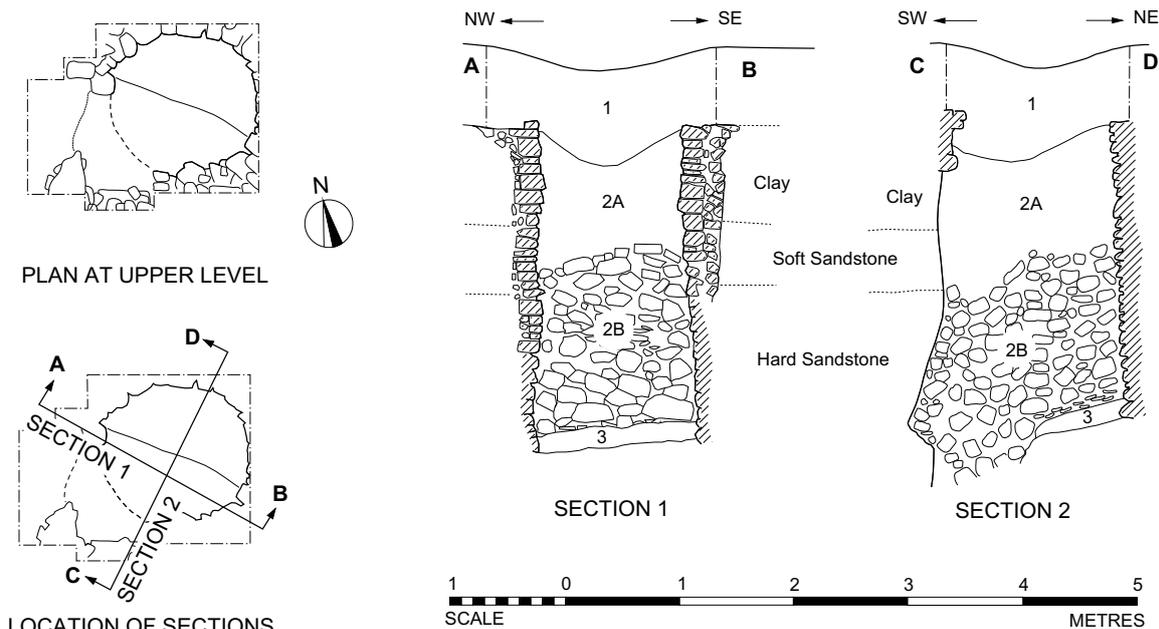


Fig. 7.3 Plan and sections through the pit.

Context 3, a fine grey silt, 100 millimetres thick, lay directly above the surviving portion of the original bottom of the cesspit. Finds from this deposit included 'a considerable quantity of fine glass', the 'remains of at least 16 vessels, mainly drinking glasses dated from the mid/late 16th century, whose probable origin was the Netherlands'. A few items were more likely English, some perhaps locally made (Child n/d, 3). The reader's attention is drawn to another large assemblage of 16th-century glass from Winchelsea: that from pit 3 at Quarter 15, plot 21. The pottery finds from context 3 in the pit at Richmond House range in date from the 15th to the mid-17th centuries, although the most recent item, part of a large Saintonge pitcher, 'could be intrusive'. . . 'in which case the deposit could be late 16th century'. Other finds from fill 3 comprised bones, especially those of fowl and game birds (68%), with others which included examples from cattle and sheep (Child n/d, 3).

The cesspit, which is thought to date to the medieval period, had probably been emptied from time to time, the last shallow basal fill (3) indicated that at this time the pit

was nearly empty. This deposit was dated to probably the late 16th century - presumably when part of the stone bottom and side of the pit had collapsed. Subsequently (in the mid-17th century) the pit was filled in with soil and rubbish. The cause of the collapse of the cesspit remains unknown.

The topsoil (1) from above the cesspit contained pieces of 19th- and possibly 20th-century pottery. There were also two clay pipe bowls, one was a product of Thomas Whitewood of Hastings dated to c. 1690-1710.

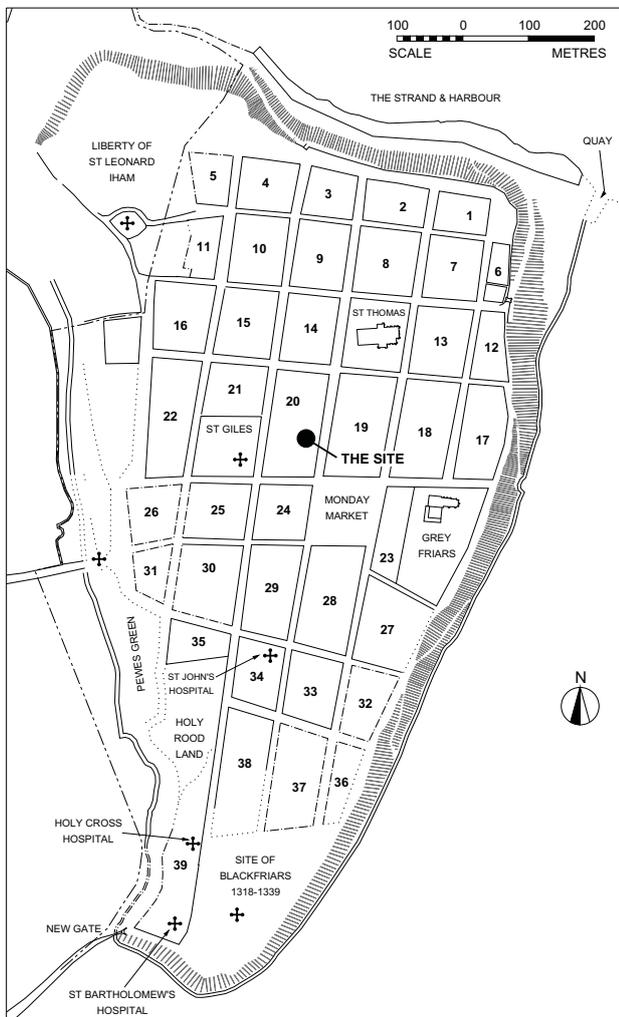
### THE FINDS

Note: From Child's (n/d) report of some of the finds from the cesspit in the grounds of Richmond House further details are included in Chapters 11-22 of this volume. With the exception of the Nuremburg brass jetton, none of the finds have been inspected by the author. Child noted that whilst the majority of the finds have been deposited at the Winchelsea Museum, 'a few of the small finds are being retained on site'.



## 8 AN ASSESSMENT AT 'THE TRUNCHEONS', 1990: QUARTER 20

David Martin



*Fig. 8.1 (Above)*  
*Location of the site in relation to the town plan as laid out in the late 13th century*

### INTRODUCTION

In 1990 the University College London Field Archaeology Unit was commissioned by the English Courtyard Association to undertake an archaeological evaluation of a large garden plot which surrounds the 20th-century house called Truncheons (Figs. 8.1 and 8.3). The purpose was to determine the nature and extent of the archaeological deposits in advance of formulating plans for a proposed development in the grounds. In the event, the development never took place.

The site in question stretches across the full width of Quarter 20, slightly south of centre, being bounded on the west by Rectory Lane (A259), on the north by houses and gardens, on the east by that part of German Street known as Monk's Walk, and on the south by a field owned by the National Trust and separated from the garden by a ha-ha. According to Homan's reconstruction of the town based upon the 1292 rental, the eastern half of the quarter was occupied by large-frontage plots with somewhat narrower properties on the west. One plot occupying the southern part of the proposed development site is shown by Homan to be unusual in that it stretched across the entire quarter. The majority of the properties on the western side of the quarter were decayed by 1363, but those on the east were still occupied at that date (Homan 1949, facing p.26). Quarter 20 was one of the principal areas of the town and in particular, the large plots on its eastern side were designed to give principal properties for the town's urban elite. Being located between St Thomas's Church and Monday Market, these plots fronted one of the main streets. In contrast, the western plots were sited opposite St Giles's Church, which served the poorer part of the town.

The difference in status hinted at by the documentary

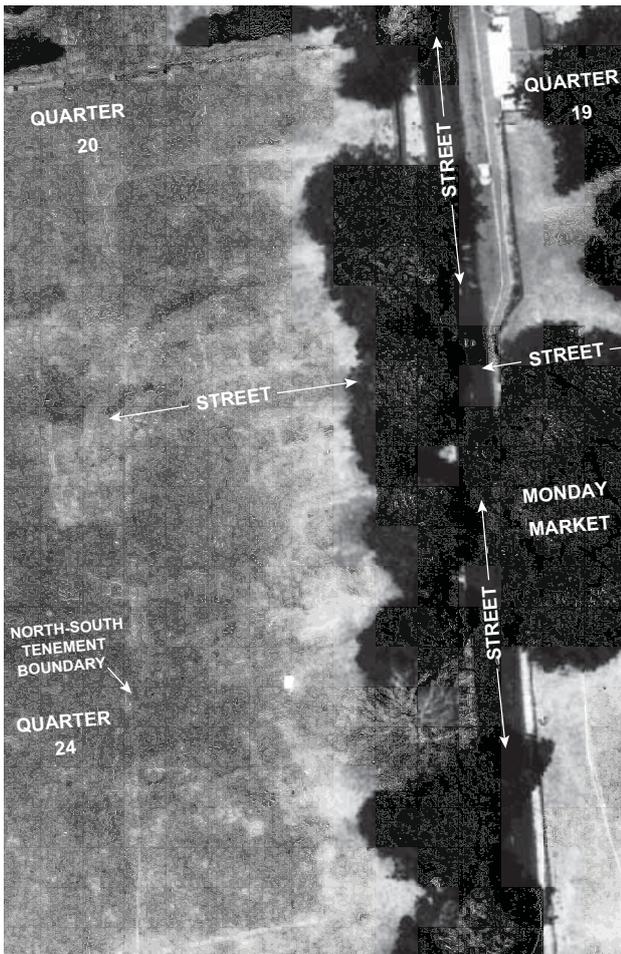


Fig. 8.2

Aerial photograph taken in 1976 showing parch marks in Quarters 20 and 24. The view is from the south. Truncheons is the garden immediately to the north of the field. The section of field off picture to the left is almost entirely absent of parch marks.

© Cambridge University Collection, ref. BZQ 58.

sources is reflected both in evidence from air photographs and from the results of a resistivity survey of the site undertaken by UCLFAU in 1989 (Barber 1989a). The aerial photographs show a complex of parch marks, indicating substantial and extensive buried foundations in the field immediately to the south of the site. These are concentrated along the eastern side of the field, upon both Quarters 20 and 24 and stretch back some considerable distance from the German Street frontage. Likewise the parch marks extend along both sides of much of Fifth Street, which runs between the two quarters (Fig. 8.2). In contrast, there is hardly a parch mark visible within the area bounding Rectory Lane. Similarly, although the resistivity survey of the Truncheons site produced some possible indication of buildings fronting Rectory Lane, the high readings on the eastern side of the site were far more marked and

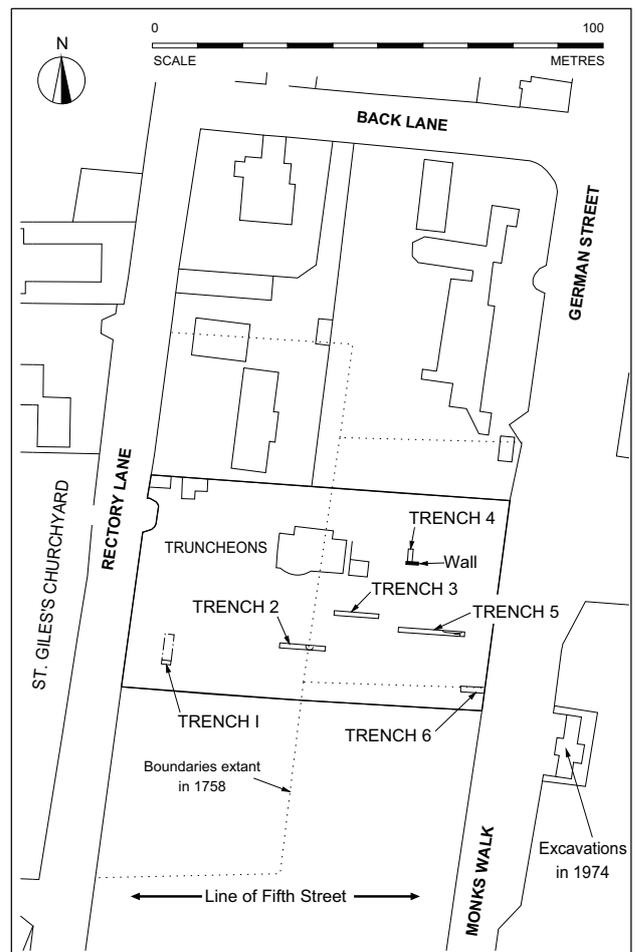


Fig. 8.3

Plan showing the site and the location of the trenches.

Crown Copyright Ordnance Survey 100021184.

All rights reserved)

strongly suggested the presence of masonry buildings/rubble fronting German Street.

## DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE EXCAVATIONS

The land available for sampling by excavation during the 1990 assessment was limited by modern buildings and by the need to avoid damage to the extensive shrubberies within the garden. In all six trenches were excavated by hand to a sufficient level to reveal the archaeological deposits; they were then carefully backfilled (see Fig. 8.3). Trench 1 was sited to examine deposits immediately behind the street frontage of Rectory Lane; Trenches 2, 3 and 4 were located to detect features in the backyard areas of the medieval plots, whilst Trenches 5 and 6 were sited close to the street frontage along German Street, where it was suspected substantial medieval buildings had once stood. This work was undertaken under the direction of Chris Broomfield who

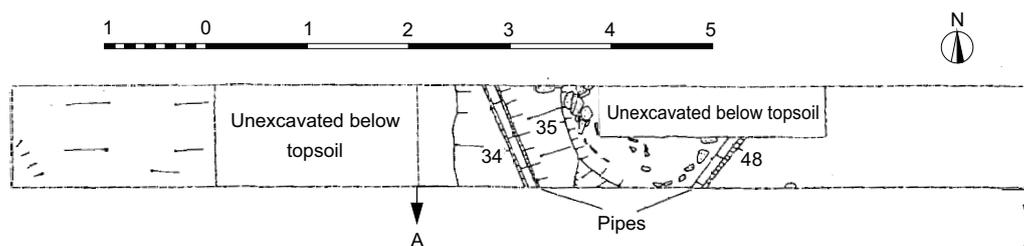


Fig. 8.4. Plan of Trench 2.

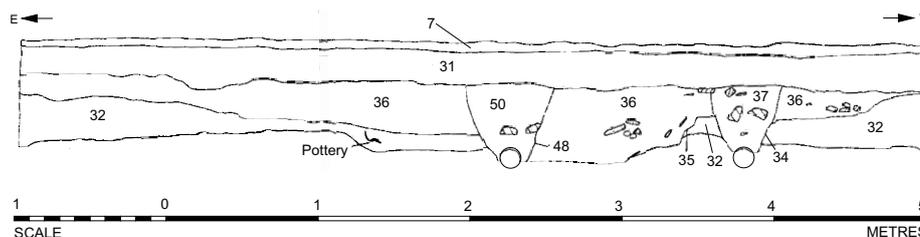


Fig. 8.5. Part section, Trench 2.

subsequently produced a report for the client (Broomfield 1990).

### Trench 1 (Fig. 8.3)

Located 8 metres to the east of Rectory Lane, Trench 1 was orientated north-south and measured 7 metres by 2 metres. Once the mixed topsoil layer (8) had been removed, it was decided to excavate only the southernmost part - an area 1 metre by 2 metres. Beneath layer 8 was a yellow clay deposit (9) 200 millimetres in depth containing small amounts of fragmented tile, slate and brick. Pottery from this deposit included late-medieval spot-glazed wares and one rim fragment showing traces of a white glaze. The natural pale yellow clay was uncovered 600 millimetres below the present surface. No features, apart from root holes, could be seen cutting this clay.

### Trench 2 (Figs. 8.3, 8.4 and 8.5)

Trench 2, 10 metres by 1 metre, was orientated east-west and positioned midway between Rectory Lane on the west and German Street on the east so as to test the back lands of the medieval plots. Below the modern turf a 200 to 300-millimetre layer of medium brown/grey soil (31) was uncovered. This contained small quantities of fragmented tile, slate, brick and sandstone, together with 87 sherds of pottery, including relatively modern porcelain. Many of the sherds were of post-medieval date, though a few were earlier.

Underneath layer 31 a darker grey layer (36) likewise covered the whole of the trench. The eastern 6 metres, and the western 2 metres of this were removed, but no

further excavation of the 2-metre area between these was carried out. This layer was cut by two pipe trenches (34 and 48) which sealed drainage pipes approximately 100 years old. In addition to including late-medieval and post-medieval pottery, layer 36 contained large amounts of roofing slate, roof tile and sandstone. The depth of this layer increased appreciably in the central portion of the trench, as did the concentration of finds. At a depth of 600 millimetres below the surface, the layer could be seen to slump into the top of a cut feature (35). In order to define the feature better a further 100 millimetres of layer 36 were removed, with the result that it appeared to indicate that the feature was a pit *c.*1.50 metres in diameter. More post-medieval pottery, some glazed orange, was recovered at this level. The pit was not further excavated, and its function was not ascertained.

Feature 35 cut a layer of lighter grey/brown soil flecked with a green substance (32), which extended below layer 36. Finds from this deposit included small fragments of tile, slate and charcoal, a fragment of 'Flemish' brick, a half-complete pottery jug covered internally in pale green lead glaze, and 47 other potsherds, including Winchelsea Black Ware and one fragment of medieval French pottery. This collection suggests a 14th-15th century date.

### Trench 3 (Fig. 8.3)

As with Trench 2, this was a trench orientated east-west, 10 metres long by 1 metre wide, and designed to test the back areas of the medieval plots. It was located a little to the northeast of Trench 2. After the turf had been lifted, only the western area measuring 2 metres by 1 metre was chosen for excavation. The sequence encountered was:

- 200 millimetres of mixed dark grey/brown soil (38) containing small amounts of fragmented slate, tile, brick and sandstone;
- a darker grey/brown layer (39) which, besides the usual fragmentary building debris, also contained oyster shells, mortar flecks and a very large worked sandstone block (250 by 200 by 100 millimetres);
- a medium grey/brown soil layer (40) which contained very small amounts of tile and slate, but much greater quantities (29 sherds) of pottery. Six were of a distinctive bright green-glazed ware (probably Saintonge) with gold flecking on the surface.

Cutting layers 39 and 40 at a NE-SW angle was a 'modern' pipe trench (52), which lined up with pipe trench 48 in Trench 2.

#### Trench 4 (Figs. 8.3 and 8.6)

Trench 4 was a small trench, 3.20 metres by 1 metre, orientated north-south and set back 18 metres from German Street. It was one of three trenches (Trenches 4-6) designed to investigate the deposits flanking the eastern street. Beneath up to 400 millimetres of topsoil (33) three deposits (43, 44 and 45) were discovered. During their excavation it became clear that these layers were tipped deposits which sloped down at a moderate angle from south to north. Sealed by these layers and lining the southern edge of the trench was a stone wall. An adjacent yew hedge prevented the full thickness of the wall from being ascertained, but it was in excess of 300 millimetres wide. Three courses of thin sandstone (?Tilgate) blocks were revealed bonded in a lime mortar. The depth of the wall was not ascertained.

The three 'tip' layers contained roughly similar ranges of finds. All contained red lead-glazed, post-medieval pottery as well as building debris. Layer 45 consisted almost exclusively of sandstone rubble lying in a matrix of lime mortar. At a depth of 700 millimetres below the

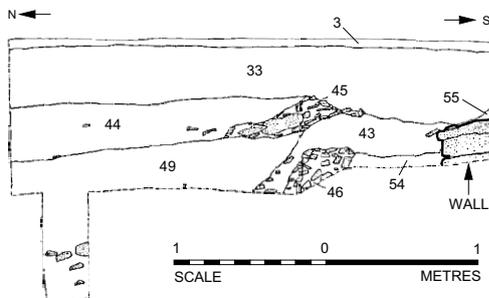


Fig. 8.6  
Section, Trench 4.

present ground surface three further 'tip' layers (49, 46 and 54) were uncovered. Finds from layer 49 included more red-glazed ware, as well as the usual building debris. Layer 46, which was another tip of sandstone fragments and lime mortar, sealed a dark yellow/brown clay soil (54) which contained many small pieces of tile, slate and mortar. This in turn butted the stone wall at the southern edge of the trench.

A small sondage was dug within the northern part of the trench in an attempt to determine the total depth of fill deposit 49, but a depth of 1.75 metres below the present ground surface was reached without any change being encountered.

#### Trench 5 (Figs. 8.3, 8.7 and 8.8)

This was the largest of the six trenches. It measured 13.75 metres by 1.00 metre and was aligned east-west with its eastern end extending to within 6 metres of the German Street boundary. The uppermost layers (16, 17, 22, 23) were of 'modern' date and included a gravel path edged with concrete kerbs: they covered the entire trench to a depth of 550 millimetres below the turf.

Beneath these deposits a rubble deposit of tile and slate (63) was discovered near the northwest corner of the trench, and below this was an area of stone paving (58), which extended along the north edge of the trench for 4.60 metres before disappearing. The paving was bounded by yellow 'Flemish' bricks set on edge. Immediately south of this a second feature (28) was revealed, which consisted of tiles and bricks closely packed and set on edge. This feature, which is interpreted as a hearth, disappeared into the southern trench edge, but the revealed portion measured 300 millimetres by 1.20 metres and was rectangular in plan. Feature 28 was sealed by a thin (300 millimetres) yellow clay layer (29), which contained three potsherds, two of which were late-medieval Rye Ware with ring-and-dot decoration. The third was a much lighter pink fabric with splashed light-green glaze on the outside. A late-medieval date can be assigned to this layer.

Hearth 28 and paving 58 appeared to rest on a grey/brown clay surface. This was carefully cleaned to reveal several areas of burnt clay, especially noted to the west of paving 58. Assorted building debris rested on this surface, as did a number of pot fragments identified as Rye Ware, again of late-medieval date.

#### Trench 6 (Figs. 8.3 and 8.9)

This was a trench 5.50 metres by 2.50 metres in dimension, orientated east-west and set against and at

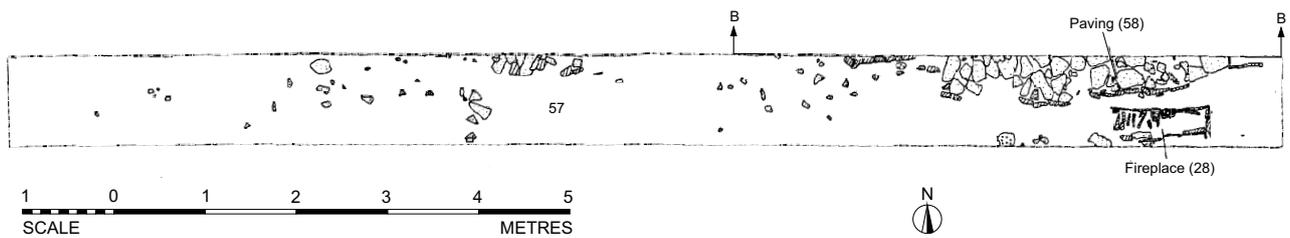


Fig. 8.7. Plan of Trench 5.

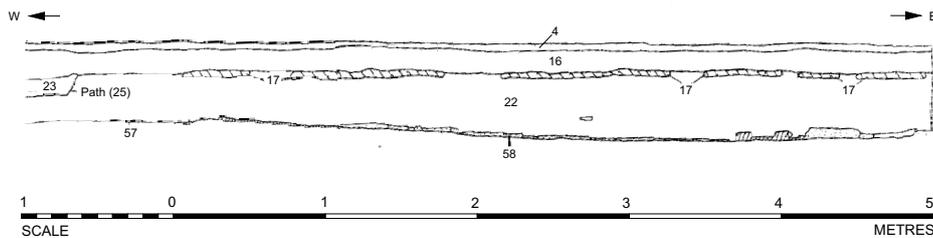


Fig. 8.8. Part section, Trench 5.

right angles to the German Street boundary. Below a sequence of modern layers (5, 15, 41, 42, 60) was a clay layer (20) which yielded numerous post-medieval potsherds, as well as large amounts of roofing tile, slate and sandstone. Beneath this were three areas of dumped building material (21, 61, 62) resting on the surface of the natural clay. All three areas were very thin and consisted of various mixes of slate and mortar fragments in brown clay soil. Filling a feature (65) cut into the natural clay at the western end was deposit 19, which consisted almost entirely of sandstone blocks with some tile and brick fragments. This deposit was 300 millimetres deep and contained two late-15th- or early-16th-century potsherds, one a bung-hole fragment from a pitcher and the other a handle fragment with distinct ridge mark. The function of feature 63 is unknown.

### DISCUSSION OF THE EXCAVATED RESULTS

Although small in extent, the excavations give a good indication as to the type of archaeology present and the

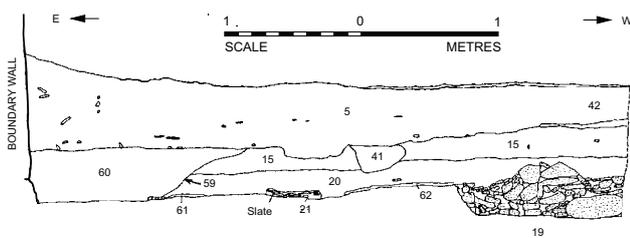


Fig. 8.9. Section, Trench 6.

extent of survival. A cut feature (35) found in Trench 2 was located midway between Rectory Lane and German Street, in the area identified by Homan as being occupied by a medieval plot extending across the full width of the quarter. Given that only the uppermost part of the feature was investigated, only a small area was seen in plan, and no stone lining was encountered (*see* Figs. 8.4 and 8.5) the excavator's interpretation of this feature (Broomfield 1990) as 'circular' and a possible well should be considered premature. The location of the feature is of particular interest in the light of a recent re-interpretation of the 1292 survey which indicates that contrary to Homan's views, almost certainly none of the holdings on Quarter 20 extended across from street to street (Martin and Martin 2002a, 50-51). The cut feature is therefore sited at precisely the location where a north-south aligned tenement boundary should have been. Therefore, given the nature of the evidence exposed and the fact that a boundary still existed in this location in the mid-18th century (ESRO AMS 5788/1; AMS 5806/3; WIN 2315), further investigations are essential before any firm conclusions can be offered regarding its interpretation. Post-medieval pottery, as well as late-medieval pottery had been dumped into its upper fills, as too had large amounts of roofing tile, slate and sandstone (but *see* below).

Discoveries within Trench 6, hard against German Street on the eastern side of the quarter, indicated the presence of a building very close by, whilst both Trenches 4 and 5 to its north revealed evidence of one or more medieval buildings fronting onto the street. Trench 4 incorporated a very large depression, which had been cut deeply into the natural clay and lined with masonry. The one wall of

the structure exposed was substantial enough for the 'pit' to be part of a cellar. However, the location of the wall, 18 metres behind the medieval street frontage, leaves room for some doubt: in Winchelsea, the houses with cellars almost exclusively have them fronting onto the street and usually not set so far back. It is, of course, possible that this was a particularly large cellar, or represents the rear compartment of a double cellar. An alternative interpretation offered by Broomfield is that the feature represents part of a large square or rectangular stone-lined cesspit, although all the known medieval and early post-medieval Winchelsea cesspits are circular in plan and considerably smaller. In Trench 5 to the south of the cellar/pit, close to the eastern street frontage, an area of flat sandstone slabs (58) kerbed with Flemish brick was possibly the remains of a drain, perhaps situated in the gap between two buildings, as with that discovered at North Street in 1980 (*see* Chapter 3). South of the drain the remains of a hearth or fireplace were found.

The discovery of these structural remains is wholly consistent with the results of the pre-excavation investigations. The re-interpretation of the 1292 rental places Trenches 3-5, as well as the eastern part of Trench 2, upon plot 19 - an exceptionally large 94-*virgae* (perch) holding owned by James Pauly, one of the 13 principal members of the town's urban elite (PRO SC 11/674). Pauly held more land in the town than any other person in 1292: this was his principal property. Although apparently still occupied in 1344/45, by the 1360s, following the major French raid, it was listed as a decayed rent (PRO SC 12/15/78; SC 12/15/55). Despite the absence of documentary proof, it is thought likely that this and the other decayed plots listed in the 1360s in this part of town were re-occupied as Winchelsea slowly recovered during the closing years of the 14th and early years of the 15th century. Trench 4 produced late-medieval pottery resting on top of the tiles, and the presence of late-medieval pottery and building debris scattered across the ground surface in the trench at this level, suggested a late-medieval abandonment for this particular structure. Areas of burning were noted, but the trench was too small for much credence to be placed on this. Despite the suggestion that this building could have been abandoned by the 1360s and not re-occupied, post-medieval (17th century) material was found within the debris used to fill in the cellar/pit in Trench 4, as well as the top fill to the cut feature in Trench 2. This led Broomfield to conclude that occupation of the adjacent buildings ceased in the 17th century and, following this, that a significant amount of land clearance took place, the ground being levelled and any building debris

disposed of in convenient holes. Although this conclusion supports the hypothesis for re-occupation after the 1360s, it should be stressed that the documentary record makes it clear that the walls of long-abandoned ruined buildings were still being cleared and cellars backfilled into the 17th century, and probably beyond (ESRO WIN 55). Thus, given that the excavation was so small, there is a need for caution. What is known is that by the mid-18th century plot 19 was a field or close called Truncheons, otherwise Great Truncheons (not to be confused with Little Truncheons on Quarter 19). Its area was measured in 1758 at 0 acres, 2 rods, 13 perches (or 93 perches): almost exactly the same as the 94 *virgae*/perches given for the plot in 1292 (ESRO AMS 5806/3; PRO SC 11/674). The boundaries of the property had evidently remained intact throughout.

Equal caution is necessary in interpreting the results recovered from Trench 1 - the only trench which attempted to investigate the properties on the western side of the quarter. Although slight indications of medieval activity were found in the form of a small number of finds, no structural features were uncovered. But given that the area excavated below topsoil was only 2 metres by 1 metre, the absence of built remains means nothing.

In all of the six trenches excavated the first soil layer encountered included modern pottery and the layer had been deliberately deposited on top of the previous ground surface. Thus, the level of the area has been raised by between 200 and 300 millimetres. It is possible that this operation took place when the present house was constructed. In Trenches 5 and 6 (both sited in the southeastern part of the site) a clay deposit below this represented an earlier attempt at landscaping the garden by raising the ground surface. Immediately below the made-up levels are layers representing the previous garden level. These layers were up to 500 millimetres in depth (in Trench 4). Post-medieval and early-modern finds were found throughout this deposit. A modern path had been cut into the surface of the garden in Trench 5. This showed in the resistivity survey as an area of high readings. Trenches 2, 3 and 6 contained the only 'modern' features which interfered materially with significant archaeological deposits. In Trenches 2 and 3 were two late 19th- or 20th-century pipe trenches, whilst in Trench 6 the present wall forming the eastern boundary of the property had footings which extended one metre below the ground surface. The recorded width of the wall's construction trench was over one metre. It is likely that this will have removed any medieval deposits along the German Street frontage.

## 9 EXCAVATIONS AND A WATCHING BRIEF ADJACENT TO THE NEW INN, 1995 AND 1998: QUARTER 14, PLOTS 11-14.

David Rudling and David Martin

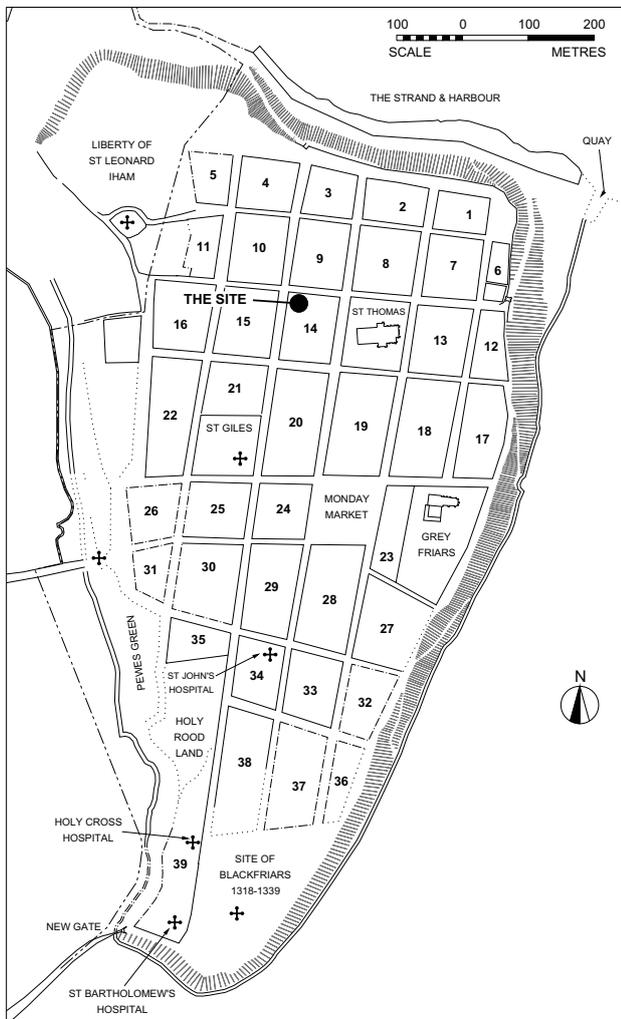


Fig. 9.1 (Above)  
Location of the site in relation to the town plan as laid out in the late 13th century

### INTRODUCTION (Figs. 9.1 and 9.2)

In advance of a planning application, David and Barbara Martin and Luke Barber, all representing South Eastern Archaeological Services (now UCL Field Archaeology Unit), undertook both a desk-based and a field archaeological assessment of the garden of the New Inn (Martin and Martin 1995; Barber 1995). The desk-based study has subsequently been augmented by a more detailed analysis of the available documentary sources, for which *see* Martin and Martin 2002a, 36-38). The fieldwork undertaken in 1995 conformed to a brief provided by Dr. Woodcock, County Archaeologist for East Sussex, and consisted of three hand-excavated trenches (A-C) and four one-metre square test-pits (1-4), giving a 4% overall sample of the site (Fig. 9.2).

The trenches were positioned to investigate any remains relating to former buildings which had fronted either Rectory Lane to the west or the High Street to the north. The test-pits were located away from the street frontages to sample any archaeological deposits to the rear of the medieval tenements. Subsequently, planning permission for a house (now called Waterman's Cottage) was granted. As a result of the assessment excavations, which demonstrated the archaeological sensitivity of the site, the permission required mitigation measures regarding the design of the foundations (*ie* the use of a ring-beam supported by piled foundations) and a watching brief during all groundworks. The watching brief was carried out in 1988 by Richard James for Archaeology South-East (the commercial contracts division of the UCLFAU). No archaeological features or artefacts were observed (James 1998).

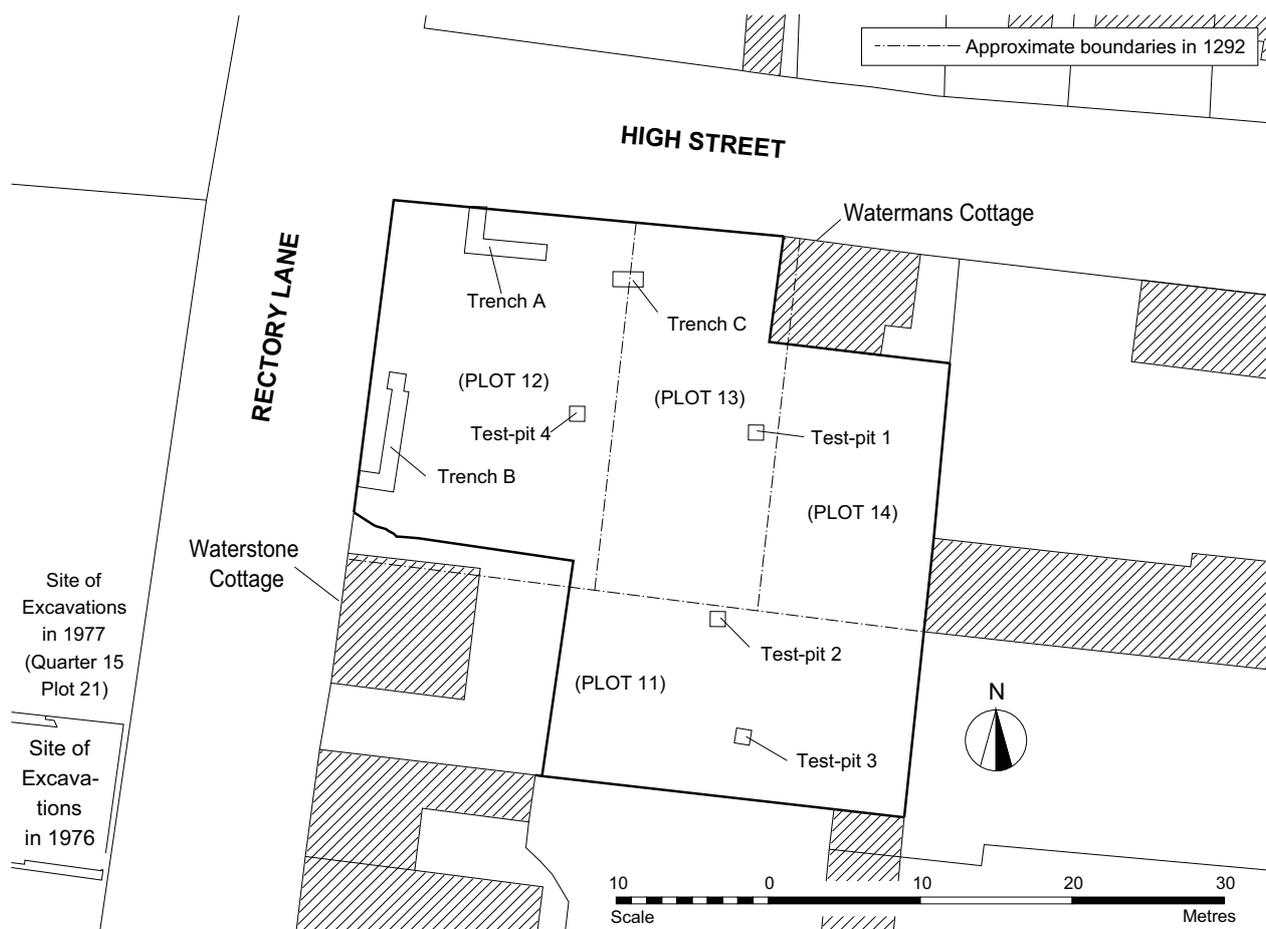


Fig. 9.2 Site plan showing the location of trenches and test-pits, and the approximate location of the 1292 tenement boundaries

**THE DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE** (see Fig. 9.2)  
David Martin

Analysis of Winchelsea's 1292 founding rental indicates that the site, including Watermans Cottage (in the northeastern corner, fronting High Street) and Waterstone Cottage (in the southwestern corner fronting Rectory Lane) occupies four of the original medieval tenements. Plot 11 (Waterstone Cottage and the land behind it) was in 1292 a 16- *virgae* (perch) holding owned by William de Brockeye. Plot 12, occupying the corner of the quarter, amounted to 15 *virgae* and was owned by Stephen Colram. Plot 13 to its east, covered only 10 *virgae* and was owned by Nicholas Carpenter. Finally, plot 14 (Watermans Cottage and the land behind it) likewise amounted to 10 *virgae* and was the property of Alan Maynard (PRO SC 11/674; Homan 1949, facing p.26; Martin and Martin 2002a, 36-38).

None of these were listed as decayed rents in 1344/45, and indeed, even in 1363/4 only one plot - number 13 - was decayed (PRO SC 12/15/78; SC 12/15/55). After the 1360s the documentary record is silent until 1543, by

which time plots 12 and 13, then owned by Widow Brerye, had been merged, although there were then still two houses standing upon it at that date (ESRO RYE 146/7). It is the street frontages of these two plots which were sampled by the evaluation excavations carried out in 1995. At some uncertain date in the medieval period the Black Friars had acquired a rental interest in this combined two-plot holding, for it is listed in 1586 in a conveyance of concealed lands by the Crown to the Corporation. It was then described as 'two messuages and gardens in the 14th quarter occupied by Christopher Mockett, gentleman, and Richard Breadman, being part of the property of the late friars preachers' (ESRO WIN 2359/1/1). Having secured title to the property, in the same year the Corporation, sold it - described as 'two houses near Crouds', to their tenant, Christopher Mockett, who, two years later in 1588 was granted licence to sell 'all the stones in the walls belonging to a house in Quarter 14 which he had bought of the town' (ESRO WIN 54 fo. 42). The reference to house (singular) suggests that only one of the two dwellings upon the site was demolished at that time. This interpretation is consistent with the description given in

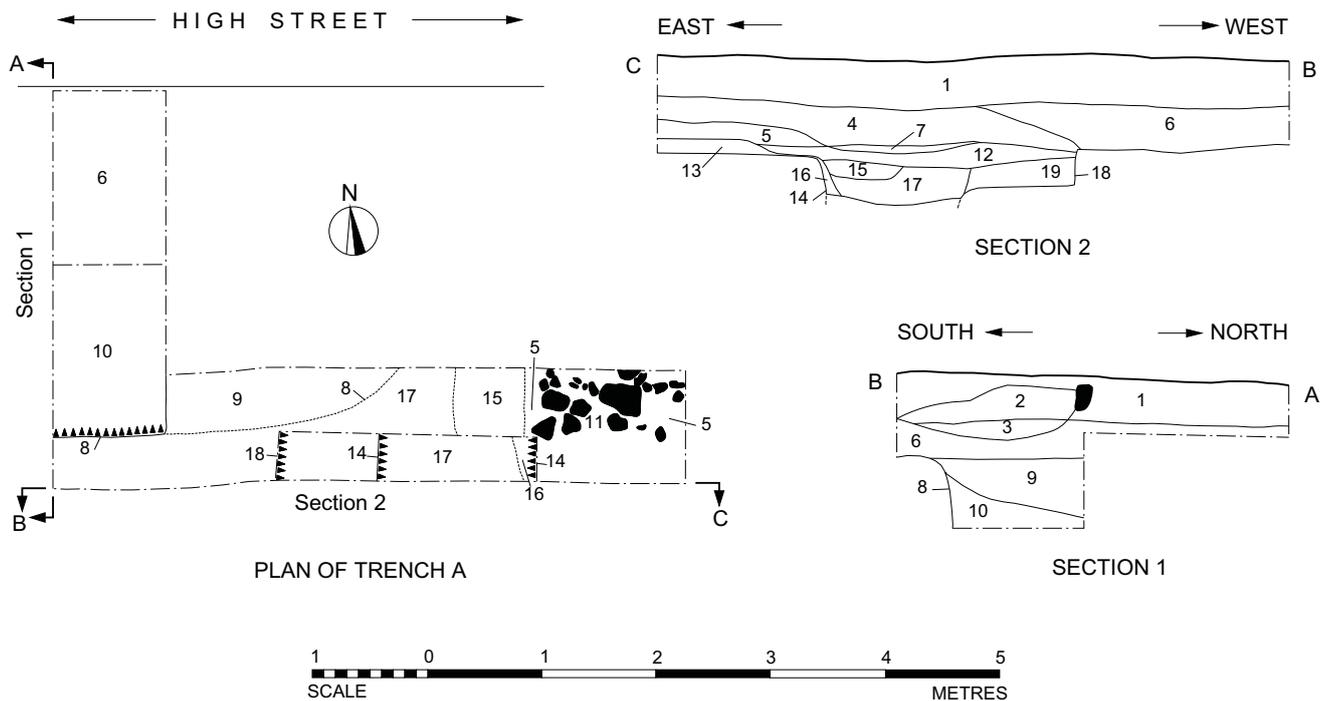


Fig. 9.3 Trench A. Plan and sections.

an enrolled deed of 1628 in which John Robinson of Mountfield, yeoman, sold to William Marsh of Winchelsea, yeoman, a messuage, barn, stable, garden and orchard in the 14th quarter. The abutments given confirm the identity of the property as being this two-plot holding (ESRO WIN 56 fo. 356).

By 1763 plots 11-14 as listed in 1292 had all been merged into one: they were shown on the town plan of that date as a house and land owned by Ruby (ESRO WIN 2315). The house is shown in the location of present-day Watermans Cottage, upon what had been plot 14 in 1292. Therefore, the house, barn and stable described upon plot 12/13 in 1628 had been demolished by that date. The area of the property is given on the 1763 plan as 1 rod, and 9 perches (*ie* 49 *virgae*), which equates well with the total of 51 *virgae* given for plots 11-14 in the 1292 rental.

## DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE EXCAVATIONS

David Rudling

### Trench A (Fig. 9.3)

Trench A was positioned near the northwest corner of the site in order to test the northern frontage (*see* Fig. 9.2). The presence of concrete paving and a compost-heap

rendered a location closer to the corner impossible. Whilst the western end of the trench had suffered from disturbance, the eastern part was better preserved and revealed beneath a path (3) and garden deposits (1, 2, 4), a late-16th- or early-17th-century demolition layer (5) above a possible wall. The wall (11) was discovered at a depth of 550 millimetres and was orientated north-south. It consisted of large stones, including some ironstone and was interpreted as possibly part of a disturbed rubble foundation supporting the timber frame of a building fronting on to the High Street. Whether this was the east or west side of the building is uncertain. Wall 11 rested on an orange/brown, clay loam layer (13), which yielded a single sherd of medieval pottery. To the west of layer 5, and possibly associated with wall 11, was a thin layer (7) of light-grey/yellow sandy clay containing frequent sandstone fragments. It is possible that this layer represents either the badly disturbed remains of a floor associated with wall 11, or, more likely, a sealing layer deposited over two underlying features (14 and 18). Unfortunately, no finds were recovered from layer 7, but the underlying deposit (12) contained finds which date to the 16th century. Beneath layer 12, and cutting the natural clay, was part of a cut feature (18), either a pit or a ditch. Associated finds from the fill (19) of this feature suggest that it dates to the 14th century. The eastern edge of feature 18 was cut by another feature (14), which respected the alignment of wall 11 and was probably a pit. This feature, which was not bottomed, had near

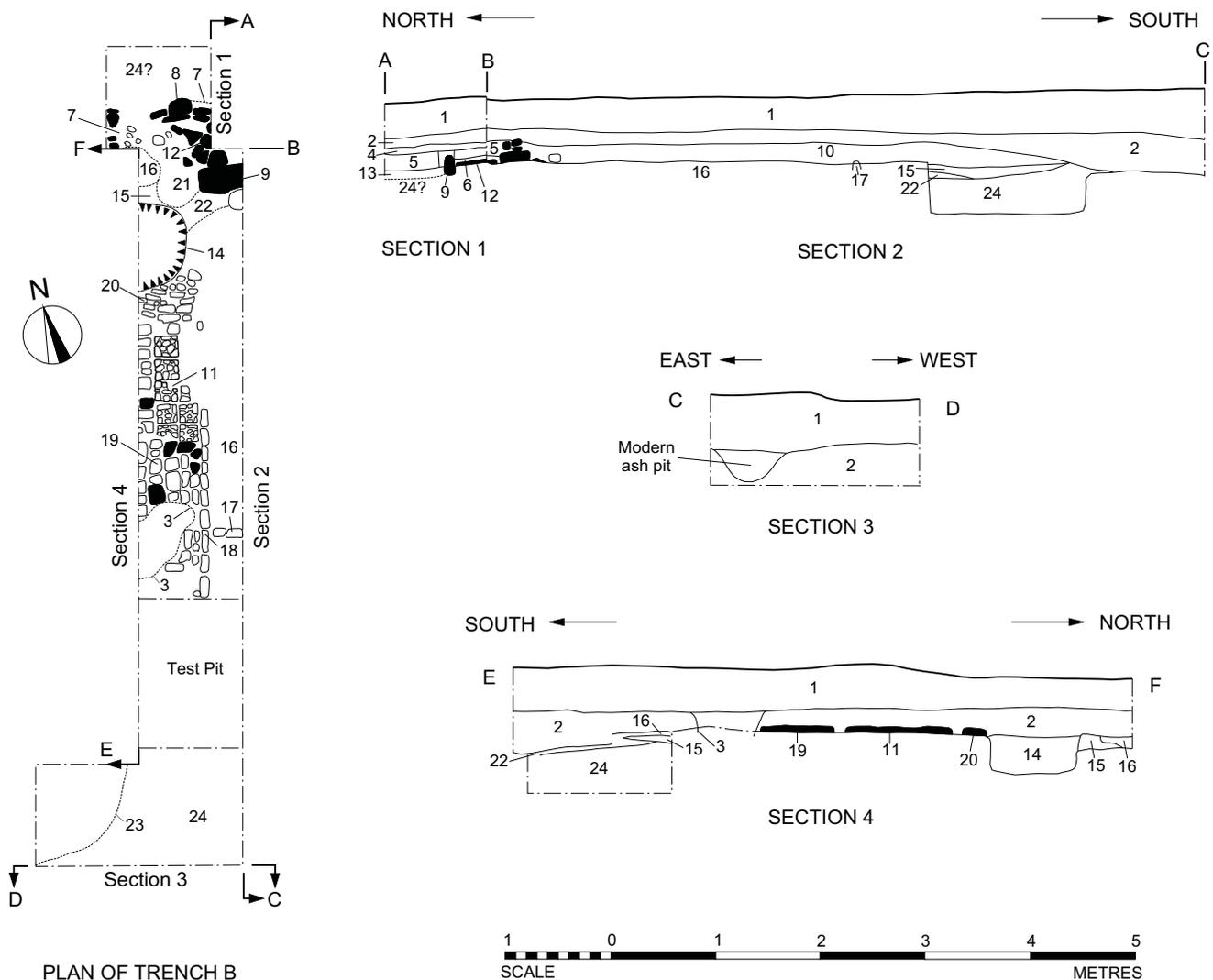


Fig. 9.4 Trench B. Plan and sections.

vertical sides and may perhaps have been a cesspit just outside the building represented by wall 11. It contained at least three fills (15, 17 and 16). Whilst the lowest fill (16) yielded no finds, both fills 15 and 17 contained finds of mid-14th- to mid-15th-century date. To the west of cut feature 18 and possibly also cutting it, was another cut feature (8). The full extent of this large and deep feature was not ascertained: excavation was stopped at a depth of 1.20 metres below the present ground level. Whilst the feature could represent a large pit, its position so close to the junction of Rectory Lane with High Street perhaps makes it more likely to be an infilled cellar. Finds from the upper fill (9) date to the late 17th century.

#### Trench B (Fig. 9.4)

Trench B was positioned to investigate any remains of medieval buildings which may once have fronted

Rectory Lane. Beneath *c.*500 millimetres of topsoil (1), subsoil (2) and modern pits (3), were a number of archaeological remains, including a brick and tile hearth. A number of phases were noted in the construction of the hearth, the earliest of which appeared to be a setting of glazed, bevelled-edged floor tiles (11). The tiles had been set close together in a soil matrix and orientated in north-south rows. Although each tile originally measured *c.*220 millimetres square, all were heavily worn and had fragmented *in situ*. These tiles are thought to date to the 15th century or earlier. As a result of heavy usage, the phase-1 hearth had subsequently been repaired. Thus at the southern end the hearth had been patched by the addition of pieces of 'Flemish'-type bricks, sandstone slabs and tiles (19). To the north was another setting of 'Flemish'-type bricks (20). These were set on edge and ran in a roughly east-west direction, although they curved slightly to the north. All the bricks

forming context 20 were badly fragmented *in situ*, suggesting that this was the location of the hearth. The relationship of context 20 to context 19 (to the south) is uncertain, although it is possible that both date to the 16th century. At the eastern limit of contexts 11 and 19 was a border of 'Flemish'-type bricks laid on edge (18). This had probably been constructed at the same time as either context 19 or context 20 (or both) to define the hearth area. Disturbance to the north and south prevented the full original extent of this brickwork from being ascertained. The eastern side of bricks 18 were butted by two further 'Flemish'-type bricks, again set on edge (17). It is possible that these two bricks were part of a partition wall, although too little was available for investigation to be certain.

To the north of the hearth was a large sandstone block orientated east-west and associated with it, small sandstone and mortar pieces (9). These are probably the remains of a wall associated with the hearth, although the precise relationship was unclear as a ?17th-century pit (14) had been cut through the northern end of the hearth. No wall corresponding to wall 9 was discovered to the south, although it should be recorded that this area had been more extensively disturbed than that to the north.

Bordering the hearth, to the east of brick-edging 18, was a mid-red/orange-brown compact loam (10). This deposit was possibly part of a floor layer. In section, layer 10 overlaid walls 9 and 17. The few finds from layer 10 are dated to the 15th and early 16th centuries. Beneath layer 10, and apparently extending below the hearth, was a further, but undated layer (16). Underlying layer 16 were several other deposits (15, 21 and 22). The first (15) was an extensive layer of burning consisting of brick-red sandy loam and pieces of burnt sandstone. A localized, charcoal-rich clay loam (21) was probably associated with layer 15. Although neither deposit yielded any dating evidence, they are likely to belong to an earlier phase of hearth. Both deposits overlaid a distinctive, but undated thin layer (22) above natural (24). At the southern end of the trench the natural (24) was cut by a large pit (23). This feature did not yield any datable material either.

Wall 9, at the northern end of the hearth, seemed to act as a northern boundary to most of the layers discussed above. To the north of this point were a series of different deposits, most of which were not fully understandable from the small area exposed. The first of these deposits, 4, was an orange/brown clay loam containing a single sherd of 15th-century pottery. The relationship of this deposit to layer 10 to the south is uncertain. Beneath deposit 4 was a layer of light grey sand (5) containing a sherd of late-14th- or 15th-century

pottery. This sand layer had been cut by a possible foundation trench for wall 9 and by a possible cut feature (7) to the north. The latter, which also seemed to truncate layer 4, appeared to be associated with the construction of a linear sandstone feature (8) - possibly a light wall foundation. It appeared to form the northern boundary of context 12 - a layer of irregular pieces of stone laid flat in a yellow/reddish-brown clay/silt matrix. The southernmost stone underlaid and predated wall 9. Stones (12) lay beneath a thin layer of yellow/brown sand loam (6) - a possible floor level cut by wall 9. It is conceivable that context 12 represents the remains of a paved floor, perhaps associated with 'wall' 8. If so, both may be part of an earlier building associated with the layer of burning (15) noted below the later tile and brick hearth.

To the north of 'wall' 8, layer 5 rested on a yellow/orange clay/silt deposit (13) containing charcoal, crushed shell and sandstone flecks. Beneath deposit 13 was a layer (24) interpreted as natural.

#### **Trench C** (*for location see Fig. 9.2*)

Trench C was a small excavation, 2 metres long and 1 metre wide, to the east of Trench A. Like Trench A, it was designed to investigate any traces of medieval buildings which had once fronted the High Street. Beneath 360 millimetres of topsoil (1) which contained material of 19th-century date, was a 250-300-millimetre layer of brown/grey clay soil (2). Associated finds indicate that this deposit dates to the 18th century. Beneath layer 2 was a relatively thin (100 millimetres), but distinctive layer of very compacted brown orange loam (3). This deposit, which was interpreted as a floor, yielded 13th- to 14th-century pottery and parts of a set of bronze scales. Underlying floor 3 was a layer (*c.*100 millimetres deep) of compact orange/grey clay loam (4). This may either represent an earlier floor or a base for layer 3. It was of redeposited natural and contained virtually no finds: a single sherd of 14th- to 15th-century pottery was recovered from close to its surface. Beneath layer 4 was a shallow (*c.*10 millimetres) and undated reddish-brown grey silt loam (5) resting on disturbed natural.

#### **Test-pit 1** (*for location see Fig. 9.2*)

A 1-metre square test-pit. Some 200 millimetres of topsoil (1) overlaid a layer 270 millimetres thick of brown clay/silt (2) containing finds of 18th-century date. Beneath layer 2 was an 80-millimetre thick deposit of sandstone, West Country slate and tile (3). This deposit, which is thought to represent a demolition horizon, is dated to the 18th century. Context 3 sealed a 220-

millimetre layer of buff/grey silt clay (4), which may represent an old topsoil horizon and is dated to the late 16th or 17th century. The underlying 5-millimetre layer of West Country slate and small pieces of sandstone (5) is probably a demolition deposit dating to the 16th century. It rested on undisturbed natural (9), which had been cut by a large circular pit (only partially revealed in the test-pit) with steeply sloping sides (7). The fill (8) of the pit, which was only sampled, yielded several sherds of pottery dating to the 14th-15th centuries.

**Test-pit 2** (for location see Fig. 9.2)

A 1-metre square test-pit. Beneath 300 millimetres of topsoil was a pit (2, fill: 3) containing 19th-century material. The pit had been cut through a 140-millimetre brown clay/silt layer (4) of uncertain date. Beneath layer 4 was a deep (c.550 millimetres) deposit of brown clay/silt (5) containing 'Flemish' brick fragments, tile, sandstone, flint pebbles and shell. This deposit, which is interpreted as a demolition horizon, is dated to the 16th or 17th centuries. Below layer 5 was the surface of the natural clay.

**Test-pit 3** (for location see Fig. 9.2)

A one-metre square test-pit. Approximately 300-350 millimetres of topsoil (1) overlaid a mid-grey/brown subsoil (2) 300-millimetre deep with a 180-millimetre layer of mid-brown/grey silt loam (3) beneath. This contained finds which rested on natural and can be dated to the 16th or 17th centuries. Cutting the natural was a small shallow circular feature, perhaps a post-hole (4, fill: 5) which contained no finds.

**Test-pit 4** (for location see Fig. 9.2)

The last of the four one-metre square test-pits. Below 300 millimetres of topsoil (1), was a layer c.200 millimetres thick of mid-grey/brown loam (2) which is dated to the 18th century. Beneath it was a 200-millimetre thick demolition horizon (3) comprising numerous pieces of sandstone, 'Flemish' brick, tile and West Country slate. This deposit, which is dated to the 16th or early 17th century, rested on natural clay. Cutting the natural was part of a large circular pit with steeply sloping sides (4). Although not fully excavated, four fills (5-8) were recognized. The lowest fill (7) yielded 25 sherds of 14th to early-15th-century pottery plus shells and animal bones. Above this in part was a layer of redeposited natural (8), which was overlaid by a layer (6) which yielded no finds. The uppermost layer (5) is similar in nature to the overlying layer 3 and is thus likely to have slumped into a depression caused by the subsidence of fills 6-8 of the pit.

## DISCUSSION OF THE EXCAVATED RESULTS

David Martin

The archaeological deposits and features on this site were sealed by c.500 millimetre of topsoil and build-up. Although only a small area (4% of the total) was investigated, the assessment excavations did provide important information. With regard to the medieval street frontage facing the High Street, Trench A revealed a large cut feature which could be the remains of either a cellar or large pit infilled in the 17th century. If this feature was indeed a cellar, the building above would have occupied the corner property (plot 12) bordered by both Rectory Lane and High Street. The presence of the two medieval cut features in Trench A (*ie* contexts 14 and 18) is problematic. The possible wall (13) at the eastern end of the trench could be the remains of a north-south wall associated with a house fronting the High Street. If so, cut feature 14 may be a cesspit associated with this building, and wall 11 would represent the western edge of the house. Trench C was coincidentally positioned over Homan's reconstructed alignment of the boundary between plots 12 and 13 as originally laid out in the late 13th century. It is therefore of potential significance that no indications of a boundary were found and suggests that some adjustments may be necessary to the postulated boundary alignments in this area. However, it should be stressed that the reconstructed alignment based upon the 1292 rental need only be out by 1.00 to 1.50 metres in either direction for Trench C to have missed the boundary altogether. Given that the precise location of none of the Quarter's street frontages has been ascertained, some variation in alignment between the anticipated and actual route of the boundaries is to be expected. The close correlation between the total area of plots 11-14 in 1292 and of Ruby's plot in 1763 suggests that there are no major problems regarding the reconstructed late 13th-century layout of the boundaries upon the Quarter. What was found extending across the entire 2-metre by 1-metre area of Trench C was a layer interpreted as a clay floor. This suggests that the trench was wholly located within a medieval building which faced the High Street.

The street frontage towards Rectory Lane was sampled by means of Trench B, and this revealed the most substantial evidence for a building, *ie* a tile hearth with later brick and sandstone patching. Although a possible northern wall/partition relating to this building was discovered, no traces of walls/partitions were encountered in the area investigated to the south of the hearth. The eastern extent of the building is also unknown. From the excavated evidence this house is thought to have remained in use until the 16th century,

which is wholly consistent with the documentary record. The excavations also revealed evidence to suggest that an earlier building underlaid the structure associated with the hearth. Activity in this earlier building is likely to have resulted in the formation of the burnt layer (15) noted below the later hearth. Precise dating of the two phases of building revealed in Trench B is difficult owing to a scarcity of datable finds, but the small quantities of pottery are all of the medieval or transitional period (*c.* 1450-1600).

The 16th-century documentary references to two houses upon the combined site of plots 12 and 13 (*see above*) might suggest that, although both plots had been merged under single ownership, a house continued to stand on each of the two plots. However, the discovery of evidence of buildings within both trenches A and B suggests that most of plot 12 was built upon along its *c.* 24.80-metre Rectory Lane frontage and that the built-up area upon the plot was thus extensive. The possibility must therefore be considered that both houses mentioned

in the 16th century stood upon plot 12 and that plot 13 was acquired either as a garden plot or as an open yard following its decay in the mid-14th century. Examples of more than one house on a single medieval plot are known from other sites in Winchelsea.

The test-pits aimed at investigating the areas to the rear of the two street frontages were too small to be of anything more than very limited use. They hinted at a high density of medieval features (especially pits) in these areas and provided physical evidence (in the form of demolition horizons) for the abandonment of the buildings upon this part of Quarter 14 during the 16th and early 17th century. Thereafter the site seems to have become open land and a number of layers as well as the infilling of a disused cellar or pit are suggestive of gardening activity. Although Test-pit 2 was positioned close to (but not over) the postulated alignment of the east-west tenement boundary between plots 11 and 13, no traces of the boundary were found.



## 10 A WATCHING BRIEF AT THE OAST HOUSE, RECTORY LANE, 1996: QUARTER 14, PLOT 7.

David Rudling

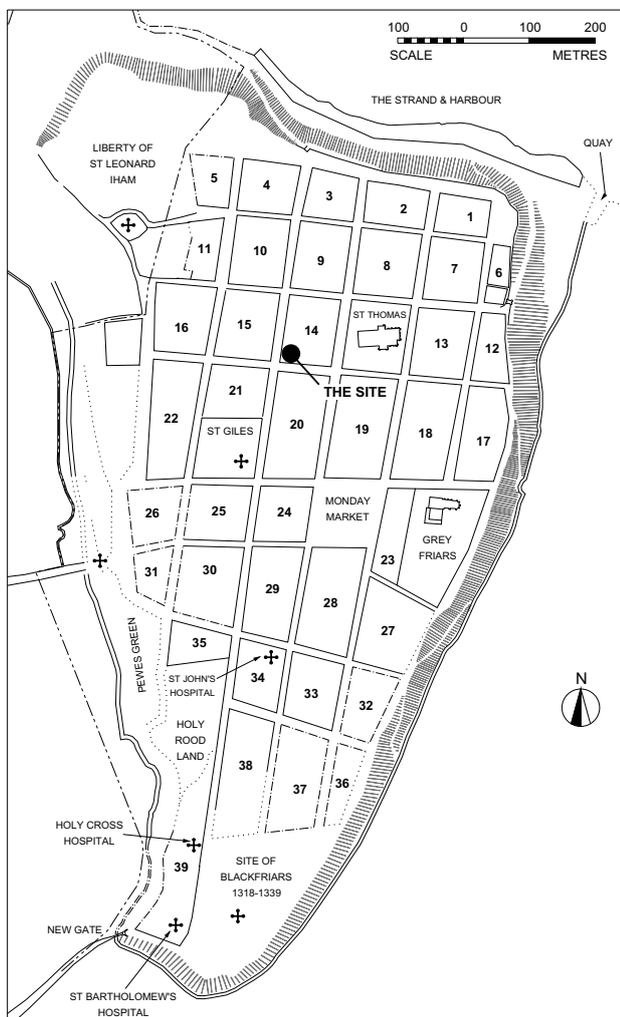


Fig. 10.1 (Above)  
Location of the site in relation to the town plan as laid out in the late 13th century

### INTRODUCTION (Fig. 10.1)

In 1996, as a condition of planning permission, a watching brief was maintained by South Eastern Archaeological Services (now the UCLFAU) during groundworks undertaken for the construction of a double-storey extension to the eastern side of The Oast House, Rectory Lane, which occupies land which once formed part of Quarter 14, plot 7 of the medieval town. The extension would also stand within the bounds of this medieval plot. This plot fronted to the south the road now referred to as Back Lane and on the east Rectory Lane. In 1292 it was recorded as a  $13\frac{3}{4}$ -virgae (perch) holding owned by Robert Taunay (PRO SC 11/674). This, and the adjoining plots to both the east and north, were not recorded as derelict in the survey of decayed rents of 1363 (PRO SC 12/15/55).

### DESCRIPTION OF THE EXCAVATIONS (Figs. 10.2 and 10.3)

The topsoil was stripped and the foundations for the extension footings and for a service trench were excavated using a mechanical excavator (Bashford 1996). The first phase of work involved the removal of the topsoil and the excavation of the four foundation trenches. The second phase of groundworks, which comprised the digging of a trench for services, revealed no finds or features of archaeological interest.

Unlike the service trench, the four foundation trenches did reveal a number of archaeological features and deposits. These included a wall (3) orientated north-south and seen in the northern foundation trench, 2 metres to the east of The Oast House's extant eastern wall. It was constructed of un-mortared, roughly shaped pieces of sandstone set in a narrow cut, the foundations

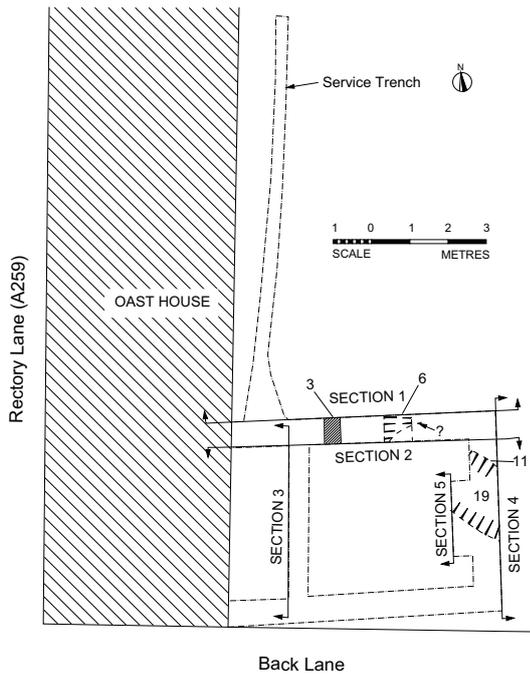


Fig. 10.2 Site plan.

being only c.400-500 millimetres wide and thus probably intended for a timber-framed superstructure. Immediately to the west of wall 3 and seen in the southern face of the foundation trench only, was a thin layer of burnt clay (2) which perhaps indicated the remains of a hearth or floor (see Fig. 10.3, Section 1). A vertical-sided and flat-bottomed cut feature (6) of uncertain nature (perhaps a pit or a north-south orientated ditch/drain) which was revealed to the east of wall 3 was dated to the 15th century. It was cut on its eastern side by a large, wide pit/ditch (9) (see below), which terminated part way across the width of the modern foundation trench. There was another burnt area (10) - perhaps another hearth - in the northeast corner of the extension (see Fig. 10.3, Sections 2 and 4). This was cut to the south by a ?continuation of the large northwest-southeast orientated pit/ditch (9/11) referred to above. The pit/ditch contained a series of fills (12-14, 17-21). Finds from one of the lower fills (18) including bone, iron and 16th-century pottery. The pit/ditch appears to have silted up very slowly, for the uppermost fill (12) included fragments of bricks, tile and 18th-century clay pipes. The stratigraphy of feature 9/11 had been disturbed by a cut feature (15, fill 16) on the same alignment which contained un-mortared flints and sandstone blocks.

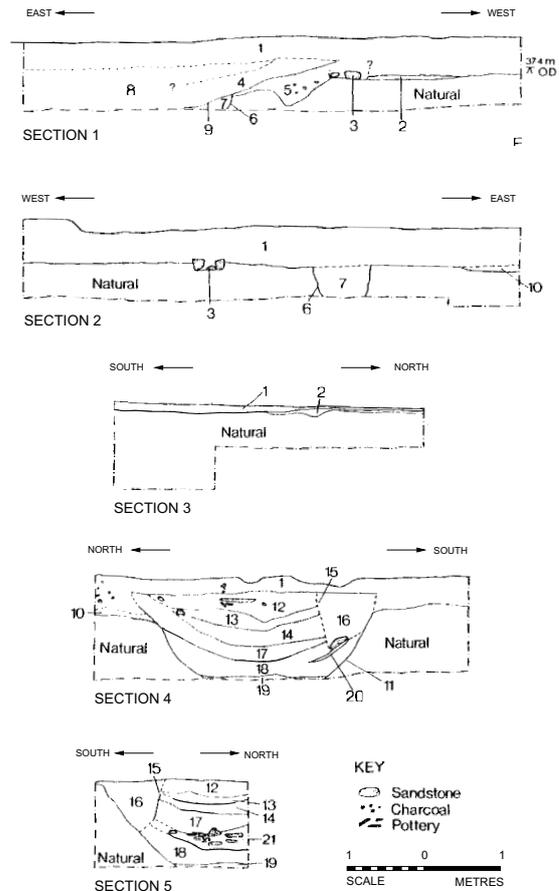


Fig. 10.3 Sections.

## DISCUSSION OF THE EXCAVATED RESULTS

The watching brief at The Oast House recorded evidence of one or perhaps two probably timber-framed buildings for which the evidence was the north-south orientated wall 3, the possibly associated floor (or hearth) (2) to the west and another possible burnt area ('hearth') (10) to the east of wall 3. It is possible that the 15th-century drain (6, fill 7) oriented north-south and encountered to the east of wall 3, represents a tenement boundary between plot 7 and its eastern boundary (plot 6). If so, then at least by the 15th century, the east-west dimension of plot 7 was considerably less than that calculated from the 1292 rental: c.9.10 metres as compared to c.13.70 metres calculated from the rental. Subsequently, possibly in the 16th century, and on a different (northwest-southeast) alignment, a large ditch-like feature was excavated and remained at least partly open until the 18th century.

## **PART 2: THE FINDS**



## 11 THE POTTERY

Clive Orton

with contributions by Anthony Streeten and Luke Barber

### POTTERY FROM THE 1976-1982 EXCAVATIONS

Clive Orton

This report deals with the pottery from five sites excavated in the town between 1976 and 1982 (Blackfriars Barn and adjacent plot 21), North Street (1980), Mill Road (1981) and St Giles's Churchyard (1982). It is divided into two parts: presentation of the pottery as a type-series, irrespective of site; and presentation and discussion of the major assemblages of pottery from the sites.

The pottery can be divided into three broad chronological groups - late medieval (c.1300-1450/1500), transitional or Tudor (c.1450/1500-1600), and post-medieval (1600 to the present day). The first two groups have been catalogued and quantified, but only a sherd count has been made of the third, because it comes from garden soils and there are no closely datable groups.

#### LATE MEDIEVAL

Three main fabric groups were recognized: Saintonge ware, Rye ware and black ware. There were also minor local fabrics - shelly ware and flint-tempered ware - and some minor imports which are described individually. Since the transition from late medieval to Tudor traditions did not take place at a single date, some examples of 'Tudor' wares may be of late medieval date as defined here (especially Tudor green ware and Dutch red ware, *see below*).

#### Saintonge ware (*Figs. 11.1-11.3, nos. 1-32*)

A hard, smooth fabric with moderate very fine (up to 0.1mm) greyish quartz and sparse red and/or black iron

ore inclusions. Fabric colour varies from white to pale brown or pink. A large minority has more abundant quartz and sparse mica inclusions, and feels slightly sandy. The ware can be divided into four categories on the basis of glaze and decoration:

- (i) Saintonge polychrome: clear glaze covering decoration in green, brown and yellow,
- (ii) Saintonge green-glazed: an even, rather bright green glaze, often showing apparent brush marks,
- (iii) Saintonge mottled green-glazed: a rather patchy clear or yellowish glaze with spots of dark green,
- (iv) Saintonge unglazed: may be the unglazed parts of vessels in categories (i)-(iii), but a few vessels do seem to be entirely unglazed.

The more micaceous fabric is present only in the last two categories, with one exception (*see below*). There are a few sherds with an even yellow glaze: most appear to belong to 'late' (*ie* 16th-17th century) forms, *see below*.

A distinct but clearly related fabric has moderate inclusions of ill-sorted rounded milky quartz, up to 1mm or more in size, usually in combination with mottled green glaze. It is here called coarse Saintonge ware.

#### Saintonge polychrome (*Fig. 11.1, nos. 1-5*)

Only jugs are present in this category, of form Chapelot (1983) 123 (nos. 1, 2) or 125 (no. 3). Three styles of

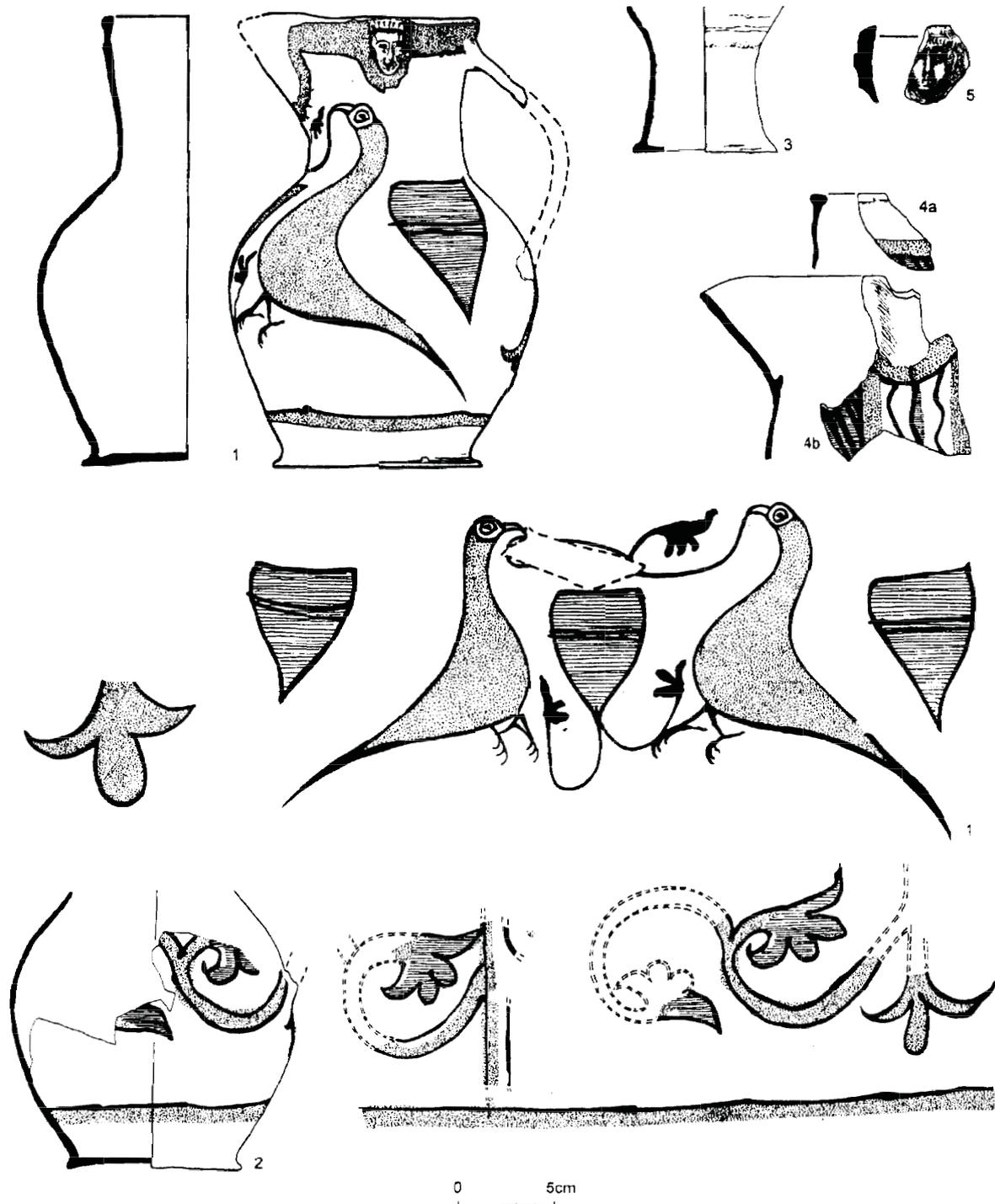


Fig. 11.1

Painted decoration are present: birds and shields (no. 1, foliar scroll (no. 2) and filled zone (no. 3). There are also examples of face masks applied to the rim (nos. 1, 5).

Saintonge green-glazed (Fig. 11.2, nos. 6-11)

Vessels in this category are all very fragmentary, and

forms are difficult to identify. Some rim sherds are very similar in form to the polychrome jugs (no. 6 with spout, no. 7 with face mask, and no. 8: not illustrated), while others appear to be more like small jugs or mugs (nos. 9, 10: not illustrated), as does the only substantial fragment of base (no. 11).

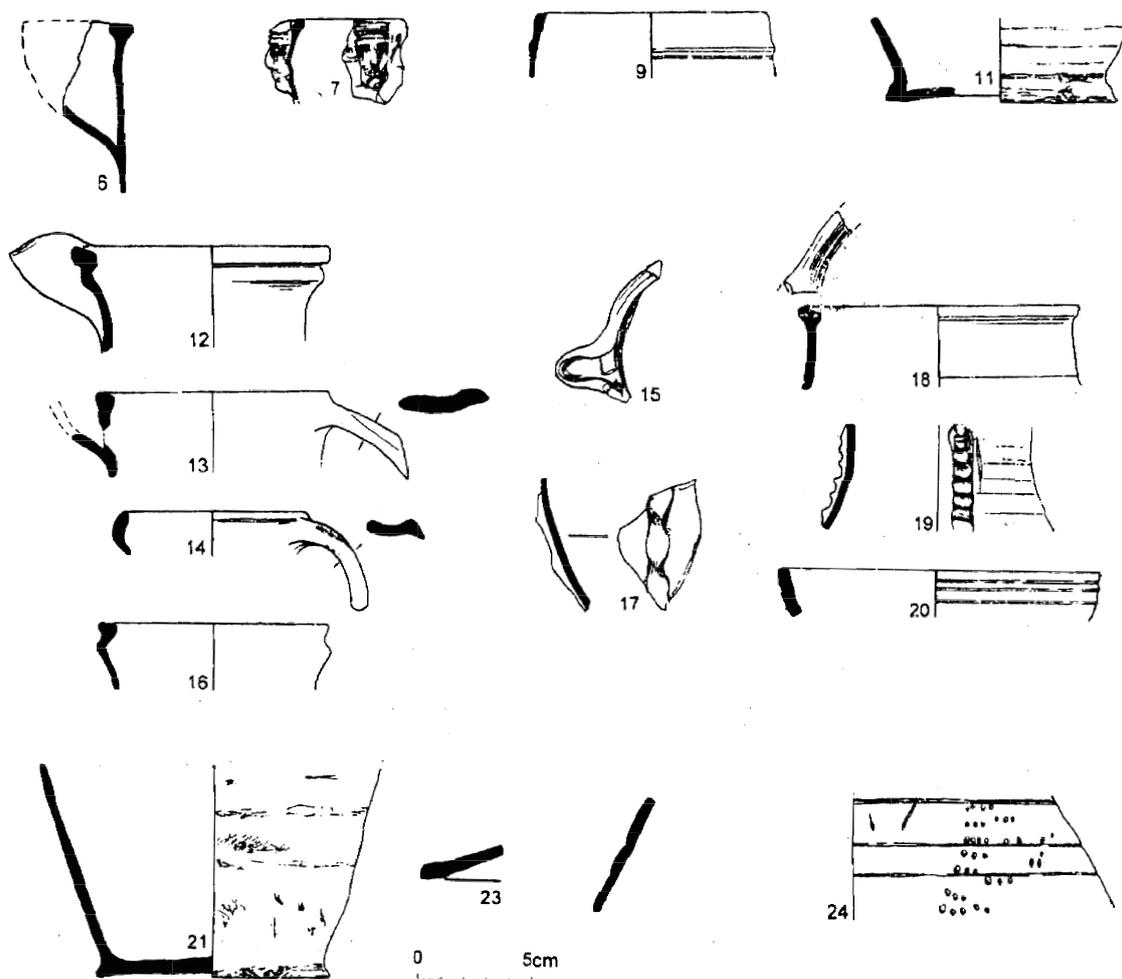


Fig. 11.2

Saintonge mottled green-glazed (Fig. 11.2, nos. 12-20)

These are again all very fragmentary, but appear to be mostly from jugs of form Chapelot (1983) 126. Spouts are smaller than on the more decorated examples (nos. 12, 13), but handles are similar (no. 14). Other examples of rim forms are nos. 15, 16. Pinched applied strips are occasionally used as decoration (no. 17) and one rim has red-painted decoration (no. 18). There are examples of a large three-handled pitcher or pègau (no. 19, cf. Platt and Coleman-Smith, 1975, no. 1014) and a few sherds from small bowls (eg. no. 20).

Saintonge unglazed (Fig. 11.2, nos. 21-3)

Forms present in this fabric appear to be jugs (nos. 21, 22: not illustrated), although there is one lid (no. 23), an unusual form for Saintonge imports. A few sherds, of unidentified form, have red-painted decoration (not illustrated).

Other fine Saintonge (Fig. 11.2, no. 24)

These are body sherds of one large vessel, presumably a jug or pitcher, decorated with a combination of stabbing and red paint under a thin yellowish glaze. The fabric is slightly micaceous.

Coarse Saintonge (Fig. 11.3, nos. 25-32)

A range of more utilitarian forms are represented in this fabric, but no jugs. Most distinctive is a mortar (no. 25) with a highly decorated rim: the distribution of this form has been discussed by several writers, see Davey and Hodges (1983, 8-9). There are also two dripping-pans (nos. 26, 27), a possible chafing-dish (no. 28) with handle in the 'fine' Saintonge fabric, and a bowl (no. 29), all with mottled green glaze. A possible cooking-pot rim (no. 30) and pitcher rim (no. 31) have no glaze but red-painted decoration, and there is one sherd of a closed form with dark brown painted decoration (no. 32). This last, however, has a slightly different fabric and may not

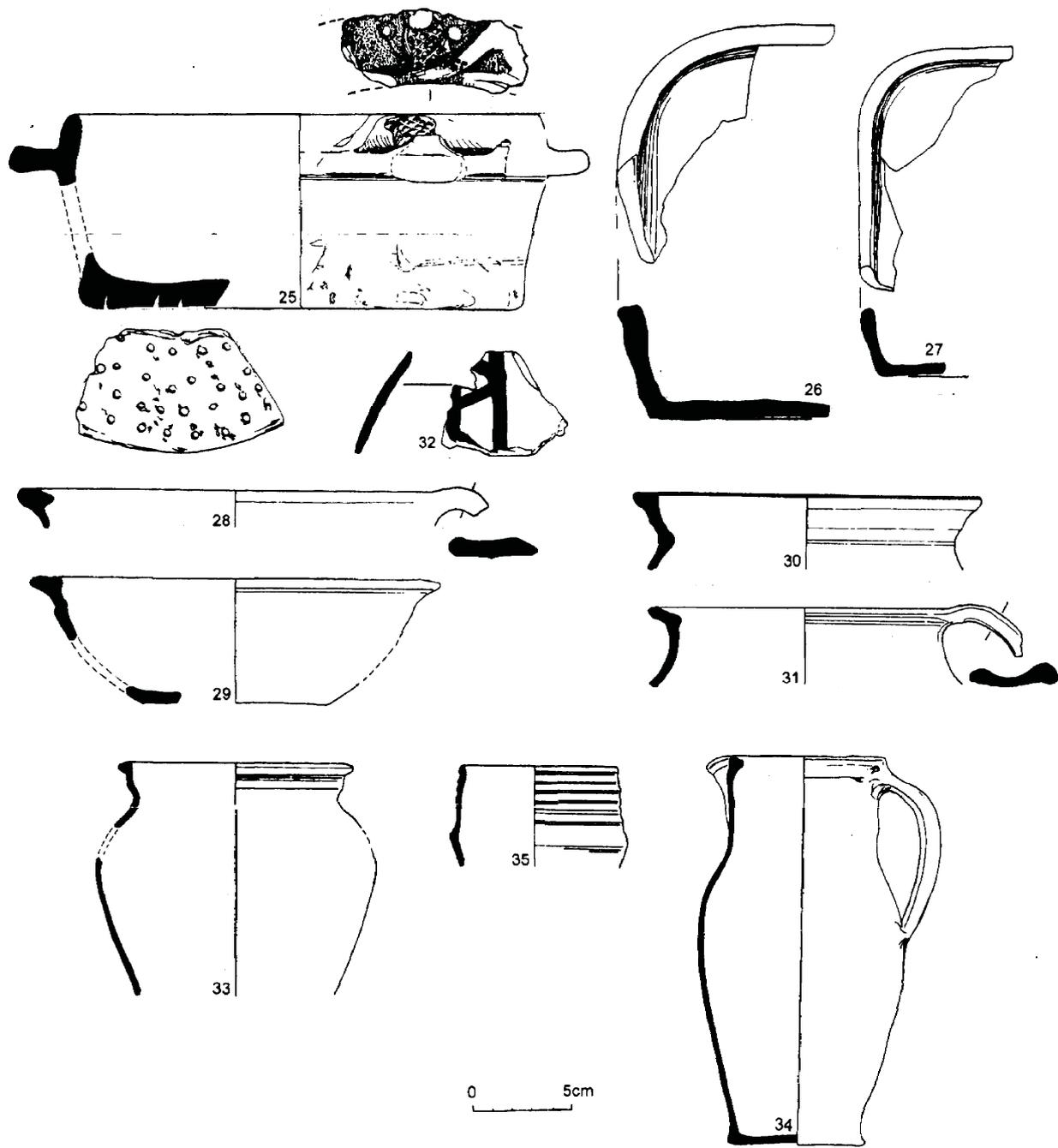


Fig. 11.3

belong to this group.

Overall, the fine Saintonge wares contribute about 22% of the total late medieval assemblage, and coarse Saintonge ware a further 3.5%. Within the fine wares, about 30% are polychrome, 20% green-glazed, 40% have mottled green glaze, and about 10% appear to be unglazed, although since these figures are based on rims and bases, many apparently unglazed vessels may have glaze on the body.

#### OTHER MEDIEVAL IMPORTS (NOS. 33-35)

There is one cooking-pot rim in a very distinctive fabric (no. 33): very pale brown with abundant very fine quartz and mica inclusions, and moderate inclusions of schist. This sherd was submitted to Drs. I. C. Freestone and M. S. Tite of the British Museum for thin-section examination which revealed 'a brown birefringent micaceous clay matrix in which were set abundant

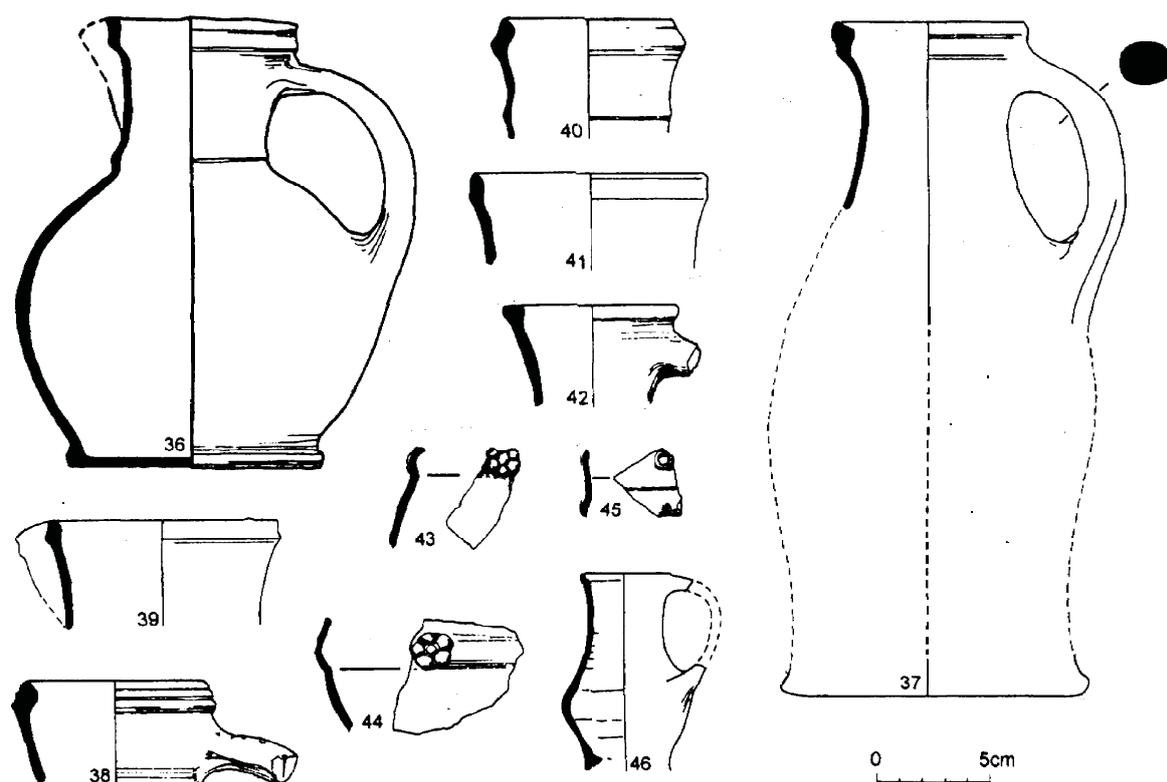


Fig. 11.4

fragments of quartz-mica schist, typically less than 1mm'. Freestone and Tite comment that 'it is inferred that the pot was imported from an area of metamorphic rocks. Although there are a few minor outcrops of the appropriate rock types in southern and western Britain (eg. Anglesey and Start Point, Devon), the most probable sources would appear to lie on the Continent. The Central and Armorican massifs in France or Southern Spain are possible candidates'.

Other imported pottery includes:

Four small body sherds (nos. 33 A-D: not illustrated) in a soft light red fabric, turning to yellowish brown on surfaces and exposed breaks. Inclusions of quartz sand, mica, red ironstone and a fibrous substance, possibly talc. The surfaces have a smooth feel. The fabric is similar but by no means identical, to that of the sherd of *céramique onctueuse* (oily ware) from Snargate Street, Dover (Dunning 1956), and of a similar sherd from Quibéron, both now in the British Museum Collection. It seems likely that the Winchelsea sherds came from the same general area as the other two (south Brittany), but probably not from the same individual source. Imports of *céramique onctueuse* are thinly distributed along the south coast, with examples from Southampton (Brown 1997, 91) and Seaford (Machling 1995, 204) as well as

Dover (see above). Taken together with the micaceous cooking-pot (no. 33), it hints at a link with southern Brittany which is rarely represented in the archaeological record. I wish to thank Alan Vince for suggesting that these sherds might be *céramique onctueuse* and John Cherry for making available comparative material in the British Museum Reserve Collection.

A complete jug (no. 34) on display in Winchelsea Museum is labelled "Surrey type": however, a source in northern France seems more likely. It has mottled green glaze, but it has not been possible to examine the fabric in detail.

There is one example of a medieval stoneware mug (no. 35: not illustrated) in the off-white fabric typical of the Siegburg kilns (von Bock 1976, 32-5).

There are also two possible sherds of Andenne ware (Borremans and Warginaire 1966) and two of Aardenburg ware (Dunning 1976a). (None are illustrated).

**Rye ware (Figs. 11.4-11.7, nos. 36-86)**

Three main fabric groupings here referred to as Rye A, B and C, were distinguished. Some sherds are difficult to assign to one group with certainty.

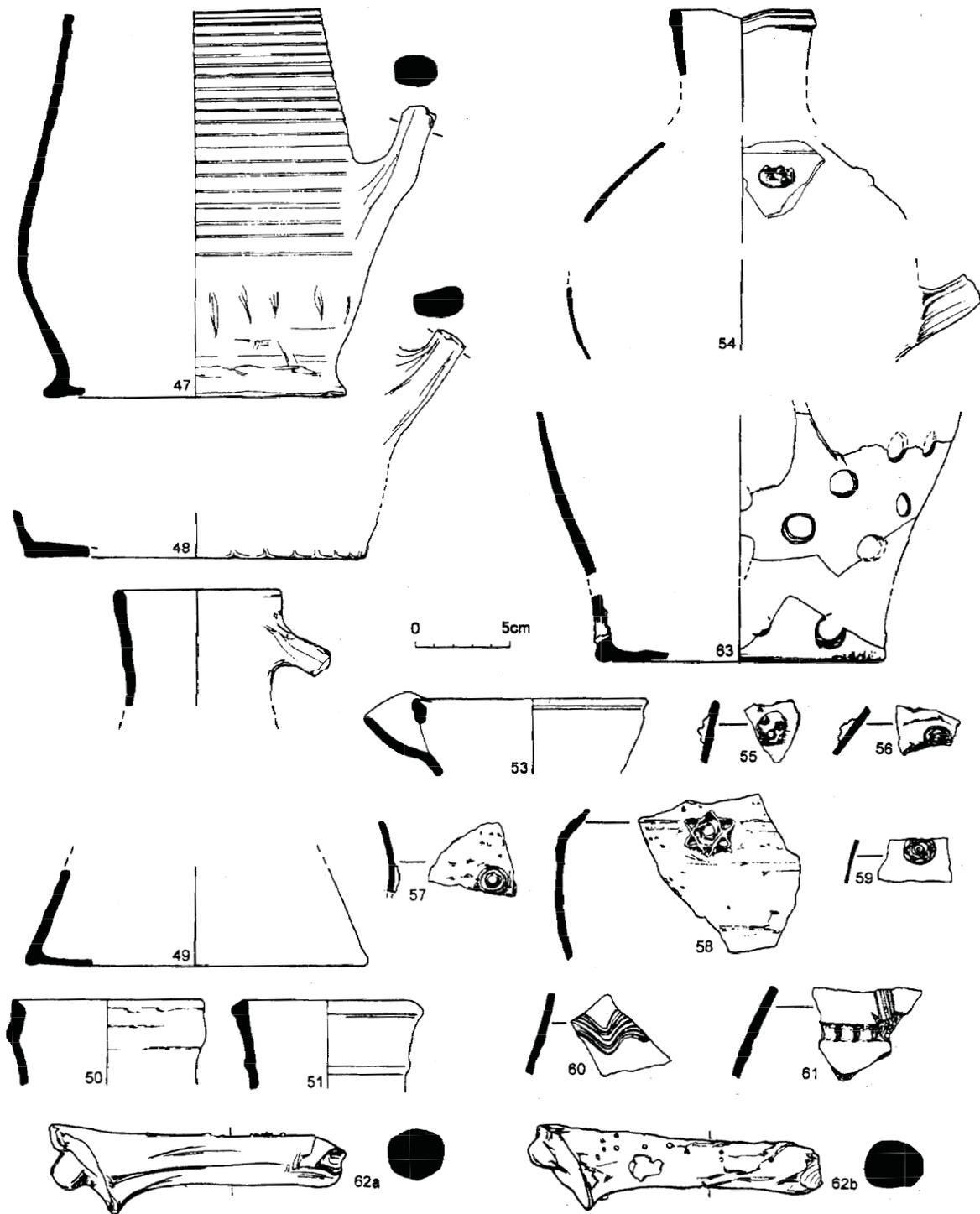


Fig. 11.5

Rye A ware (Fig. 11.4, nos. 36-46)

A hard fabric with abundant inclusions of fine (up to 0.25mm) greyish rounded quartz, and distinctive sparse to moderate inclusions of iron ore, up to 1mm or more in

size. Fabric colour is generally pale yellow-brown 'buff', but can vary to light red or grey; the surfaces are usually 'buff'. The fracture appears finely irregular. Vessels have a good clear glaze on the exterior, usually showing yellow or olive, depending on the colour of the underlying fabric, and usually with a dark green (copper)

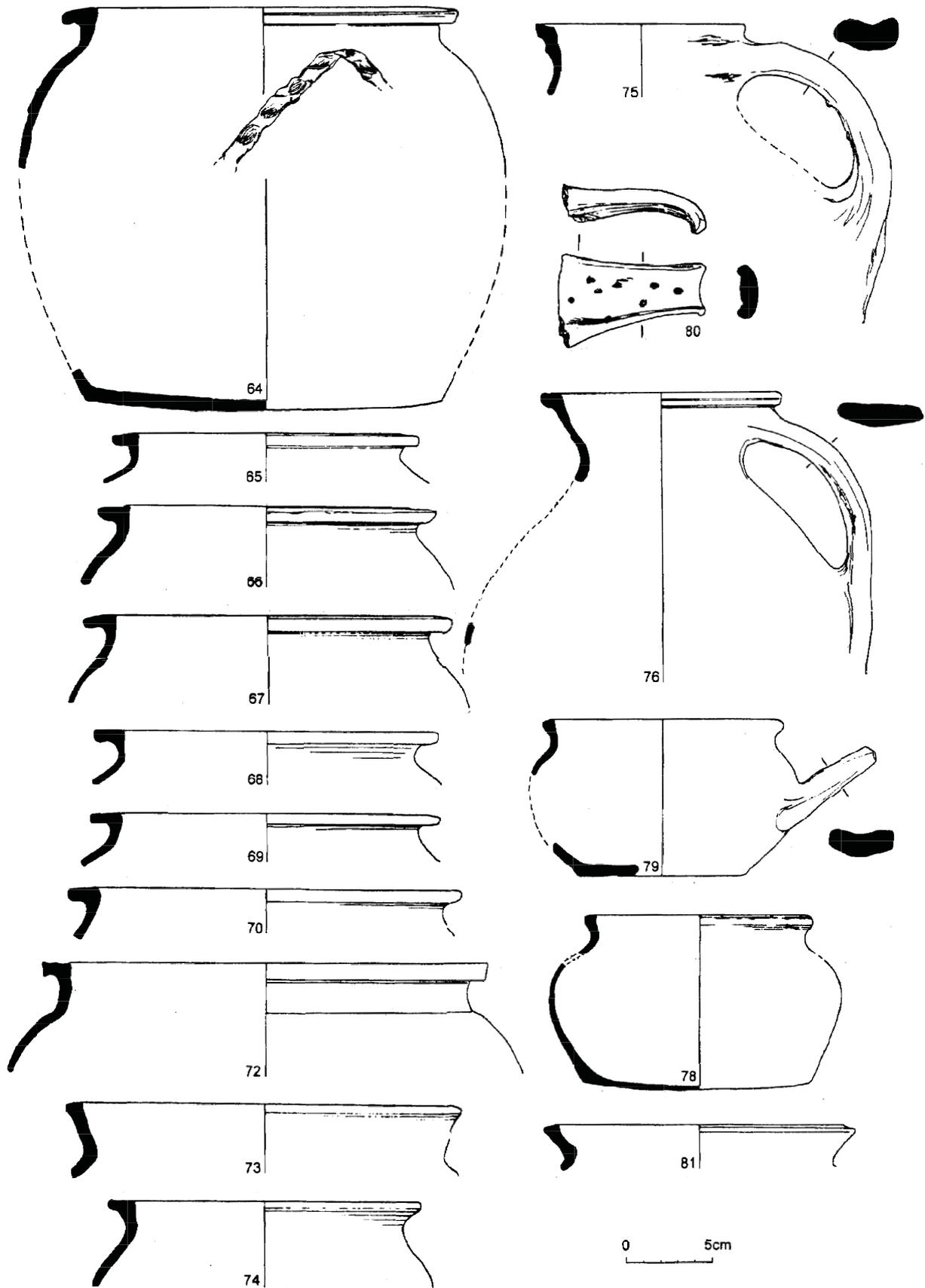


Fig. 11.6

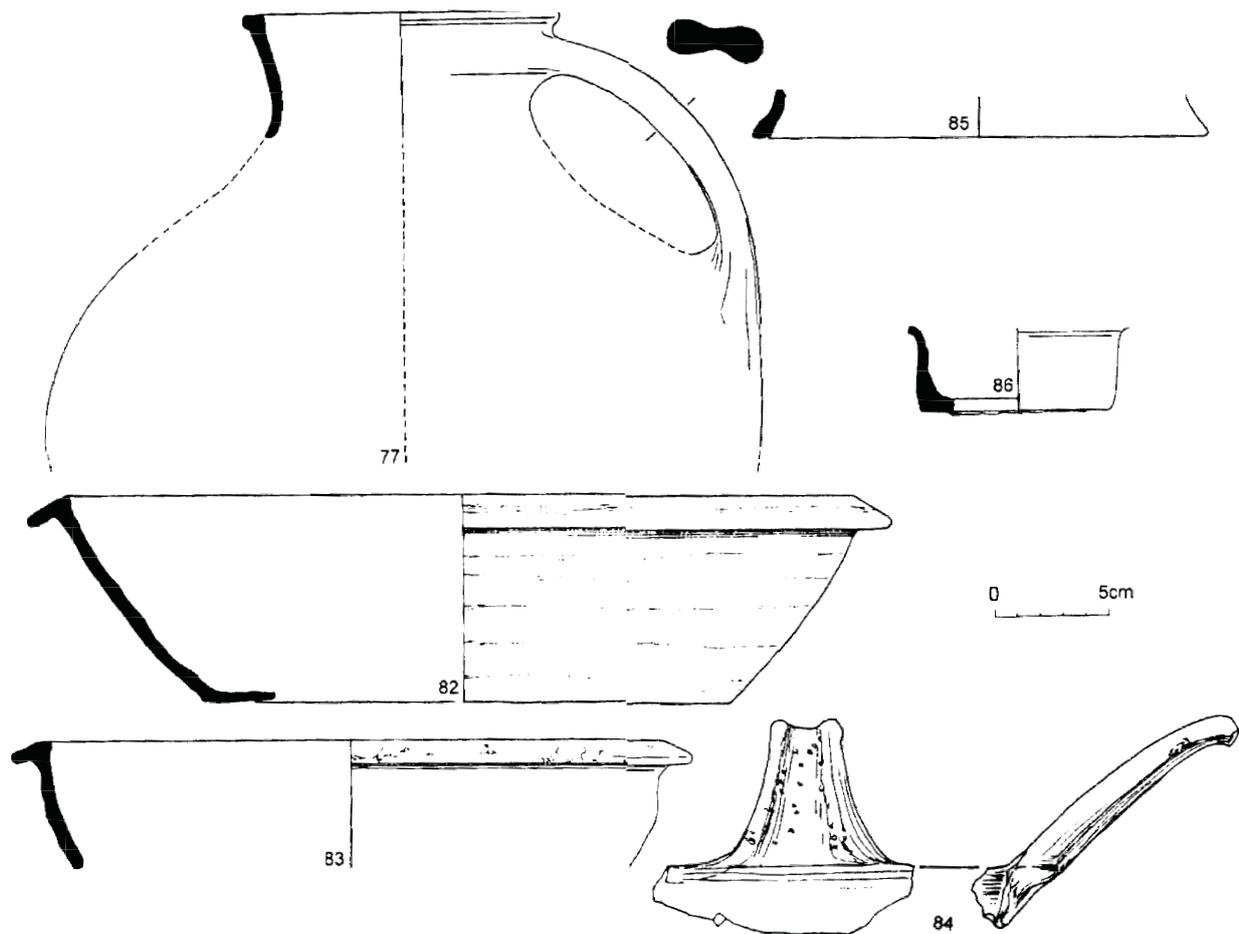


Fig. 11.7

mottling. There is white slip on the interior of the neck - a distinctive characteristic.

All vessels in this fabric are wheel-thrown jugs, apparently fairly small. The only complete profile (no. 36) shows a globular pot with a straight neck and collared rim, but the majority may be more pear-shaped with no obvious junction of neck and body (*eg.* no. 37). Handles are of rod section with multiple stabbing. There is a wide range of variation in the detail of the rim: a basic distinction is between those with collars or cordons (nos. 36-40) and those without (nos. 41, 42). Within these groups there are flat-topped rims (nos. 37, 38, 42), round-topped rims (nos. 39, 41) and bevel-topped rims (nos. 36, 40). Decorative techniques include 'raspberry' prunts (nos. 43, 44) and applied annuli (no. 45), as well as combing and horizontal grooving (*see* Rye B ware) and painted white lines (Vidler 1933, 1936; Wetherill 2001). One particularly interesting vessel is a miniature jug (no. 46) of apparently standard form but about 1/3 (linear) of the usual size.

Rye B ware (*Fig. 11.5, nos. 47-63*)

This differs from Rye A ware in being slightly harder, and more commonly light red in colour, although 'buff' and pale grey examples occur. The quartz inclusions are finer (about 0.1mm, but occasionally larger) and less abundant, and the distinctive iron ore inclusions are as in Rye A ware. The fracture appears smooth and is sometimes laminar. Otherwise this fabric resembles Rye A ware, and is probably best regarded as a finer and harder (possibly higher-fired) variant of it.

Almost all vessels are wheel-thrown jugs, possibly rather larger than those in Rye A ware. The usual form seems to be pear-shaped, often with a splayed base (nos. 47, 48 and others not illustrated), although there is also a conical base (no. 49), similar to the 'Rouen' jug form (*see* Pearce *et al.* 1983, figs. 25-32) or Chapelot 125 form. Detail of the rim differs from Rye A ware, being usually bevelled, either internally (nos. 49, 50) or externally (nos. 51, 52: not illustrated). There is one rim closely modelled on the Saintonge mottled green glazed ware (no. 53) and one

round-topped rim (not illustrated). Decorative techniques are similar to those on Rye A ware, but perhaps more varied, with 'raspberry' prunts (no. 54) and applied pellets (no. 55), applied annuli (nos. 56, 57), six-pointed stars, both on prunts (no. 58) and applied (no. 59), combing (no. 60) and other incised decoration (no. 61).

There are two vessels which appear to belong to this group, although they differ from the rest of it. The first is represented by three 'handles' (nos. 62 A, B and C (not illustrated): each has an oblique tenon-like attachment at one end and a thumb-pinched termination at the other. They are stabbed in a way similar to the jug handles, and have been glazed. It is hard to accept that they are handles of three otherwise unrecognized vessels, and it is suggested that they may be legs from a free-standing figure, such as an aquamanile. Against this, they are longer than the legs on published aquamaniles (eg. Barton 1979, 33-4). The second vessel (no. 63) resembles the base of a large jug, but the walls are penetrated by a large number of circular holes about 15mm in diameter. Sherds which do not reconstruct with the rest show incisions of more complicated shapes. By analogy with modern examples it has been called a 'parsley pot', but its function is a matter of speculation.

Rye C ware (Figs. 11.6-11.7, nos. 64-86)

This is similar to Rye A ware except in colour, which is more often light red or yellowish red, and less often 'buff' or light grey. Glaze is only consistently found on the interior of bases, although spots occur elsewhere. It has a pitted appearance in contrast to the generally smooth glaze on Rye A or B ware. The larger forms may be decorated with thumbled clay strips, usually applied diagonally.

The most common form (50%) is the cooking-pot with sagging base and usually a flanged rim (no. 64). There is a good deal of minor variation in the shape of the rim: relatively small flanges (nos. 65-67, and several not illustrated) are most common, and larger flanges may be either drooping (as no. 64) or horizontal (nos. 68-71). A minority have taller necks either with a small flange (no. 72) or without (no. 73). One example (no. 74) has additional shelly inclusions and a rim form more similar to that of the flint-tempered ware (*see below*).

Next most common (about 12% each) are pitchers and small skillets. The pitchers are large vessels with flat-topped rims and broad strap handles (nos. 75-77), but it is difficult to distinguish their bases from the cooking-pots. They appear to be unglazed, but some may have thumbled clay strips.

The skillets are small vessels, like a small necked bowl in shape, with a slightly expanded rim (nos. 78-79). They are thought to have handles, as no. 79, but may have become detached (no. 78). A detached handle is shown as no. 80, and a slightly different rim as no. 81. Several examples appear to have been burnt: blackening on the upper half of the interior occurs in some.

Bowls and 'frying pan' forms are minor elements in the assemblage (7 and 5%). Bowls are straight-sided with a flange (nos. 82, 83): the pans can be distinguished by their handle (no. 84) but no profiles survive.

There are single examples of a lid (no. 85) and a small cylindrical vessel with a hole in its base (no. 86), of unknown function, and about 10% of the assemblage was unidentified.

The various types of Rye ware together make up 47% of the late medieval assemblage: A = 14.5%, B = 4.5% and C = 28%. Taking Rye ware as a whole, the most common forms are cooking-pots (30%) and jugs (40%). Pitchers (7%) and skillets (9%) are not uncommon, but no other form exceeds 5% of the total.

**Black ware** (Fig. 11.8, nos. 87-107)

Examples of this ware in Winchelsea and Hastings Museums have been called Winchelsea black ware (Barton 1979, 118-21), but since there is no firm evidence that this ware was produced at Winchelsea, a less specific name seems desirable.

The fabric is hard with abundant inclusions of very fine (up to 0.1mm) colourless quartz, with occasional larger grains of quartz, or shell, and/or iron ore in some examples. It has a light to mid-grey core often with yellow-brown margins: the surfaces are dark grey or frequently black. The fracture appears finely irregular, and the surfaces feel surprisingly smooth. Vessels are wheel-thrown but unglazed. Two variations of this ware were distinguished in the catalogue: those with significant shelly inclusions and those with oxidized (*ie* red) margins. These tend to occur together, but not invariably. The varying proportion of shell suggests the use of beach sand as tempering material.

The most common form (52%) is the cooking-pot with sagging base and usually a flanged rim (no. 87). This example, the only complete profile, is atypical in various ways: the fabric has shelly inclusions and lacks the black surface over much of the vessel, as well as having a very short neck, drooping flange and an unusual 'fold' in the body. More typical rims (nos. 88, 89) have a more pronounced neck and horizontal flange. Less common

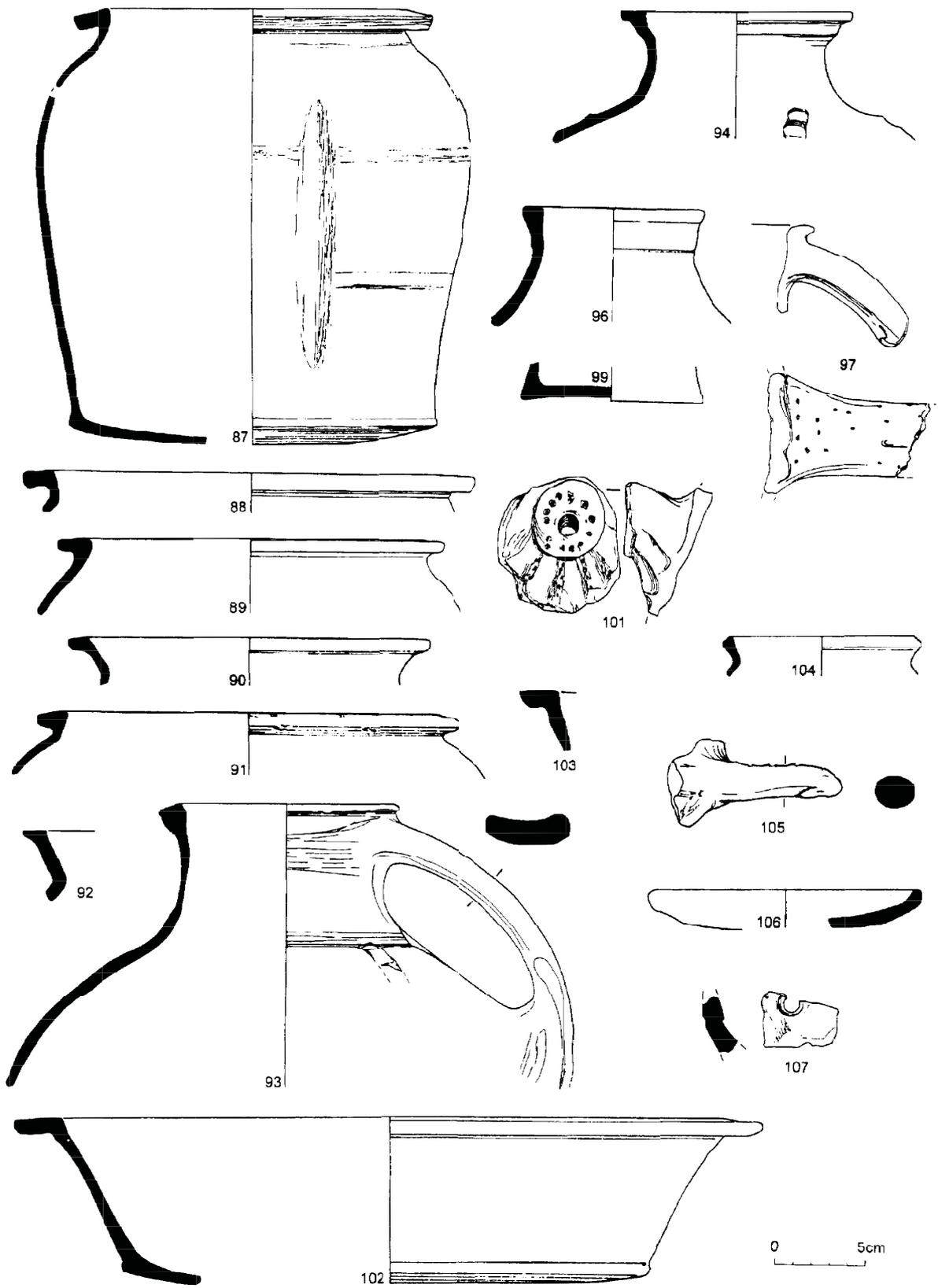


Fig. 11.8

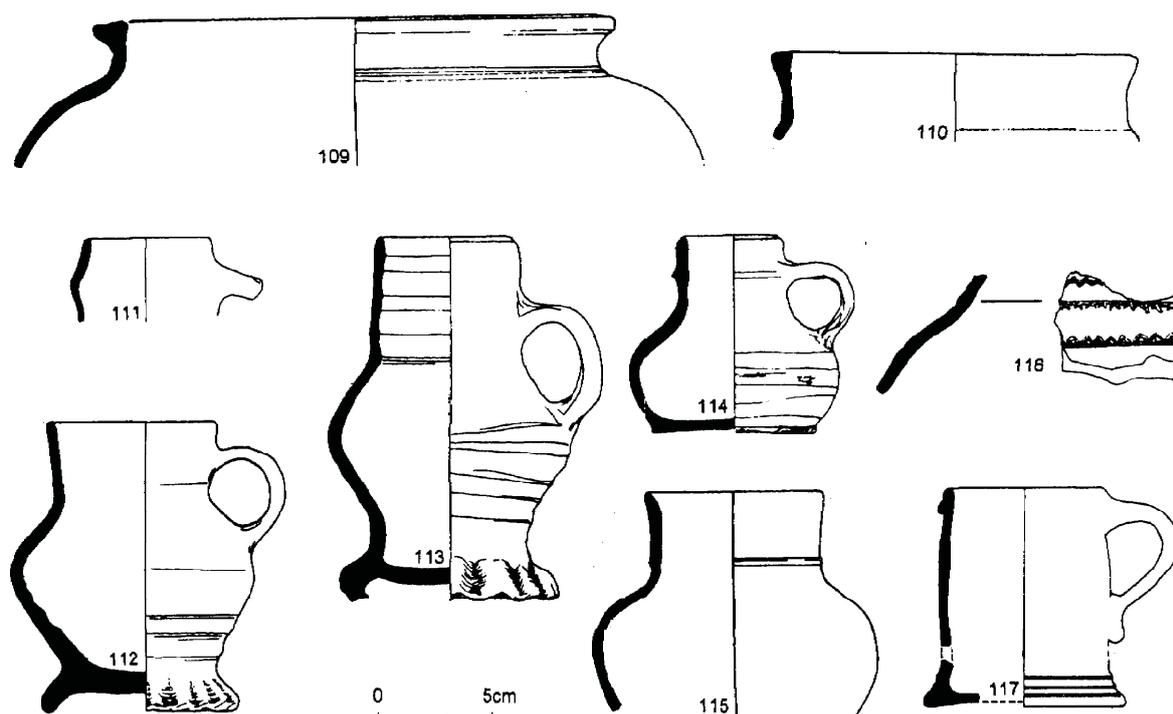


Fig. 11.9

are everted rims with a smaller flange (no. 90) and shorter necks with a thicker flange (no. 91). A minority of all these forms have shelly inclusions. There is also one unusual everted rim with no flange at all (no. 92). The only decorative element consists of diagonal applied thumbed strips.

Next most common are jugs and pitchers (26%), which are difficult to tell apart on the basis of small sherds. Most obviously a pitcher is no. 93 with broad oval-section stabbed handle. Similar rims (but without evidence for a handle) are nos. 94 and 96. A possible jug is no. 98 (not illustrated), with a much narrower handle. Perhaps the best evidence for jugs is the presence of three small conical bases (*see* no. 99), which contrast with the broad, slightly sagging bases thought to belong to the pitchers. Shelly inclusions are much less common than in the cooking-pots, only no. 98 having them. Decoration consists of applied thumbed strips (apparently vertical in contrast to the cooking-pots), combing - both horizontal (no. 100: not illustrated) and wavy (not illustrated), and fine and broad horizontal grooving (not illustrated). There is one example of a bunghole surrounded by complex decoration (no. 101).

The only other form which occurs at all consistently is the bowl (17%) - a large vessel with sagging base and drooping flange (nos 102, 103). There are examples of skillet rim (no. 104) and handle (no. 105), and single examples of strainer base (not illustrated), lid (no. 106)

and curfew (no. 107). The ware forms about 22.5% of the late medieval assemblage.

Shelly ware (*no. 108: not illustrated*)

There seems to be only one example of this fabric, which has moderate shelly inclusions but only occasional quartz. The colour is variable, ranging from grey to 'buff' (pale yellow-brown). The vessel is a cooking-pot with sagging base, thin body wall and necked rim. Decoration consists of applied vertical thumbed strips.

Flint-tempered ware (*Fig. 11.9, nos. 109-110*)

This is a hard, rough fabric with abundant inclusions of ill-sorted greyish and colourless quartz, up to *c.* 1mm in size, as well as moderate crushed flint and black iron ore. On some examples inclusions of chalk have caused spalling. Fabric colour is light grey often with pale yellow-brown ('buff') margins and surfaces. Vessels are apparently wheel-thrown, with a patchy greenish glaze on the exterior of jugs.

Cooking-pots seem to be the most common forms and provide the only two illustrations (nos. 109, 110). Also present are several sherds (none from the rim) of a large jug with a thumbed strap handle, and small rim sherds which may be from bowls (neither illustrated).

This seems to be a local ware, possibly from the Abbots

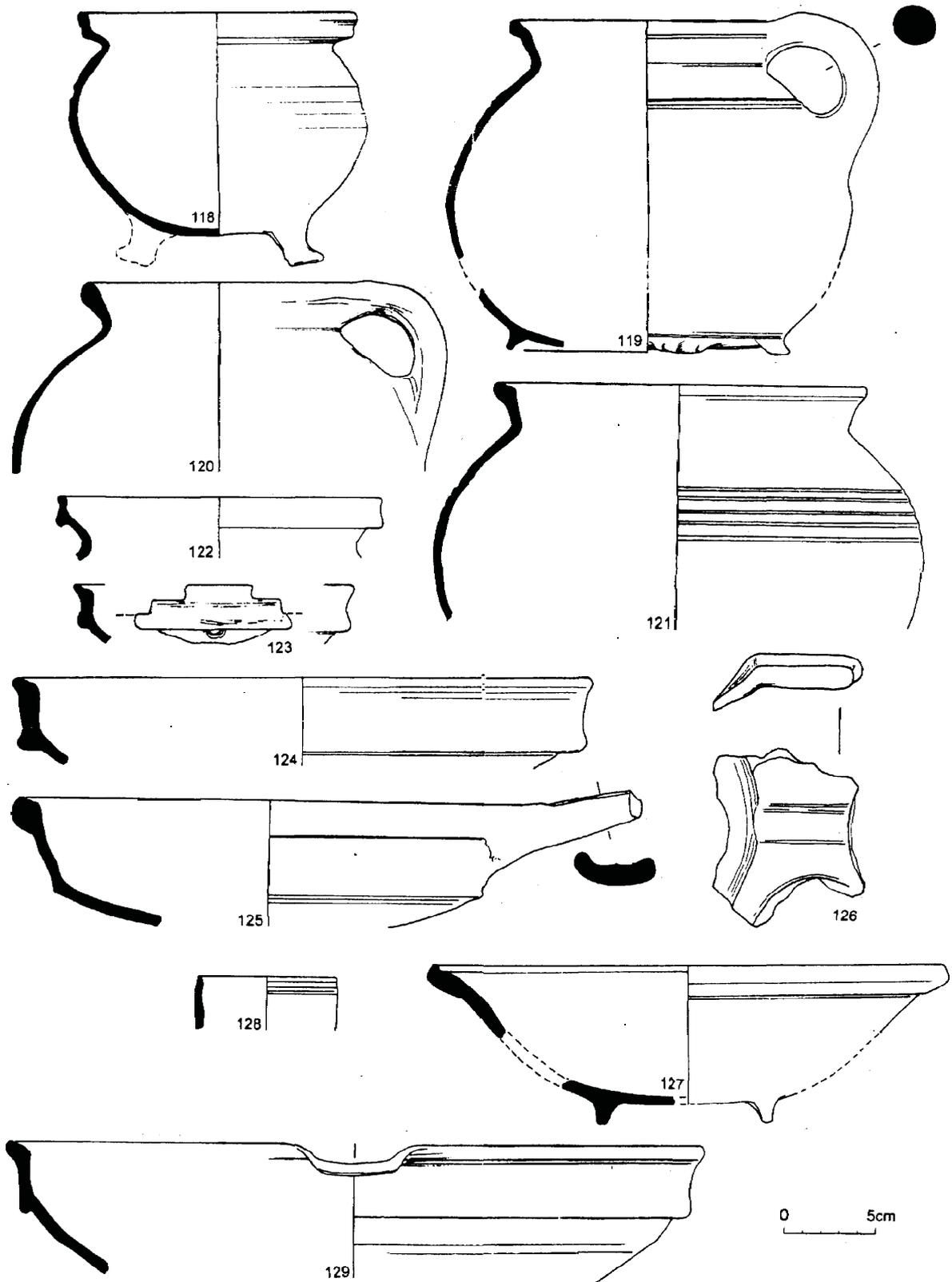


Fig. 11.10

Wood kilns (Barton 1979, 182-4). Parallels are also known at Pevensey and Hailsham (Barton 1979, 147-8, 152-3). It forms less than 1% of the late medieval assemblage.

## TRANSITIONAL

### Stonewares (Fig. 11.9, nos. 111-117)

Three sources of stoneware were identified - Siegburg, Raeren (including possibly Langerwehe) and Cologne/Frechen.

#### Siegburg (Fig. 11.9, no. 111)

There is one recognizable form in this off-white stoneware; a small in-turned mug rim (no. 111).

#### Raeren (Fig. 11.9, nos. 112-117)

There are three complete profiles of this well-known late-15th- to early-16th-century type of dark grey stoneware with clear external glaze and fine brown mottling or patches of brown in the glaze: two are of the common, rather tall form of drinking mug (nos. 112, 113) and the third is of a less common, squatter form (no. 114). There is also a rim with a cordon (no. 115), an example of rouletted decoration (no. 116), and rim and base sherds of a cylindrical mug with cordoned rim (no. 117). This has an even, not mottled, brown glaze and is a later form: probably late 16th century (von Bock 1976, 250).

#### Cologne/Frechen (*none illustrated*)

This ware is represented only by base and body sherds. The bases are generally turned (in contrast to the 'frilled' Raeren bases), but one is footed, rather in the style of von Bock 1976, 211 no. 288.

### Other imports (Figs. 11.10-11.11, nos. 118-141)

By far the greatest proportion is Dutch red earthenware; other sources represented are Saintonge, Beauvais, Martincamp, Spain and South Holland tin-glaze. There are also regional imports of Tudor green ware (probably from west Surrey), Hampshire/Dorset ware and Cistercian ware.

#### Dutch red ware (Fig. 11.10, nos. 118-128)

This is a hard fabric with a slightly sandy feel, and abundant inclusions of colourless and greyish rounded very fine (up to 0.1mm) quartz. Fabric colour is red, occasionally with dark grey core or patches, and the

surfaces (when not glazed) are often dark grey or brown. The fracture appears finely irregular. Vessels have a good clear or olive glaze, on the interior of bases and the exterior of shoulders and over rims.

The most common form is the cauldron-type cooking-pot, with rounded base and everted rim (Hurst *et al.* 1986, 130-135). The two complete profiles (nos. 118, 119) each have three feet, peg-shaped and pulled respectively. They would probably have handles, as no. 120. Two further variations on the rim form are shown as nos. 121, 122.

Other forms represented are chafing-dishes (no. 123), bowl (no. 124), strainer (not illustrated), pan (no. 125), dripping-pan (no. 126) and plate or dish (no. 127). There is also a rim sherd, possibly from a mug (no. 128).

There is also a very unusual vessel - an unglazed bowl (no. 129) in a grey ware, probably imported. It has a rough feel and abundant inclusions of well-sorted greyish quartz (about 0.1mm in size). The fabric colour varies from very pale brown to light grey, and the fracture feels irregular. It may be related to black ware (q.v.), but the form cannot be matched locally: there are similar forms from Flanders (*eg.* Verhaeghe 1983, 84, no. 5 and 74, fig. 7.3).

#### Saintonge ware (Fig. 11.11, nos. 130-132)

This fabric is rather coarser than the fine Saintonge medieval ware, but finer than the coarse ware (q.v.), with abundant inclusions of colourless and greyish quartz, up to 0.25mm in size, and sparse red iron ore. Vessels have a good even green and/or yellow glaze.

Identification is difficult because the vessels are so fragmentary, but the majority appear to be chafing-dishes, with examples of knobs (not illustrated) and a base (not illustrated). A large applied 'face' (no. 130) may be from a chafing-dish (Hurst *et al.* 1986, 78-82). Other sherds are equally enigmatic: an applied medallion (no. 131) may be from an imitation stoneware mug, and a cylindrical fragment (no. 132) is interpreted as a leg from a free-standing figurine (Hurst *et al.* 1986, 97), presumably animal rather than human.

#### Beauvais (Fig. 11.11, nos. 133, 134)

A very hard white fabric with moderate, very fine (up to 0.1mm) quartz and possibly iron ore inclusions. Knife-trimming is used extensively. There are two examples of plates, with red slip, clear glaze and sgraffito decoration (no. 133, and not illustrated) (Hurst *et al.* 1986, 108-114), and an undecorated bowl with clear glaze (no. 134).

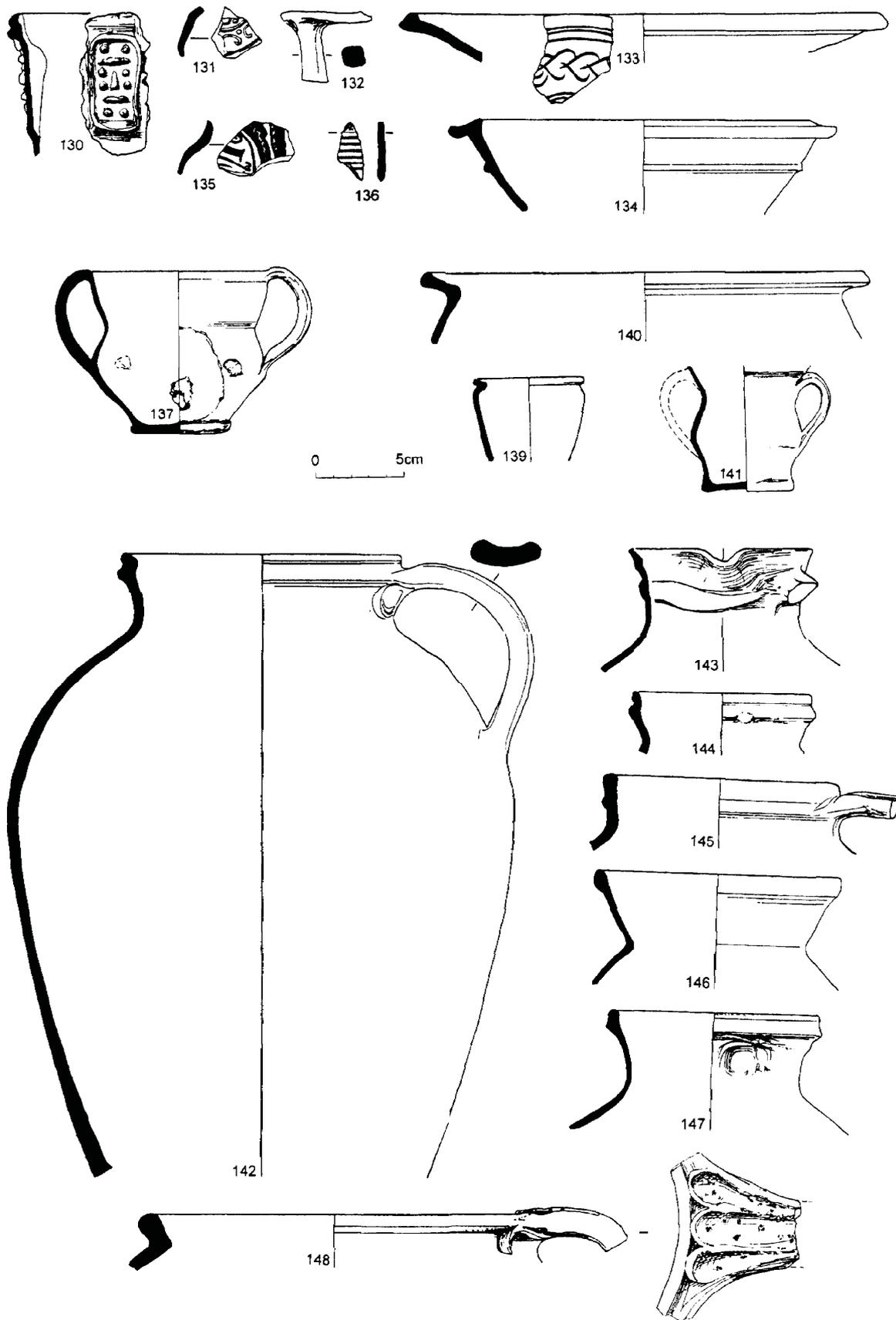


Fig. 11.11

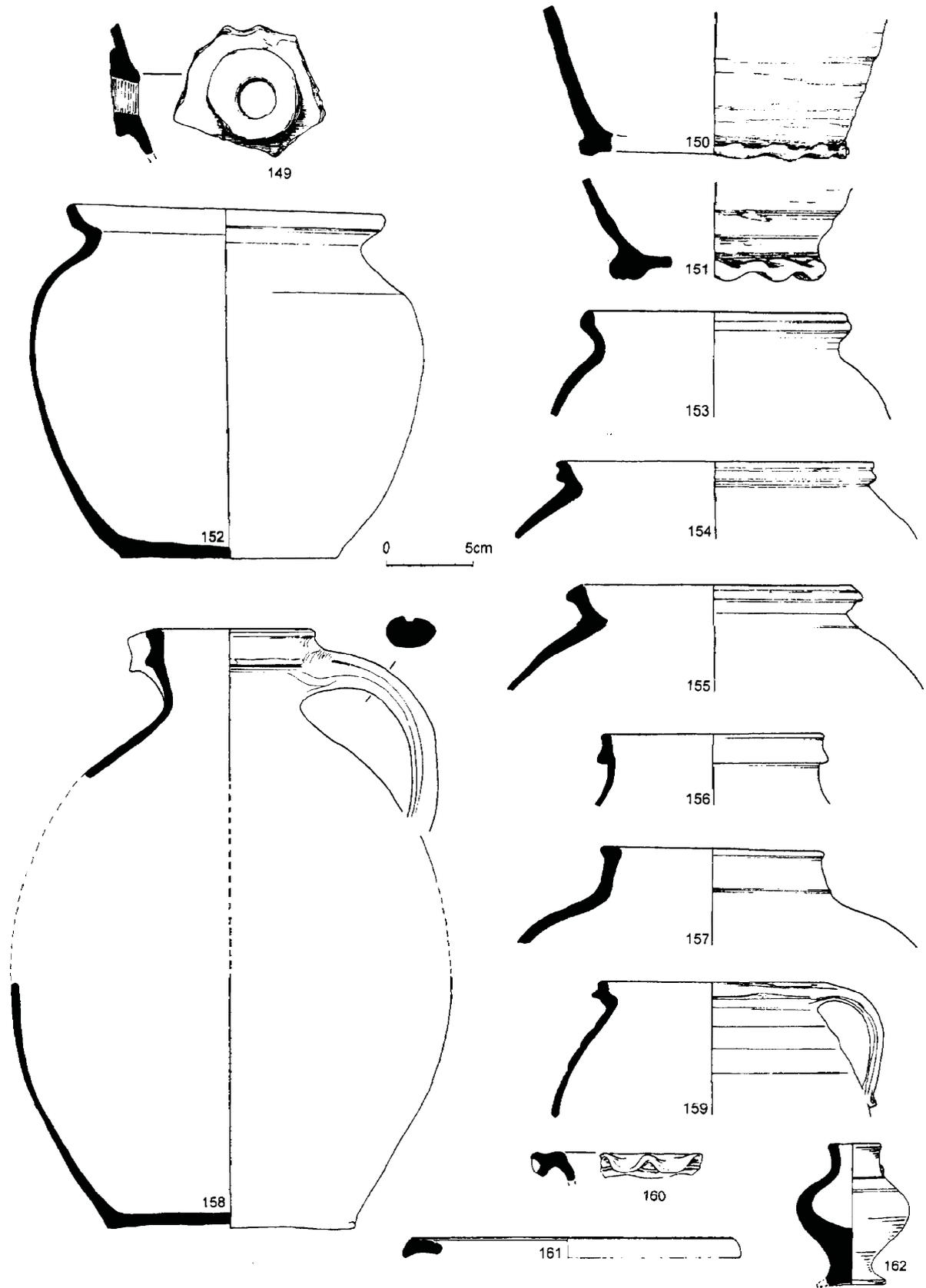


Fig. 11.12

Martincamp (*none illustrated*)

There are a few sherds of Martincamp type 1 flask (Hurst 1966, 55), probably all from the same vessel.

Spain (*none illustrated*)

There is one sherd of a Spanish costrel in an off-white, rather powdery, micaceous fabric.

Dutch tin-glazed (*Fig. 11.11, nos. 135-136*)

This ware is represented only by very small sherds - two from altar vases (no. 135 and not illustrated) (Hurst *et al.* 1986, 117-119) and one from a mug (no. 136, *cf.* Orton 1978, no. 193).

Tudor Green ware (*Fig. 11.11, nos. 137-139*)

The origins and dating of this ware have been discussed from different viewpoints by Holling (1977) and Moorhouse (1979), and a type series given by Brears (1971). There is one complete profile, of a two-handled mug (no. 137), remarkably similar to one from Bramber Castle (Barton 1979, pl. 48). The rest of the material is very fragmentary, and the only forms recognized are mugs. An albarello with yellow glaze (no. 139) appears to be in the same fabric. (No. 138 is not illustrated).

Hampshire/Dorset ware (*Fig. 11.11, no. 140*)

There is one example of this ware: a cooking-pot (no. 140) in a harsh fabric with abundant very fine colourless quartz inclusions. Fabric colour is very pale brown to off-white, with greenish-yellow glaze on the interior and flash-glazed exterior with a metallic appearance.

Cistercian ware (*Fig. 11.11, no. 141*)

This ware has been described by Brears (1971). The profile of one mug (no. 141) is present, and one body sherd, presumably also from a mug.

**High-fired local earthenwares** (*Figs. 11.11-11.12, nos. 142-161*)

This is a collective name given to a group of at least three fabrics sharing characteristics and forms. All are very hard: the most common (variant 'A') has moderate inclusions of rounded colourless or greyish quartz, sparse iron ore and/or flint or chalky and possibly also grog. The next most common, variant 'C', has abundant fine quartz (*ie* up to *c.*0.25mm in size) and appears superficially to resemble a higher-fired Rye B ware (*see* above). The least common, variant 'B', appears less

highly fired than 'C' and resembles Rye A ware (*see* above) but has a different range of forms. Fabrics are usually light red, sometimes with a grey core; surface colour is very variable and may be red, yellowish red, yellowish brown, dark grey or black. A distinctive feature is the smooth texture of breaks, showing signs of vitrification but usually with the inclusions still distinct. The fracture may be laminar in some examples. Vessels are wheel-thrown: knife-trimming is common on the exterior of the base and there is some wiping on both surfaces. Except on variant 'B', glaze is rare and appears only as spots or dribbles.

The most common form in the majority 'A' fabric is the jug or pitcher (nos. 142-149), of which the most complete example is no. 142, with collared rim, strap handle and flat base. Pouring lips are rare, but on the one reasonably complete rim (no. 143) it is placed oddly at about 45° to the handle, suggesting a 'back-hand' pouring motion. The other rims illustrate variations on the basic form: no. 144 has a profile similar to some Rye 'A' jugs (*eg.* no. 37), while no. 145 has a plain straight rim, which again can be matched on some examples of Rye 'B' ware (*eg.* no. 49). Bungholes are not common enough for all the pitchers to be 'bunghole pitchers': for an example see no. 149. Although most bases are flat, two (nos. 150, 151) are thumbed in the manner of Raeren mugs (*see* above). The only other common form is the large necked jar or cooking-pot (nos. 152-154). The general form is illustrated by no. 152 the others showing variation in the rim shape. None appear to have handles or feet.

The majority of vessels in the 'C' fabric appear to be pitchers, similar in form to those above (*eg.* no. 156). The only recognized exception is a larger, handle-less rim, probably from a large storage jar (no. 157).

The least common fabric, variant 'B', occurs in the widest range of forms: an unglazed jug or pitcher (no. 158), a cooking-pot with purplish 'metallic' glaze (no. 159), a deep bowl or jar with 'pie-crust' rim (no. 160) and a plate with greenish glaze on the upper surface (no. 161).

Sources of hard-fired earthenwares in East Sussex have recently been discussed by Streeten (1983, 99). Comparison of inclusion sizes recorded here with his textural analyses suggest either Lower Parrock (Freke 1979) or Boreham Street as a source for the majority 'A' fabric, although Brede would be another possibility and Streeten's work (1983, 104-5) suggests a number of small unknown production centres in the Weald. The other fabrics do appear very similar to the medieval Rye 'A' and 'B' fabrics, and the possibility of Tudor kilns in Rye should be considered.

(a) Fabrics

	French		Rye			Black ware	Dutch Red ware	Unidenti-fied	Total
	Fine	Coarse	A	B	C				
29-53 Pit 1	1.1 22%	0.1 2%	1.0 20%		0.5 10%	1.6 32%	0.7 14%	-	5.0 100%
86-93 Pit 2	1.4 46%		0.5 14%	0.1 5%	0.8 25%	0.3 9%	-	0.1 1%	3.2 100%

(b) Forms

	Jug	Pitcher	Cooking Pot	Bowl	Skillet	unidentified	Total
29-53	2.1 42%	0.25 5%	1.8 36%	0.75 15%	2%	-	5.0 100%
86-93	2.0 64%	0.3 10%	0.1 4%	-	0.6 20%	0.1 2%	3.2 100%

Fig. 11.13

Late medieval pottery from two pits at the Quarter 15, plot 21 site, by fabric and by form. Quantities are expressed as vessel-equivalents.

DISCUSSION

Dating

It would be valuable to break the broad date ranges down into shorter periods. Since there is little external dating evidence (*see eg.* Barton 1979, 218-9), it is necessary to find large groups of statistically different composition, and demonstrate that the differences between them are chronological rather than, say, functional. At Winchelsea only two sets of late medieval groups even potentially fulfil all these conditions:

- i. the two pit groups, Contexts 29-53 and 86-93, Quarter 15, plot 21 and
- ii. the sequence of soils, contexts 108, 23 and 3, Mill Road.

Breakdowns of the two pit groups, by form and by fabric, are shown in Fig. 11.13. In terms of fabrics, the main differences between the two groups are (i) the preponderance of Saintonge ware and Rye 'C' ware in pit 2 and (ii) the preponderance of black ware and the presence of Dutch red ware in pit 1, suggesting that '1' is later than '2' since Saintonge ware is rarely imported after 1350 (Chapelot 1983), and Dutch red wares, although imported from the 14th century, are more common in the 15th. In both pits, sherds from the same vessel were found in layers from top to bottom of the pit, suggesting a

rapid fill in each case. It is therefore not possible to suggest a finer breakdown than an 'earlier' and a 'later' pit ('2' and '1'). The functional differences are more difficult to interpret chronologically: there is no reason to suppose a change from the small skillets to the larger cooking-pots (which comprise about half of both Rye 'C' ware and black ware), but the introduction of large bowls may be a relatively late feature.

The breakdown of the stratigraphic sequence (Fig. 11.14) is more difficult to interpret. In some ways it supports the evidence of the pits, with steady increases in black ware and Dutch red ware, and a decrease in Rye C ware, but in one important aspect it contradicts it - the proportion of Saintonge ware increases steadily through the sequence. The fluctuations in the relative proportions of Rye A and B wares is probably not significant. It is unwise to interpret these contexts as a strict stratigraphic sequence: the pottery is presumably secondary and some inversion of the stratigraphy may have occurred in redeposition.

The Tudor pottery is even more difficult to divide chronologically. The majority appears to be early in the period, being associated with Raeren rather than Cologne or Frechen stonewares. The only clear contrast that can be drawn is between the Mill Road cesspit group (context 80: 81, 82, 129) and the smaller sealed group Blackfriars

(a) Fabrics

	French		Rye			Black ware	Dutch Red ware	Local high-fired earthenware	Other*	Total
	Fine	Coarse	A	B	C					
Context 3	1.4 30%	0.1 2%	0.4 9%	0.2 3.5%	1.0 21%	1.3 29%	0.1 2%	0.2 3.5%	-	4.6 100%
Context 23	1.2 21%	0.1 2%	0.6 11.5%	0.3 6%	1.9 33%	1.2 21%	-	0.1 2.5%	0.1 2.5%	5.5 100%
Context 108	4 11%	0.3** 9%	0.2 7%	0.4 11%	1.4 44%	0.4 13.5%	-	-	0.1 4%	3.3 100%

\*shelly ware and flint-tempered ware

\*\* not including the 4 sherds of *c ramique onctueuse* ware (Cat. No. 33A-D)

(b) Forms

Context	Jug	Pitcher	Cooking Pot	Bowl	Pan	Skillet	Dripping pan	Other	Total
3	2.1 46%	0.2 5%	1.7 37%	0.1 2%	0.2 3.5%	0.1 2%	0.1 1%	0.2 3.5%	4.6 100%
23	2.2 40%	0.7 12%	2.1 38%	0.1 2.5%	-	0.1 2.5%	0.1 1%	0.2 4%	5.5 100%
108	0.9 29%	0.3 9%	1.1 32.5%	0.2 5.5%	-	0.4 13.5%	0.1 4%	0.2 6%	3.3 100%

Fig. 11.14

Late medieval pottery from a sequence of three soil layers at the Mill Road site, by fabric and by form. Quantities are expressed as vessel-equivalents.

Barn contexts 31, 32, 43 (see Fig. 11.15). Although the figures are too small to point to any firm conclusions, there does seem to be proportionally more stoneware in the earlier group. The local earthenwares in the cesspit group are of 'A' or 'C' fabrics, while those in the smaller group are mainly of fabric 'B' (see correlation Fig. 11.19 and descriptions). The former group can be dated to about the early 16th century, and the latter to about the end of the century.

Sources

The sources of all the excavated pottery are shown in Fig. 11.16 (late medieval) and 11.17 (Tudor). Three major sources contribute almost all the medieval pottery - Rye (almost one half), 'black ware' (about one quarter) and Saintonge (about one quarter). The most striking feature is the high proportion of Saintonge ware, especially as there are very few other imports. Accurate comparative figures from other towns are still not common, but a survey by Allan highlights similar figures from selected groups at Southampton and Plymouth (Allan 1983, 193, 196) against a generally much lower figure along the south coast, and an almost complete lack of imports even a short distance inland. A more local

survey draws attention to the relatively small quantities of medieval imports in Sussex (Hurst 1980, 123), but hints that this may reflect patterns of excavation rather than patterns of trade - a view certainly supported by the results from Winchelsea. Moving around the coast, these figures can be compared with a total of 10 to 15% imports in 14th-century groups at Trig Lane, London (Orton 1982a, 94), 20-30% of Saintonge ware in groups from Hull (Watkins 1983, 246), and 1-2% at Newcastle (Brooks and Hodges 1983). Clearly the figures from Winchelsea are comparable with those from the major ports of Plymouth, Southampton and Hull, and are well above those for most other towns. We must also take into account that the comparisons are (except for Hull) with selected groups of an appropriate date, while the figures for Winchelsea relate to a general undifferentiated date range of c.1300-1450/1500. If we accept the view (Platt and Coleman-Smith 1975, 26; Chapelot 1983, 51) that Saintonge imports generally belong to the period before 1350, the percentage of imports in the date range 1300-1350 must be even higher than the overall late medieval figure of one quarter. For example, if we suppose a constant rate of deposition over the period 1300-1450, then one quarter of the pots in the whole range would become one half of the assemblage if concentrated in the

The Pottery

Context	Stoneware		Dutch redware	Local high-fired earthenware	other	residual medieval	Total
	Raeren	Frechen					
Blackfriars 31+32+43	...	-	0.1 4%	1.5 71%	0.2 <sup>1</sup> 7%	0.3 15%	2.1 100%
Mill Road 81, 82, 129	1.2 24%	-	1.5 30%	1.7 33%	0.3 <sup>2</sup> 6%	0.3 6%	5.0 100%

- Notes: 1 - Tudor green ware  
 2 - Mostly Siegburg stoneware: also Martincamp ware, Beauvais slipware, Hants/Surrey ware, Dutch tin-glazed ware.  
 3 - .. indicates a quantity that is not zero, but rounds to zero when expressed to the appropriate number of decimal places

Fig. 11.15  
 Tudor pottery from selected contexts, to show possible chronological differences.  
 Quantities are expressed as vessel-equivalents.

Site	French		Rye			Black ware	Shelly ware	Flint-tempered ware	Unidentified and other	Total medieval
	Fine	Coarse	A	B	C					
Plot 21	2.5 33%	0.1 1%	1.5 20%	0.1 1%	1.3 17%	1.9 25%	-	-	0.1 1%	7.5 100%
76	0.1	-	0.4	-	0.2	0.2	-	-	-	0.9 n.a.
80	0.9 20%	0.2 5%	0.8 18%	-	1.4 32%	0.8 18%	-	0.1 2%	0.2 <sup>1</sup> 5%	4.4 100%
81	4.2 23%	0.8 <sup>2</sup> 4%	1.8 10%	1.3 7%	5.9 32%	4.2 23%	0.2 1%	0.2 1%	-	18.6 100%
82	-	-	0.1	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.1 n.a.
All Sites	7.7 24%	1.1 3%	4.6 15%	1.4 4%	8.8 28%	7.1 23%	0.2 1%	0.3 1%	0.3 1%	31.5 100%

- Note: 1 - includes medieval Siegburg ware.  
 2 - not including the 4 sherds of *c ramique onctueuse*

Fig. 11.16  
 Summary of all excavated late medieval pottery, by fabric and site.  
 Quantities are expressed as vessel-equivalents.

first 50 years. However, Watkins (1983, 249) has suggested that Saintonge imports of the period 1350-1450 may be more common than previously supposed, and this would certainly reduce the 'bulge' in the earlier span.

The Saintonge ware can be divided into the three commonly recognized categories of polychrome (about 3%), all-over green glazed (about 20%) and mottled green glaze (about 50%, including unglazed rims and bases thought to belong to this category). These fit the common observation that the plainer mottled green glazed vessels are the most common, but the other categories are considerably more common here than at

Exeter or Plymouth, where together they form only about 10% of the Saintonge ware (Allan 1983, 205). The Winchelsea figures are, however, more comparable to those from late-13th/early-14th-century groups from Hull (Watkins 1983, 246), in which Saintonge polychrome and all-over green glaze are together about as common as Saintonge 'plain'.

One reason advanced for a high proportion of imports is a lack of competing high-quality jugs (eg. at Plymouth, see Allan 1983, 196). This certainly cannot apply here, as about half the pottery comes from the Rye kilns, one of the major producers of high-quality jugs in south-east

Site	Stoneware		Dutch Red ware	Local High-fired Earthenwares	Tudor Green ware	Cistercian ware	Saintonge	Other	Total Tudor
	Raeren	Other							
Plot 21	2.0 35%	-	0.7 12%	1.0 18%	1.0 18%	1.0 18%	-	-	5.7 100%
76	1.2 13%	0.2 2%	1.2 13%	5.6 62%	0.2 2%	-	0.2 2%	0.4 4%	9.0 100%
80	0.2 6%	0.3 9%	0.9 26%	2.1 60%	-	-	-	-	3.5 100%
81	1.5 27%	-	1.6 29%	2.0 36%	0.2 4%	-	-	0.2 4%	5.5 100%
82	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- n.a.
All Sites	4.9 21%	0.5 2%	4.4 19%	10.7 45%	1.4 6%	1.0 4%	0.2 1%	0.6 2%	23.7 100%

Note: 1 – vessels on display in Winchelsea Museum are each counted as one v.e.

Fig. 11.17

Summary of all excavated Tudor pottery by fabric and site.  
Quantities are expressed as vessel-equivalents.

	Jug	Pitcher	Cooking Pot	Mug	Bowl/pan	Dripping/pan	Skillet	Other and unidentified	Total
Rye	6.1	1.0	4.4	-	1.1	0.2	1.3	1.0	15.1
Black ware	0.4	1.3	3.6	-	1.2	-	0.1	0.3	7.1
French fine	7.3	-	-	0.2	0.1	-	-	-	7.7
French coarse	-	0.1	0.2	-	0.3	0.3	-	0.1	1.1
Other medieval	-	-	0.4	0.1	0.1	-	-	0.2	0.8
Total medieval	13.8	2.4	8.6	0.3	2.8	0.3	1.4	1.3	31.5
As %	44%	8%	27%	1%	9%	1%	4%	4%	100%
Stoneware	-	-	-	5.4	-	-	-	-	5.4
Dutch red ware	-	-	3.5	0.1	0.5	0.1	-	0.2	4.4
Local high-fired	-	7.6	1.9	0.4	0.2	-	-	0.6	10.7
Saintonge	-	-	-	-	0.1	-	-	0.1	0.2
'Tudor green'	-	-	-	1.4	-	-	-	-	1.4
Cistercian	-	-	-	1.0	-	-	-	-	1.0
Other	-	-	-	-	0.2	-	-	0.4	0.6
Total Tudor	-	7.6	5.4	8.3	1.0	0.1	-	1.3	23.7
As %	-	32%	23%	35%	4%	-	-	5%	100%

Fig. 11.18

Summary of all excavated (1976-1982) late medieval and Tudor pottery by form and fabric.  
Quantities are expressed as vessel-equivalents.

England (see Barton 1979, 191-231). Despite the proximity of the kilns (about three miles to the north-east), the proportion of Rye jugs in the medieval assemblage (20%) is no more than that of Saintonge jugs. The high proportion of Saintonge ware, taken together with the low proportion of other imports, suggests direct contact with southwest France, rather than redistribution along the coast.

Forms other than jugs are approximately equally divided between Rye ware and black ware. There are roughly equal amounts of cooking-pots in the two wares: pitchers

and large bowls are slightly more common in black ware than in Rye ware, while Rye ware skillets are much more common than black ware ones. This may reflect chronological differences as black ware pitchers and bowls all seem to increase in time. The figures suggest that the source of the black ware is no further from Winchelsea than Rye, and since there are no other suitable sites in the area, Winchelsea itself is the most likely source - a suggestion originally made by Barton (1979, 118-21), but here quantitatively supported.

Variations between the different sites in the town are

Site	Context Group	Vessel Numbers
Quarter 15, Plot 21 (National Trust)	pit 1: 29-53	31, 34, 36, 76, 87, 101, 102, 119
	pit 2: 86-93	1, 5, 46, 63, 77, 79, 93, 130, 132
	pit 3	113, 114, 137, 141, 152
Blackfriars Barn 1976	13	(120), 122, 125, 148, (153), (157)
	25	131, 140, (158), 159, 160, 161
	31, 32, 43	142, 149, 158
	29, 33, 36	18, (49), (120), 124, (144), (157), (158)
	other	(36), 127, 129, 134, (142), (144), (148), (155), (156), (157), (158)
North Street 1980	all	6, 29, 30, 35, (69), 71, (78), (80), 82, 83, (84), 86, (91), 92, 97, 107, 110, 116, 144, (145), 147, 154, 155
Mill Road 1981	3	2, 12, 16, 19, 25, 26, 27, 28, 37, 38, 40, 48, 53, 55, (60), (65), 66, 81, 84, 88, 89, 90, (94), (99), 103, 135
	23	4, 7, 9, 11, 13, 17, 21, 24, 26, 27, 33, 37, 38, 39, 41, 43, 45, 48, (49), (55), 65, 66, 67, (68), (70), 74, 75, 78, (88), (89), 91, (94), 96, 99, (103), 104, 108, 146
	54	7, 8, 14, 22, 24, 27, 49, 51, 64, (65), (66), 72, (74), 75, (94), 105, (108), 138
	80: 81, 82, 129	28, 33, (94), 111, 112, 115, 117, 118, 120, 121, 123, 126, 128, 133, 136, 139, 143, 145, 153, 156, 157
	87	15, 21, 39, 42, 48, 54, 90, (94), (108)
	108	3, 14, (19), (21), 22, 26, 27, 32, 33A, (38), (42), 47, 48, 59, 60, 61, (65), (66), 68, 70, 73, 75, 78, (80), 84, 85, (89), 104, 109
	other 62A, 62B, 62C	10, 20, 23, 44, 47, 50, 52, 56, 57, 58, 64, 69, 80, 94, 95, 98, 100, 106, 109
St. Giles's Churchyard	all	(17), 162
Electricity cable watching brief 1980	all	97

Fig. 11.19

Correlation table to enable stratified groups to be reconstituted. Numbers outside brackets refer to drawn or described examples, numbers in brackets to unillustrated parallels.

small, possibly reflecting a relatively homogeneous social structure (this feature of medieval pottery assemblages from London has been noted by Vince and Tyers (1983, 305)).

The pattern of sources in the Tudor period is completely different (see Fig. 11.17). Slightly less than half the pottery is from local sources, while stonewares (mostly Raeren) and Dutch red earthenwares contribute about 20% each. English non-local sources (Tudor green and Cistercian wares) together make up another 10%. Although comparative figures are not so readily available for this period as for the medieval, the high proportion of imported stoneware does not appear to be out of line with port sites. Perhaps more unusual is the high proportion of Dutch red earthenware, the bulk of which does seem to be of Tudor date, although imports of 14th and 15th century date are known elsewhere (Brooks and Hodges 1983, 239-40) and some from Winchelsea (eg. the Quarter 15,

plot 21, pit 1 pottery assemblage) have medieval associations. The proportion can be matched at Hull (Watkins 1983, 246) and Newcastle (Brooks and Hodges 1983, 235), but is higher than one would expect from London and certainly more than is usual on the south coast (see Allan 1983, 202-3). There are very few Saintonge imports, and even north French products are not common. There seems to be a distinct change from an 'English Channel' and generally westward orientation to a 'North Sea' and eastward orientation at this date.

### Forms and Functions

Fig. 11.18 shows the overall late medieval and Tudor assemblages, broken down into the main forms present in either (the category 'other' includes lids, plates, chafing-dishes, mortar, strainer and albarello). The main medieval forms are clearly jugs (44%) and cooking-pots (27%), with bowls/pans (9%), pitchers (8%) and skillets

(4%) being the only other forms that are at all common.

The Tudor pattern is superficially very different, with mugs (35%) being most common, followed by pitchers (32%), cooking-pots (23%) and bowls/pans (4%). This contrast may be slightly misleading, since there is probably little difference in function between the large medieval jugs and the Tudor pitchers, while smaller jugs may well have functioned as mugs (*ie* have been used as drinking vessels). The idea of 'drinking jugs' has been discussed in relation to Surrey ware (Orton 1982b, 80). If jugs and pitchers and mugs are taken together, there is almost no change in the proportion, especially as some of the Tudor green mugs are probably medieval in date. The pattern thus shows an increasing functional differentiation with small jugs tending to mugs and large jugs tending to pitchers.

Although cooking-pots form a relatively constant proportion of the assemblage, their form changes considerably. The late medieval form is relatively tall, with a sagging base and no handles or feet: the skillets can be regarded as cooking-pots with one handle and flat base. The Tudor examples are of 'cauldron' form, with two loop handles and three short feet, and usually a rounded base. These changes presumably reflect changes in cooking techniques.

### Summary and conclusions

These excavations have yielded a comprehensive quantitative picture of the pottery in use in a Sussex town over the period *c.*1300-1600. The main value of this information will be for comparison with other sites, and it is hoped that this report will stimulate similar analyses from comparable sites.

The most striking feature of the medieval pottery is the breakdown by sources, with about one quarter from south-west France but very few other imports, *eg.* from Spanish or Mediterranean sources. This high proportion appears to correlate directly with the known important wine trade between Gascony and Winchelsea.

An almost complete switch from 'western' to 'eastern' (*ie* Rhenish and Low Countries) imports occurs in the Tudor period. While the substantial presence of the ubiquitous Raeren drinking mugs is to be expected, the quantity of Dutch red earthenware, and its dominance of cooking-pots forms is surprising. Local production at this time seems to have been concentrated on high-fired fabrics, generally with few inclusions, which may not have had such good thermal properties as the coarser imported ware (certainly very few of the local vessels seem to have been heated or burnt).

Progress will depend on the finding and analysis of comparable groups in the area. Since this may necessitate a re-analysis of this material, a complete catalogue has been prepared and forms part of the site archive which has been deposited with the finds at Hastings Museum.

### POSTSCRIPT

Twenty years on, what more can one say about these assemblages? A search revealed only three sites published since 1982/3 which have assemblages which might usefully be compared to those from Winchelsea: Battle Abbey (Streeten 1985), Bayham Abbey (Streeten 1983) and Camber Castle (Whittingham 2001). There are no comparable domestic groups; the few that have been published are too small for a reliable comparison.

The comparable Bayham assemblage is from the reredorter and drain, and is dated *c.*1525 (Streeten 1983, 105). It should be most closely comparable with the earlier Mill Road group (Fig. 11.15). However, the two assemblages are completely different: Bayham has less than 3% of stoneware (24% at Mill Road), and apparently no Dutch red ware (30% at Mill Road). By contrast, it has about 30% late medieval white wares, which are almost entirely absent from Mill Road. Bayham seems to be looking north and west for its sources of pottery, while Mill Road looks more to the south and east.

The comparable assemblages from Battle Abbey are the phase D 'Dissolution' deposits (D21/22), for which quantified data are available (Streeten 1985, 121, Fig. 36). They have a higher proportion of medieval wares than Mill Road (about 35-40% by sherd count, as against 6% by eves); allowing for this, the proportion of red earthenwares and stonewares are roughly comparable. A major difference, however, is that at Battle Abbey the red earthenwares are all local hard-fired earthenwares, while the Mill Road group is roughly equally divided between these and the Dutch red wares. Streeten (1985, 114) suggests High Lankhurst, near Hastings, as an additional source of some of the hard-fired red wares.

Camber Castle is the closest of these sites to Winchelsea. The comparable assemblages to Mill Road are EBX (early to mid-16th century) (Whittingham 2001, 242, Table 6.2) and Nbi and ii (Whittingham 2001, 243, Table 6.3), although they may be a little later as they include Cologne stoneware, absent from Mill Road. These, especially the former, have a comparable range of minor fabrics, *eg.* Beauvais, Martincamp, Saintonge, in an assemblage similarly dominated by German stonewares and local and Low Countries' red wares. EBX has about

the same proportion of Raeren stoneware as Mill Road, but the Low Countries' red wares outnumber the local red wares by almost 2:1, while at Mill Road the local wares are just in the majority. Assemblage Nbi and ii is dominated by Cologne/Frechen stoneware, and is presumably rather later. Comparisons with the later (Blackfriars Barn) group from Winchelsea is difficult, but Winchelsea and Camber Castle seem to share a trend away from Low Countries red wares towards local hard-fired red wares through the 16th century (Whittingham 2001, 245, Table 6.5 shows local red wares outnumbering Low Countries red wares by about 7 or 8:1 in a mid-16th to early 17th century assemblage).

These comparisons reflect the intense local variation in medieval and early post-medieval ceramic assemblages in south-east England. They contrast the importance of imported wares in coastal assemblages to their rapid fall-off as one moves inland. They appear to show the growing dominance of local hard-fired red wares through the 16th century, while exposing our continued inability to relate them securely to what seems to be a multiplicity of local sources.

#### **A mercury jar from St Giles's Churchyard**

(*Fig. 11.12: no. 162*)

*Anthony Streeten*

Among the items exhibited in Winchelsea Museum is a small mercury jar, 'loaned' by H. G. Homan. It is labelled as coming from the "site of St Giles's Churchyard". Small vessels in a similar fabric have been found in Sussex among Dissolution debris at Battle Abbey (Streeten 1985, 117 fig. 34, no. 58) and at Bayham Abbey (Streeten 1983, 103 fig. 43, no. 52). Other examples are known from London and Southampton. These vessels are thought to be imports from the east Mediterranean, and were probably used as containers for mercury (R. G. Thompson. pers. comm.). Finds from Battle and Bayham indicate that mercury jars were among the imported wares which reached Sussex during the early 16th century.

The Winchelsea vessel is a casual find and its associations are not known. At both Battle and Bayham, however, the jars came from deposits which contained distilling apparatus of pottery and glass respectively. Mercury was among the alchemical materials used during the early 16th century (Holmyard 1956, 732, 747) and, assuming that the function of these jars has been identified correctly, an association with alchemy seems probable.

The discovery of another similar jar at Canterbury (Macpherson-Grant 1978, 189 fig. 23, no. 63), combined

with the finds at London and Southampton, suggests that these vessels were imported through several south-coast ports. Owing no doubt to their specialized function, mercury jars have been found on inland sites such as Battle and Bayham where, apart from the presence of ubiquitous Rhineland stonewares, the quantity of imported domestic wares is appreciably less than among the 16th-century pottery found at the port of Winchelsea.

#### **Pottery from the 1993 National Trust Survey**

(*not illustrated*)

*Luke Barber*

In 1993 two potentially significant assemblages of pottery were recovered during fieldwork undertaken as part of the National Trust Archaeological and Historic Landscape Survey of the town:

##### **i. The eastern side of Castle Field**

**(NT SMR No. 140304: centred on TQ 9024 1766)**

In November 1993 Castle Field (Field C61) was inspected as part of the survey. The field contained a young crop at the time and the opportunity was taken to inspect the ground surface for the presence of archaeological artefacts. A concentration of pottery, bone, tile, shell and sandstone was noted scattered over the entire area of Quarter 5, particularly along the western side of the town ditch. Some distinct concentrations of material (including sandstone and shell) were noted within the general scatter and are discussed in more detail in the National Trust report. Generally there appeared to be more 15th- to 16th- century material to the north of the scatter, whilst the southern parts of the scatter, nearer Mill Farmhouse, contained a higher proportion of 14th-century material. However, no systematic surface collection was undertaken and only a sample of the pottery and other artefacts were collected for later dating.

The pottery sample collected from Castle Field consists of 167 sherds weighing just over 3.9kg. A rapid assessment of this material was made in order to broadly characterize the assemblage: no detailed fabric or form analyses were undertaken. The pottery was divided into four loose, usually overlapping, chronological groups and quantified.

*12th to early 13th century: 1 sherd (18g)*

A single, slightly abraded sherd in flint- and shell-tempered ware.

*Later 13th to 14th century: 63 sherds (1,238g)*

This assemblage is typical of those from the earlier period of the planned town. It consists of sand- and shell-tempered black wares ('Winchelsea Black' - 32 sherds) as

well as oxidized sand tempered, predominantly Rye, products (26 sherds). Cooking-pots, jugs and skillets are represented. Imported material includes the ribbed rod handle from a green glazed, probably Scarborough, jug as well as the more usual French white wares (4 sherds). The material consists of a mixture of large unabraded and smaller, more abraded, pieces.

*Late 14th to 15th century: 28 sherds (797g)*

This group, which links the late medieval wares with the subsequent 'transitional' wares, is dominated by generally plain harder-fired fine sandy wares, most of which probably originate from the Rye industry. Cooking-pots, jugs and bunghole pitchers are present. Sherds are generally large and unabraded.

*Mid-15th to Mid-16th century: 75 sherds (1,864g)*

This is the largest group from the site and is dominated by high-fired sandy wares with both oxidized and reduced surfaces (61 sherds). These are likely to be Rye products though many sources produced such wares in Kent and Sussex. Jugs, bunghole pitchers, jars and pipkins are represented. Alongside these generally unglazed, or splash-glazed wares are a few early brown glazed earthenwares (4 sherds) of early- to mid-16th-century date and some imported German stoneware (9 sherds). The latter includes Langerwehe and Raeren products. The assemblage is generally characterized by

large unabraded sherds.

**ii. Holy Rood: Possible Kiln Site**

**(NT SMR No. 140376: centred on TQ 9020 1678)**

In November 1993 a small assemblage of tile and pottery was recovered from a small area of erosion at the edge of a slight mound in a field near Holy Rood.

The retained tile sample consists of peg-tile fragments in a fine sandy fabric with iron oxide inclusions (8 fragments weighing 305g). Many of these pieces are quite highly fired and/ or slightly distorted, suggesting they may be seconds or wasters.

The collected pottery consists of 35 sherds weighing 396g. All are in a fine sandy, almost powdery, fabric with rare to sparse red brown iron oxide inclusions to 3mm and rare white ?grog/clay inclusions to 1mm. All sherds are oxidized throughout to a dull orange. Cooking-pots (with squared rims) and jugs (with flaring bases) are represented. External dull green glaze is present on the jug sherds, while the cooking-pots either have unintentional external spots of glaze or have intentionally internal glazing on their bases. At least four sherds, cooking-pot and jug, appear to show evidence of having been wasters (with run glaze on the breaks). A 14th-century date is suggested for the material.

## 12 THE GLASS

**John Shepherd**  
with contribution by **David Rudling**

Eighty-nine fragments of glass were recovered from the 1976-1982 excavations. The majority of these are late medieval/Tudor in date, especially of the 15th and 16th centuries, but some later post-medieval fragments also occur.

A catalogue of all the fragments forms part of the archive, and a selection are described below in roughly chronological sequence: the medieval beakers and flasks followed by the post-medieval goblets, flasks and bottles. The catalogue ends with the window-glass – again listed, as best as possible, chronologically.

### THE CATALOGUE (*Figs. 12.1, 12.2*)

#### a. Medieval

1. Seven fragments joining to form an almost complete rim to base section of a 'KRAUTSTRUNK' beaker. Free-blown, dull bluish-green glass with surface decomposition on the exterior surface of the vessel. Pushed-in base with pointed back. Applied and vertically serrated base-ring. A similar trail has been applied immediately below a slightly flaring rim. Between these two trails is a zone of two rows of large applied and flattened prunts, four of which are extant. Late 15th or 16th century. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981, context 5.
2. Six fragments from the lower part of a beaker as for no. 1. Free-blown, dull greenish-blue glass with deep surface decomposition on the interior and exterior of the vessel. Base and base-ring as no. 1. One large applied and flattened prunt extant. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981, context 5.
3. The base from a beaker as for no. 1. Form and decoration as for no. 1 also. Dull bluish-green glass. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981, context 5.

4.-7. Four fragments from the upper parts of an indeterminate number of 'prunted' beakers as no. 1. Free-blown. Dull blind-green glass with surface decomposition all over flared, out-splayed rims with applied and serrated trails below. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981, context 5. (one illustrated)

8.-31. Twenty-four fragments from the bodies of an indeterminate number of 'prunted' beakers as no. 1. Free-blown, dull bluish green glass with surface decomposition all over. Twenty-one fragments from context 5 and the two fragments from context 4A retain one applied and flattened prunt, one fragment from context 5 retains two prunts. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1980 context 4A and 1981 context 5. None are illustrated

The three, possibly more, vessels represented above come from a well-known series of vessels decorated with applied 'prunts' which give them the names KRAUTSTRUNK (cabbage-stalk) or, simply, NUPPENBECHER (prunted beakers). This type of vessel was most popular in Germany and, slightly less so, the Netherlands during the late 15th and early 16th centuries (Charleston 1975, 210) and it is possible to assume that these Winchelsea examples originated from a continental, probably German, source. The metal of these examples may support this for, unlike the Wealden products which appear in a dull greenish colourless metal, the prunted beakers are all in good blue-green tones – the same being the case with the three fragments from Southampton (Charleston 1975, 221 nos. 1544 and 1550, 223 nos. 1586). All three fragments occurred in different contexts but datable to the 16th century. Two examples (nos. 1550 and 1586) vary slightly from these Winchelsea vessels in that the prunts have been nipped into upward pointing 'thorn' and they are without any tooled horizontal trails. Although there is no complete rim section from this assemblage, the reconstructed section would be as Southampton no. 1550.

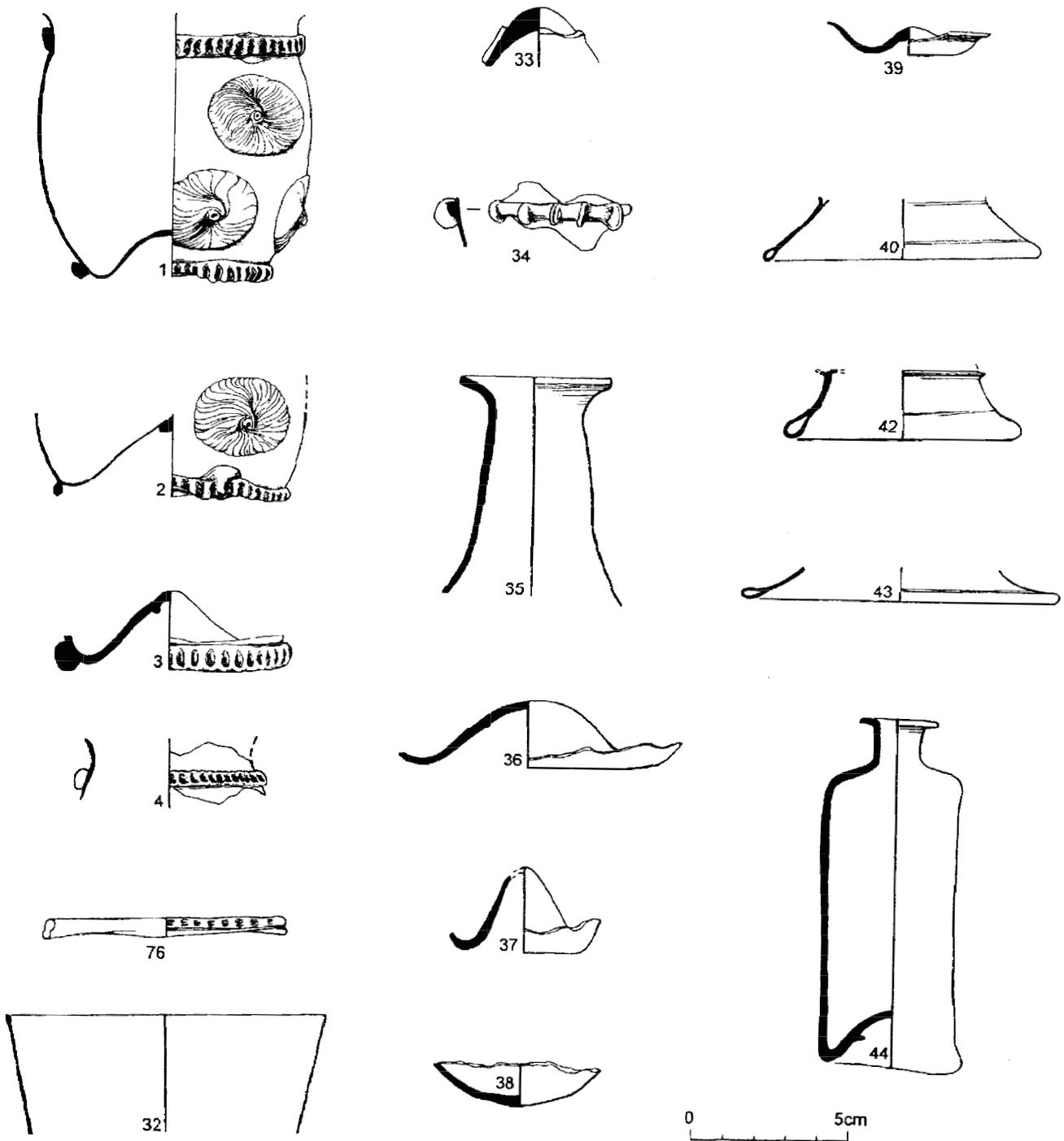


Fig. 12.1

32. Fragment from the rim and part of the side of a beaker or the bowl of a goblet. Free-blown; very thin, good greenish colourless glass with surface decomposition. Fine, fire-rounded lip from a Funnel bowl. 16th or 17th century. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1980, context 4A.

As with the 'prunted' beakers, the quality of the metal of this vessel differs from the rest. On this evidence alone it is probable that this is another import from the

continent but, sadly, with so little of the form extant it is not possible to give a definite origin. The similarity of the metal of this fragment to the flask or beaker foot below (no. 40) should be noted.

33. Fragment from the base of a goblet or beaker. Free-blown; dull greenish-yellow glass. Flattened hollow tubular base-ring with a high kick in the centre of the base. 13th-16th century. Blackfriars Barn, context 33.

34. Fragment from the neck of a flask, bottle or from the body of a conical beaker. Free-blown; greenish colourless glass with deep surface decomposition. Decorated with applied trail of the same metal which has been pinched vertically. 15th or 16th century. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981, context 5.

No precise parallel for such bold pinching can be found but trails, often rigaree strips, are known (eg. a 14th century example from Southampton on the neck of a bottle – Charleston 1975, 218 no. 1521).

35. The rim and neck of a flask/bottle. Free-blown; greenish colourless glass with deep surface decomposition. Out-splayed rim, knocked-off and fire-rounded. Conical neck opening out towards the body at the vessel. 16th or 17th century. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1980, context 4A.

Such vessels are well-known in groups of the late 16th and 17th centuries in London as well as Basing House, Hampshire (Moorhouse 1972, 66 no. 30) and Southampton (Charleston 1975, 218 no. 1533, a 16th-century example, and page 223 nos. 1573-1575 inclusive, 16th-or 17th-century examples). Charleston (1975, 213) also notes that its appearance at Nonsuch (terminal date *c.*1680) on the one hand and at Writtle, Essex in a context *c.*1500, suggests that it was a long-lived type. The base below (no. 36) belongs to the same form (eg. Charleston 1975, 223 nos. 1576-1577).

36. The base of a flask/bowl (see no. 35). Free-blown; greenish colourless glass with deep surface decomposition. High, domed base pontil mark visible. 16th or 17th century. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1980, context 4A.
37. The base of a small flask or beaker. Free-blown; colour unknown. Deep surface decomposition. High pointed base. 16th or 17th century. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1980, context 4A.
38. The lower part of a spherical urinal or flask. Free-blown; dull greenish colourless glass with deep surface decomposition. Glass thicker at base. Blackfriars Barn, context 32.

Such vessels are well-known, but very rarely does sufficient of the vessel survive to reconstruct an example since the thin walls, which allowed uroscopy to be possible, tend to decompose away leaving just the thicker fragments from the bases or rims of the vessels (eg. Moorhouse 1972, 67 nos. 33-35). There appears to have been very little change in the form of this vessel type from the 13th to the 17th centuries.

39. The base of a flask, beaker or dish (eg. Charleston 1975, 223 no. 1587 for a similar 17th-century base). Free-blown; greenish colourless glass with deep surface decomposition. Thickened and pushed in base

(affected by the pontil-rod, the scar of which is visible). Quarter 15, plot 21, 1980, context 4A.

40. The base of a flask or beaker. Free-blown; good greenish colourless glass with surface decomposition. Pushed-in pedestal base with a flattened hollow tubular base-ring at the foot. Late 15th to early 16th century. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1980, context 4A.
41. The base of a flask or beaker. Free-blown; greenish colourless glass with deep surface decomposition. Techniques and form as for no. 40. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1980, context 4A. Not illustrated.

Such bases are well-known on Wealden glass-house sites (Kenyon 1967, *passim*) as the feet to beakers. They also occur, however, on spherical flasks – especially those of Italian origin (eg. Southampton – Charleston 1975, 218 nos. 1531, 1532, 1535). The fineness of the metal of no. 40 has already been noted (see no. 32) and as such may represent an imported vessel. That it is low and wide might suggest that it belongs to a flask. No. 41, however, is in a metal which we would expect from the Wealden glasshouses.

42. Fragment from the base of a large beaker. Free-blown; thick, good-quality colourless glass with a faint greenish but pushed-in pedestal base with a hollow tubular base-ring at the foot. 15th or 16th century. Mill Road, context 129.

#### b. Post-medieval

Fragments of post-medieval glass were submitted for analysis. These were mainly the common English bottle.

43. Fragment from the foot-ring of a goblet. Free-blown; good colourless glass. Out-splayed foot-rings pushed-in base to give a flattened, hollow tubular foot. Late 16th-early 17th century. Mill Road, context 81.
44. A complete phial. Free-blown; good bluish-green glass. Cylindrical body with a pushed-in domed base with pontil scar. Narrow neck with simple out-splayed five-rounded rim. 18th or 19th century. North Street, Area II, context 43.
45. The base of a phial as for no. 44. Greenish colourless glass with deep surface decomposition. Mill Road, context 108. Intrusive. Not illustrated.

Such phials (nos. 44 and 45) are well-known from the 17th century to the 19th century and appear on graphic art of that period. With such little variation in form over this long period, it is unwise to attempt to date individual examples without taking into account associated material.

46. Fragment from the rim and neck of a bowl. Free-blown, deep olive green glass. Knocked-off rim with a

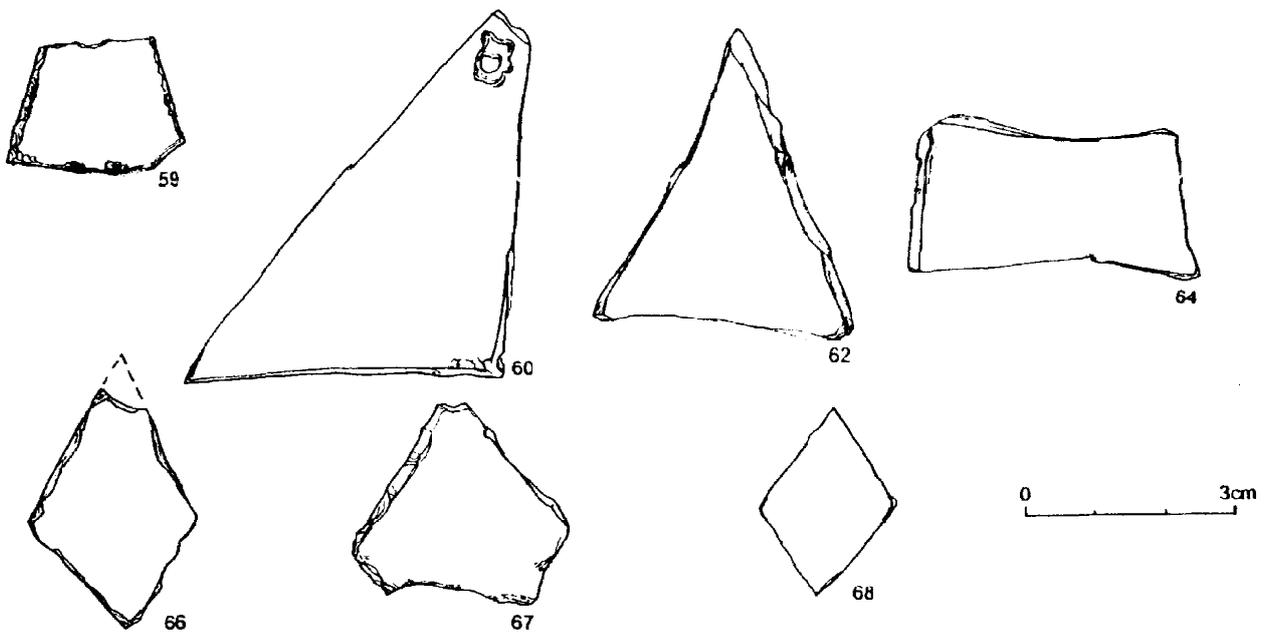


Fig. 12.2

- wide string-ring *c.*8-10mm below. Late 17th to early 18th century. St Giles's Churchyard 1982, Trench IV, context 1. Not illustrated.
47. Fragment as for no. 46 but with a sharp triangular string-ring *c.*7mm below the rim. Early 18th century. St Giles's Churchyard 1982, Trench III, context 2. Not illustrated.
48. Fragment as for no. 46 but with a rounded string-ring close to the lip. Late 18th century. St Giles's Churchyard 1982, Trench III, context 4. Not illustrated.
- 49-56. Eight fragments from the bodies of an indeterminate number of bowls. All free-blown, all olive green glass. Only one fragment (context III/3), coming from a late-17th-century bulbous form, can be dated. The remainder are from the late 17th to 19th centuries in date. St Giles's Churchyard 1982, Trench III, context 3 (x6); Trench IV, context 1 (x2). None illustrated.
- Such bowls are well-known in Britain and Colonial America. Bottles bearing similar features to nos. 46-48 can be found in Noël Hume (1976, 63), examples dated 1687 and 1708; for no. 47 (page 64), examples dated 1722 and 1731; and for no. 48, (pages 67-68), examples dated 1772 and 1783.
57. Lower part of the handle of a flask (?). Applied to a blown vessel; colourless glass. A thin vertical trail of the same metal is on the face of the handle. 18th or 19th century. Blackfriars Barn, context 43. Not illustrated.
58. Fragment of free-blown greenish colourless glass with surface decomposition of indeterminate form. Late medieval or post-medieval. Mill Road, context 82. Not illustrated.
- c. Window Glass**
59. Small fragment of window glass from a triangular quarry. Free-blown cylinder process. One edge nearly grazed. Colour indeterminate, thickness *c.*3mm. Blackfriars Barn, context 24.
60. Fragment as for no. 59. One rolled edge, two cut edges. Greenish colourless with deep surface decomposition. Thickness from 3 to 5mm. Mill Road, context 82.
61. Fragment as for no. 59. Grazed on two sides. Good bluish-green glass with deep surface decomposition. Thickness *c.*4mm. St Giles's Churchyard 1982, Trench IV, context 2. Not illustrated.
62. Fragment as for no. 59. Roughly grazed on one edge. Greenish colourless glass with surface decomposition. Thickness *c.*4mm. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981, context 5.
63. Fragment of a triangular quarry. Spun crown technique. Right-angle cut behind the central bullion. Indeterminate colour. Thickness from 5 to 12mm. St Giles's Churchyard 1982, Trench II, context 4. Not illustrated.
64. Fragment from a rectangular quarry. Blown cylinder process. Dull greenish colourless glass with deep surface decomposition. Thickness *c.*3mm. Mill Road,

context 82.

65. As for no. 64. Thickness 4-5mm. Mill Road, context 82. Not illustrated.
66. Small fragment from a small diamond quarry. Free-blown cylinder process. Three edges show signs of grazing. Indeterminate colour. Thickness *c.*2.5mm. Blackfriars Barn, context 43a.
67. Two fragments as for no. 66. From the same quarry. Two edges nearly grazed. Greenish colourless glass with surface decomposition. Thickness *c.*2mm. Blackfriars Barn, context 44.
68. Fragment as for no. 66. Greenish colourless glass with deep surface decomposition. Thickness *c.*3mm. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981, context 5.
- 69-75. Seven fragments of free-blown cylinder process window glass. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981, context 5 (x5); Mill Road, context 82 (x1); St Giles's Churchyard 1982, Trench IV, context 2 (x1). Not illustrated.

**d. Glass Objects**

76. A rigaree trail in a good blue glass. It appears that this fragment has never actually been in contact with a vessel and so it may represent a bangle or some other piece of jewellery. Date unknown. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981, context 5.
77. Very small Bead (2.3mm diameter). Bluish green. Probably made of glass. Date unknown. Mill Road, context 3. Not illustrated.

**DISCUSSION**

The glass from Winchelsea can be divided into two main groups – a. late 15th to 17th century and b. late 17th to 19th century. The latter contains no fragments of vessels worthy of special comment. The former, however, is particularly interesting – the ‘prunted’ beakers being important and rare members of the assemblage. They are

not very common in this country and their presence, also at Southampton, might suggest that coming from the Rhineland they did not travel far inland in this country. These beakers are complemented by local Wealden products in the poorer quality metal.

**RICHMOND HOUSE, BARRACK SQUARE,  
1988-89** *David Rudling*

The excavation of a stone-lined cesspit in the garden of Richmond House (Child n/d; *see* Chapter 7 above) yielded important assemblages of both vessel and window glass. The vessel glass (at least 16 different vessels), which is of mid- to late-16th-century date, comprises mostly drinking glasses of various kinds. This material has been studied, catalogued and illustrated by Mr. C. Maxwell-Stewart (in Child n/d, 8-9), who concludes that most of the glass is likely to be from the Netherlands. One example is a goblet which has a low splayed pedestal base with a folded foot and flat pontil, and the remains of a gilded freeze. This is a two-piece glass in clear metal (Maxwell-Stewart in Child n/d, 8 no. 1 and page 5 of the illustrations). Another goblet, but of one-piece type, has a splayed base with folded foot and mould-blown ribbing on the interior, which forms a honeycomb pattern. Another vessel is part of a cylindrical beaker with a small kicked-in base and gadrooned ribs. Maxwell-Stewart states that "much of this glass has strong Venetian features both in the clearness of metal and the neat, tightly folded rims and decorative ribs and trailing. It is, however, not sophisticated enough to come from Murano, but more likely to be Façon de Venise from the Netherlands".

Six of the fragments of glass, including two small cylindrical beakers with small kicked-in bases (late 16th or early 17th century), are thought to have been made in southern England. Other local glass includes the window glass, some of which is decorated (such glass is illustrated but not described in the report).



## 13 COINS, JETONS AND TOKENS

David Rudling

### INTRODUCTION

The various archaeological excavations and fieldwork undertaken in Winchelsea between 1974 and 2002 recovered very few coins and tokens, and catalogues of the medieval and post-medieval examples, together with relevant unstratified finds, are given below.

#### a. Medieval coins

1. Edward I or II. Silver halfpenny. Class 10 (1302-10). London.  
  
Obverse: EDWAR R ANGL DNS HYB, Crowned bust facing.  
Reverse: CIVITAS LONDON, Long cross voided with three pellets in each angle.  
  
Reference: North (1975) no. 1050. Mill Road: context 72.
2. Edward IV, 1461-82. A very worn and clipped silver penny minted at York is on display in Winchelsea Museum. The coin was found in 1978 near the Strand Gate.
3. Marie de Bourgogne, Countess of Flanders, 1477-82. A copper gigot on display in Winchelsea Museum was found prior to May 1990 "on the surface down the slope from the Strand Gate".  
  
Obverse: IN NOMINE DOMINI, Large M.  
Reverse: MARIA COMIT FLA, Cross.  
  
Reference: Duyts (1847: 1972 reprint, 221, plate 14) no. 86.

#### b. Post-medieval coins

1. James I. Copper 'Harrington' farthing. c.1613-14. Richmond House: context 2 A/B. (Child n/d, 11 - Child does not record whether this farthing is of Type 1 or 2).
2. William III. Silver sixpence. Date and bust illegible. c.1696-1700. St Giles's Churchyard 1982, Trench III: context 1.
3. George II. Copper halfpenny. Date and bust illegible. c.1729-54. Blackfriars Barn: context 18.
4. George II or III. Copper halfpenny. Date and bust illegible. c.1729-75. North Street, Trench IV: context 4.
5. George III. Copper farthing. Dated 1807. Mill Road, Trench I: context 1.
6. Victoria. Bronze penny. 1888. Blackfriars Barn: context 37.
7. Victoria. Bronze penny. 1899. Blackfriars Barn: context 3.
8. Victoria. Bronze halfpenny. Date illegible. 'Bun head': 1860-94. Blackfriars Barn: context 3.
9. George V. Bronze penny. 1917. Blackfriars Barn: context 20.
10. George V. Bronze farthing. 1930. Blackfriars Barn: context 27.
11. George VI. Bronze farthing. 1941. Blackfriars Barn: context 50a (below 8).

12. George VI. Bronze farthing. 1947. Blackfriars Barn: context 5.

### c. Jetons and Tokens

1. Hans Schultes I of Nuremburg, Guild Master from 1553-84. Brass 'ship penny'jeton (casting counter).

Obverse: HANS : SCHULTES : NOFDM :, Ship sailing right, flagpole (stern) on left and bow-pennant on right.

Reverse: rosette HANS rosette SCHLTES : KNHDFI, A large lozenge containing four fleurs-de-lis.

Reference: Mitchiner (1988, 400) no. 1335. Richmond House: context 2 A/B.

2. London Coffee House token. Copper sixpence: 24mm diameter. Central piercing.

Obverse: JACKS/COFFEE HOUSE/6<sup>D</sup>  
Reverse: L<sup>D</sup> HOWE/1<sup>st</sup> June/1794

Jack's Coffee House was at 33 Dean Street, Soho, London, and was the property of John Roberts. The reverse legends refer to Lord Howe's naval victory off Ushant on the 'Glorious First of June' 1794. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1976-7, Trench 3: layer 4.

### DISCUSSION

The very small number of recorded medieval and early post-medieval coins, jetons and tokens from Winchelsea is surprising, especially since the medieval town was

such an important mercantile centre. The low numbers of coins from the archaeological excavations can perhaps partly be explained because of the non-use of metal detectors and the lack of large-scale wet-sieving. Future excavations and watching briefs at Winchelsea could use metal detectors as a sampling method in order to see if the apparent scarcity of lost coinage at Winchelsea is real, and hopefully to increase the known assemblage. [It is worth noting that in the summer of 2003 Archaeology South-East, the commercial division of the UCL Field Archaeology Unit, retrieved a total of 11 medieval coins/jetons during contract excavations in advance of development at St Thomas's School, but at the time of writing these coins had not been cleaned or identified. All of these coins were found during hand-dug excavations and none were located with the aid of a metal detector. Why this site has yielded a relatively large assemblage of coins in contrast to the earlier excavations is unclear, but the site's location near the Monday Market may indicate a commercial importance, and thus a greater usage, and loss, of coinage]. The discovery of other continental coins, such as the copper coin of Flanders described above, may help to indicate trading contacts with Winchelsea.

Despite the shortage of medieval coinage at Winchelsea, there have been two discoveries at the town of late medieval purse-frames (*see* report on the non-ferrous metal objects, Chapter 14), one from the Mill Road excavations of 1981; the other, which is on display in Winchelsea Museum, was "dug up in a Winchelsea garden in 1958".

## 14. NON-FERROUS METAL OBJECTS AND METALLURGICAL REMAINS

**Alison Goodall**

**with contribution by Rod Clough**

### INTRODUCTION

The non-ferrous metal objects catalogued below form a diverse group of items of mainly medieval and early post-medieval date and of a largely domestic nature, such as would have been in use on a habitation site. The fleur-de-lis pendant, no. 9, is the most decorative of the finds. While none of the dress fittings, the buckles, buckle-plates and the clasp, nos. 1-7, are highly ornamental, and there are no copper-alloy brooches or finger rings from the medieval or early post-medieval period, some of the other finds are indicative of high status. The decorated knife handle plate, no. 11, comes from what must have been a very fine object for use at the meal table. A decorated lead fragment possibly from a rainwater head or cistern, no. 64, and the fragment from a badge or pilgrim souvenir with heraldic or pseudo-heraldic decoration, no. 62, are also indicators of high status. The small number of metal vessel fragments, nos. 47-49, demonstrates that metal cooking and serving vessels were in use, and the needle with triangular-sectioned tip, no. 22, shows that fine leather-working, such as in glove-making, was being undertaken. The cloth seal, no. 63, is evidence of the cloth trade and of Winchelsea's position as a major trading and military port. A number of lead fragments, nos. 67-76, relate to the structure and fittings of the buildings, some of the fragments being flashings from masonry structures.

### Catalogue of the Copper-Alloy Objects

1. Clasp with revolving tab on the front of the frame and an elongated plate for attachment to a strap. The opposing end of the strap would have had a plate attached to it with a bar-mount similar to that riveted onto the revolving tab, and the two parts would have locked into each other in the manner illustrated in Egan and Pritchard (1991, 116, fig. 76). Length

- 39mm. Medieval. Mill Road: context 23.
- 2-3. Single-looped buckles. No. 2 has a simple, rounded frame and a plate with an ornamentally cut end. Length 45mm. Mill Road: context 108. No. 3 has a more elaborate D-shaped frame with moulded stops at the ends of the pin-bar. The buckle-plate has a decoratively cut end and a decorative cut-out. Length 44mm. Mill Road: context 129. Early 16th century.
4. Rectangular double-looped buckle with central pin-bar and a small plate. Ferrous corrosion indicates that the pin may have been of iron. Length of frame 24mm. Blackfriars Barn: context 33. 16th century.
- 5-6. Buckle-plates, each with a single rivet-hole (not illustrated). No. 5 is approximately 29mm long and was found with a smaller sheet fragment with two rivet-holes. Mill Road: context 3. No. 6 is 30mm long. Mill Road: context 108.
7. Rectangular strap loop with attachment stud. Medieval. Mill Road: context 18.
8. Purse-bar with twisted knobs and an oval swivelling suspension loop. The form corresponds to the London Museum Catalogue's Type B3, which probably never had pendant hoops (London Museum 1940, 168, pl. XXXVII: no. 4). There is a central moulding but it is not decorated or inscribed. Length 93mm. 16th century. Mill Road: context 82.
- 8A. Purse-bar with an oval swivelling suspension loop. The terminal knobs are missing. Niello-ornament. The two sides of the central boss, which is shield-shaped, have the initials M and T respectively. The suspension loop is decorated with a lattice-pattern. Two pendant loops. The form corresponds to the London Museum Catalogue's Type B1 (London Museum 1940, 167, fig. 52; 168). 16th century. Context: on display in Winchelsea Museum and labelled as having been 'dug up in a Winchelsea garden in 1958'. (Drawing by Andrew Harris).
9. Pendant in the form of a fleur-de-lis. Length 30mm. Medieval. Mill Road: context 108.
10. Boss, possibly from harness. The raised central area has repoussé ribs dividing it into segments which are

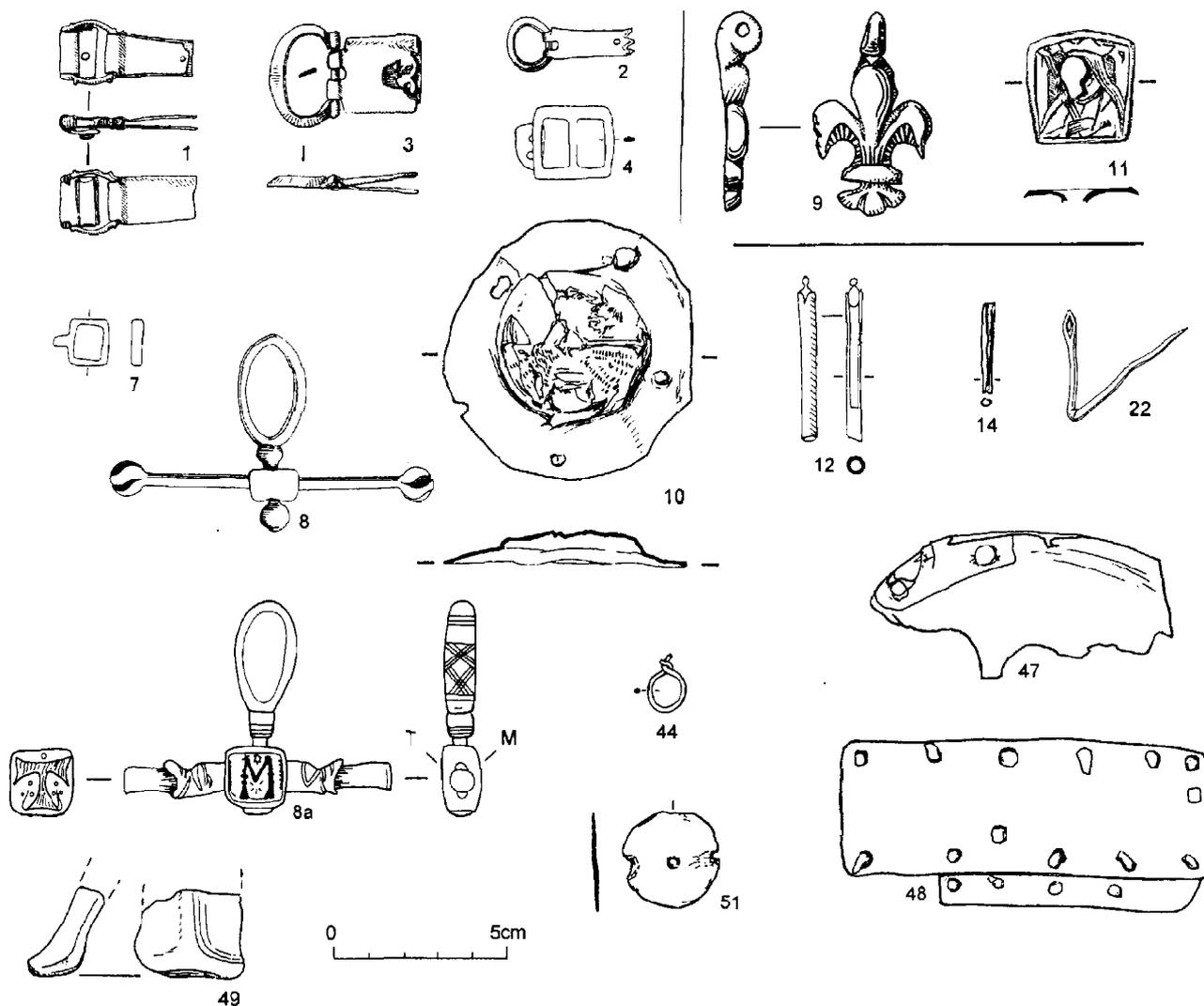


Fig. 14.1  
Copper-Alloy Objects

infilled with traced lines. The flange has four perforations for attachment. Diameter 75mm. Early 16th century. Mill Road: context 82.

11. Ornamental plate from the end of a knife handle. It has incised decoration showing a crowned female figure holding a sceptre (?). The face is obscured by an irregular hole that has been punched through the plate, probably for attaching it to the handle. 15.5mm square. Transitional period/Tudor. Blackfriars Barn: context 42.
12. Cylinder with knopped insert at one end, possibly a handle from a small knife or tool. Length 47mm. ?Medieval. Mill Road: context 108.
- 13-20. Lace ends (only no. 14 is illustrated). No. 13 has been made from fine wire, folded in the middle to make an eye and with the ends twisted slightly together. No. 20 is the only example of a lace-end

made from a small piece of sheet that has been folded towards the centre to enclose the lace or ribbon; it was found in topsoil. The other lace-ends are made from rolled sheet and come from contexts of late medieval to post-medieval date. No. 14 is probably riveted to secure the lace. [13: Mill Road: context 23; 14: North Street: Trench II, context 58; 15: North Street: Trench II, context 67; 16: Mill Road: context 82; 17: Blackfriars Barn: context 13; 18: North Street: Trench I, context 2; 19: North Street Trench II, context 43; 20: Mill Road: context 1].

21. Thimble with rolled rim and the indentations arranged in rings (not illustrated). Probably 18th century. Blackfriars Barn: context 1.
22. Long needle with a triangular-sectioned tip such as was used for working with fine leather, as in glove-making. The elongated eye is set in a gutter. The

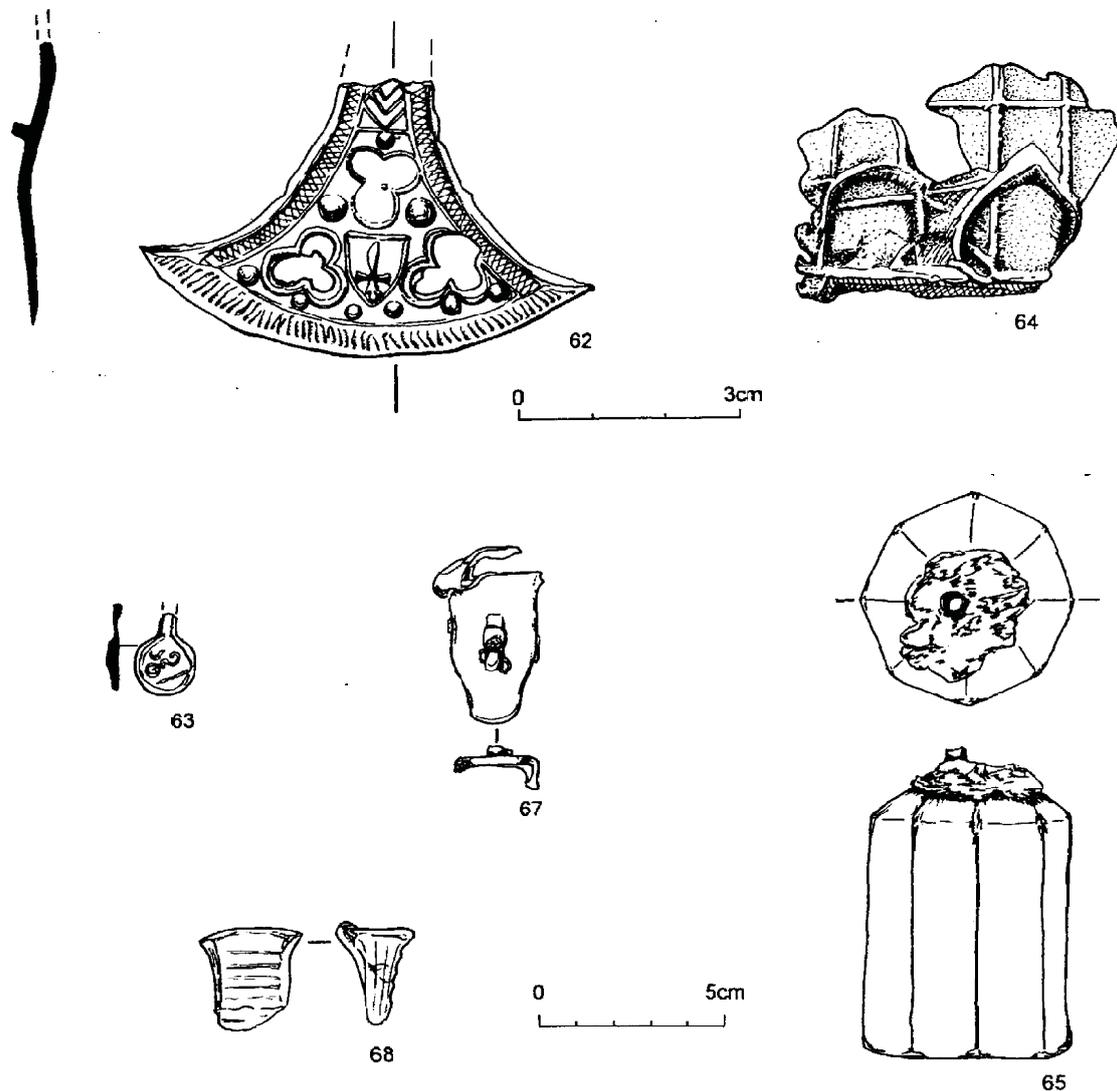


Fig. 14.2  
Lead and Lead-Alloy Objects

- needle is bent. Length c.80mm. Transitional/Tudor. Blackfriars Barn: context 42.
- 23-42. Pins (none illustrated). All, except no. 32 which is broken, have heads made from coiled wire. Only no. 31 shows any white-metal plating, although it is likely that others were originally plated. The lengths range between 24 and 41mm. [23-25: Blackfriars Barn: context 43; 26: Blackfriars Barn: context 42; 27: Mill Road: context 82; 28-30: Mill Road: context 129; 31: North Street: Trench II, context 2; 32: Mill Road: Trench Ia, context 2; 33: North Street: Trench II, context 1; 34-41: North Street: context 1; 42: Blackfriars Barn: context 49].
- 43-45. Wire eyelets (only no. 44 is illustrated). [43: Blackfriars Barn: context 33; 44: Mill Road: context 129; 45: Mill Road: context 82].
46. Fragment of fine wire, possibly a pin shank (not illustrated). 16th century. Blackfriars Barn: context 42.
- 47-49. Vessel fragments. No. 47 (Mill Road: context 107) is from the rim of a sheet-metal vessel with part of a patch still attached at one end. Length c.90mm. Medieval. No. 48 (Mill Road: context 82) is a sheet-metal patch with rivets made from rolled sheet. Length 110mm. Early 16th century. No. 49 (North Street: Trench Ia, context 29) is the foot from a cast cooking vessel; it is of simple form. Length 28mm. Medieval/transitional.
50. Ring of indeterminate use. Diameter 23mm. Not illustrated. Late medieval/transitional period. Blackfriars Barn: context 13.
51. Pierced disc or washer. Diameter 28mm. Medieval/

transitional period. Blackfriars Barn: context 43b.  
52-61. Fragments of sheet metal (none illustrated). No. 55 may be part of a buckle-plate. No. 56 has cut rather than broken edges. [52: Mill Road: context 107; 53: Mill Road: context 70; 54: Mill Road: context 23; 55: St Giles's Churchyard: Trench III, context 7; 56: Blackfriars Barn: context 33; 57: Mill Road: context 3; 58: North Street: Trench Ia, context 2; 59: North Street: Trench II, context 2; 60: St Giles's Churchyard: Trench IV, context 2; 61: Mill Road: context 1].

#### Catalogue of the Lead and Lead-Alloy Objects

62. Probably the arm of a cross, possibly part of a pilgrim souvenir. It is decorated on both sides with a pair of shields, one bearing a cross, the other three chevrons (possibly the arms of Clare); in between are three trefoil-shaped openings. There is a small shank on the back. Length 37mm. Medieval. Mill Road: context 22.
63. Part of a lead cloth seal. Width 17mm. Medieval. North Street: Trench II, context 61.
64. Decorated fragment, possibly from a rainwater head or decorative flashing. ?Medieval or Tudor. 1980 electricity cable watching brief: section 4.
65. Octagonal-sectioned lead weight with remains of a staple for suspension. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981: context 5.
66. Lead shot (not illustrated). St Giles's Churchyard 1982: Trench I, context 6.
- 67-68. Lead caulking. [67: North Street: Trench II, context 2; 68: Blackfriars Barn: context 33].
- 69-70. Fragments of window lead (not illustrated). [69: Mill Road: context 3; 70: Mill Road: context 82].
71. Irregular rod of lead (not illustrated). Mill Road: context 82.

- 72-73. Lead flashings (not illustrated). [72: Mill Road: context 108; 73: Blackfriars Barn: context 18].
- 74-76. Fragments of lead sheet (not illustrated). No. 74 (North Street: Trench Ia, context 23) has an iron nail through it and may be from roofing. No. 75 (Blackfriars Barn: context 27) has been rolled to a cylinder, length 56mm. [76: Blackfriars Barn: context 15].

#### Metallurgical Remains *Rod Clough*

The excavations at Mill Road recovered two samples of metallurgical remains from context 23. These are identified as follows:

*Sample A:* This consisted of several pieces of bronze-working slag and a piece of waste metal. X-Ray Fluorescence analysis indicated that it was a leaded tin bronze with minor quantities of antimony.

*Sample B:* Fired clay, probably refractory material from the hearth with traces of red surface vitrification. It seems most likely to be related to the bronze-melting activities as indicated by the pieces of slag in Sample A.

While no remains of crucibles or mould were found Samples A and B represent the remnants of bronze-casting activities, although the scale of the industry cannot be assessed from the material found. Note: The majority of the pottery recovered from context 23 can be dated to the medieval period (*ie c.*1300-1450/1500), with just a few sherds belonging to the transitional period (*ie c.*1450-1600).

# 15 IRON OBJECTS AND METALLURGICAL REMAINS

Ian Goodall, Nicky Moyle, David Rudling and Rod Clough

## IRON OBJECTS *Ian Goodall*

### Introduction

The iron objects cover a wide range. The dagger and armour are the most significant objects, the remainder,

including a spade-iron, fish-hooks, knives, items of structural ironwork and some keys, are more routine. Most are medieval in date, although some later material was found. Reference is also made to an armour piercing arrowhead recovered during the 1974 excavations in German Street.

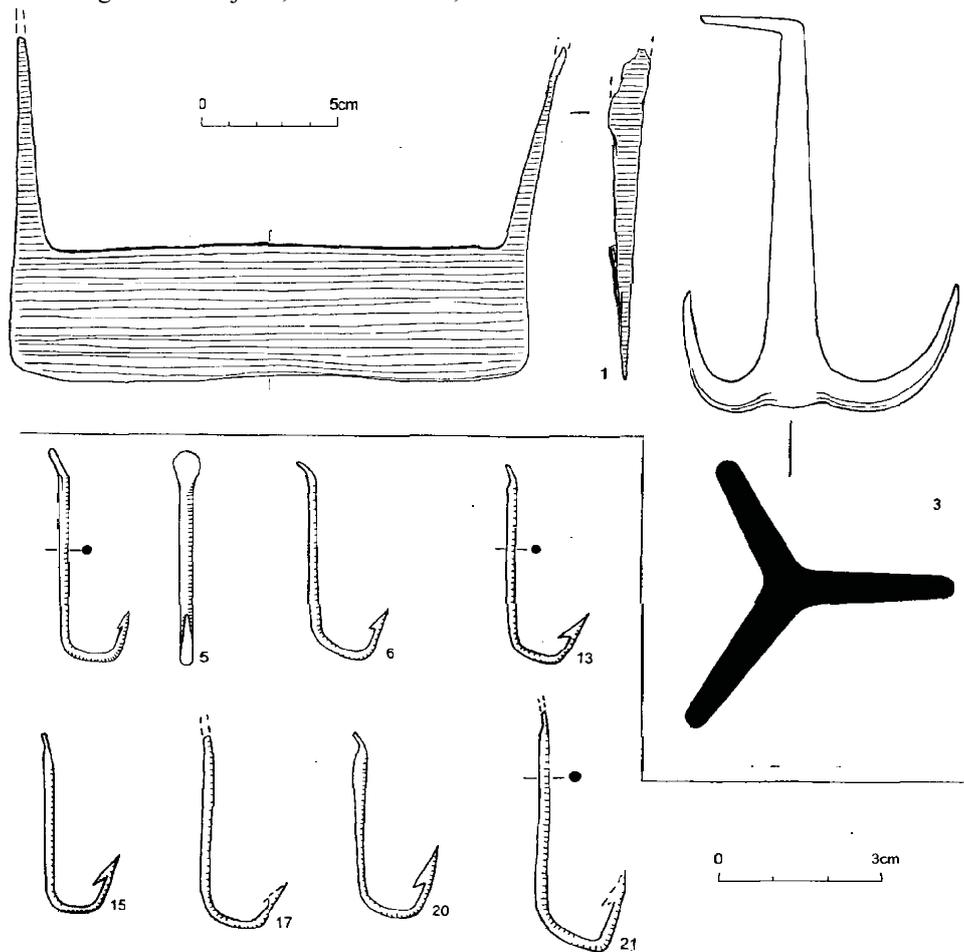


Fig. 15.1

### Catalogue of the iron objects

1. Spade-iron with rectangular mouth and blade, the mouth grooved to receive the wooden blade of the spade. The side straps which secured it to the blade are broken. Spade-irons with rectangular blades are of late medieval and post-medieval date. North Street: context 82.
  2. Claw hammer, post-medieval in date, with gently-curved claws, burred face and a solid iron handle. Not illustrated. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981: context 5.
  3. Three-armed hook with long shank with downturned end. Quarter 15, plot 21, 1981: context 5.
  - 4-21. Fish-hooks, those which are sufficiently complete all having barbed hooks and flattened, expanded heads for attachment to the line. Complete examples are from 35 to 46mm in length, most being less than 40mm; widths vary from 12 to 17mm. 5-7, 13, 15 and 20 were X-rayed, and all but seven retained traces of non-ferrous plating which is likely to have counteracted rusting. [4-12: North Street: Trench II, context 67; 13-14: North Street: Trench II, context 56; 15-19: North Street Trench II, context 65; 20: Blackfriars Barn: context 42; 21: Mill Road: context 3]. (Only numbers 5, 6, 13, 15, 17, 20 and 21 are illustrated).
  - 22-26. Whittle-tang knives with blades of various shapes, the cutting edge of no. 24 is shaped by sharpening. [22: Mill Road: context 23; 23: Mill Road: context 132; 24: Mill Road: context 3; 25: Mill Road: context 129; 26: Blackfriars Barn: context 33].
  27. Scale-tang knife with bolster between broken blade and tang. The bolster was introduced to knives in the 16th century, and this knife must be intrusive in its context. Mill Road: context 125.
  28. Knife blade fragment. North Street: Trench II, context 47.
  29. Folding pocket knife of 18th-century or later date. Not illustrated. Blackfriars Barn: context 13.
  30. Hinge pivot with tapering shank. Blackfriars Barn: context 44.
  - 31-34. Strap fragments, probably from hinges. [31: North Street: Trench II, context 82; 32: Mill Road: context 87; 33 (not illustrated): North Street: Trench IV, context 18; 34: Blackfriars Barn: context 33].
  35. Shaped mount, broken. Not illustrated. North Street: Trench IV, context 18.
  - 36-41. Clench-bolts, which were used to join double thicknesses of timber on doors, etc., as well as in boat construction, comprise studs whose tips were clenched over shaped roves. No. 39 is complete, nos. 38 and 41 are studs with broken shanks, and nos. 36, 37 and 40 are roves. [36-37 (not illustrated): North Street: Trench IA, context 35; 38: North Street: Trench II, context 78; 39: North Street: Trench II, context 47; 40: North Street: Trench II, context 57; 41 (not illustrated): North Street: Trench VI, context 4].
  - 42-46. Timber nails. Many heavily corroded nails were excavated, but no systematic examination was made of them. A few are described and one (no. 44) is illustrated. 42-46 are from graves and have flat, rounded rectangular heads. [42-43: St Giles's Churchyard 1982: Trench I, context 10; 44-46: St Giles's Churchyard 1982: Trench IV, 8].
  47. Stud with clenched tip. Mill Road: context 129.
  - 48-50. Keys. No. 48 has a ring bow and a collar at the head of the hollow stem, which retains the copper-alloy brazing fluid used to attach the bit and collar. No. 49 has a kidney-shaped bow and a solid stem moulded at its head, while no. 50 (not illustrated) has a broken bow and solid stem. [48: North Street: Trench II, context 85; 49: North Street: Trench II, context 2; 50: North Street: trench IA, context 27].
  51. Chain with figure-of-eight shaped links. North Street: Trench II, context 42.
  52. Iron ring from pattern of post-medieval date, intrusive in its context. Not illustrated. Mill Road: context 43.
  53. Horseshoe arm with calkin and fullered groove, typologically post-medieval. Not illustrated. Blackfriars Barn: context 29.
  - 54-55. Shoe buckles with rectangular frames, slightly rounded at one end. Not illustrated. Blackfriars Barn 1976: context 1.
- 56. RONDEL-DAGGER** *Nicky Moyle*
- The grip is composed of a metal plate either side of the tang, with remains of wooden (probably yew) scales on one side, the whole riveted to the tang by three copper alloy rivets. The guard is composed of two copper-alloy plates. Originally there would have been a third metal plate between the other two plates, with bone (or a perishable material) alternating between each plate. The plates of the guard would have been riveted together by four copper alloy rivets. Other similar examples of such daggers indicate that the pommel would have been of similar form to the guard. However, this example suggests that it was a plain solid disc, set on top of the grip. The broken iron blade is single-edged (as are other examples). The length might originally have been approximately 15 inches. There are the possible remains of a copper inlaid mark on one side, although the copper has fallen out. Many other blades of the 14th and 15th centuries have similar marks, indicating this culter. However no information exists on the marks which are earlier than the 16th century.
- Similar examples of such daggers are in the Museum of London. An example is museum acquisition A1396, which was found at Broken Wharf, along Thames Street, London (London Museum 1940, 45 and plate VIII). This example has pommel and guard alike composed of metal plates with alternating bone or possible horn. The metal plates, however, are octagonal rather than circular.
- These types of daggers are generally of a later date than other rondel-daggers, dating perhaps to the third quarter of the 15th century.
- The Winchelsea dagger was found during the North Street excavations: Trench II, at the interface of contexts 66 and 85.

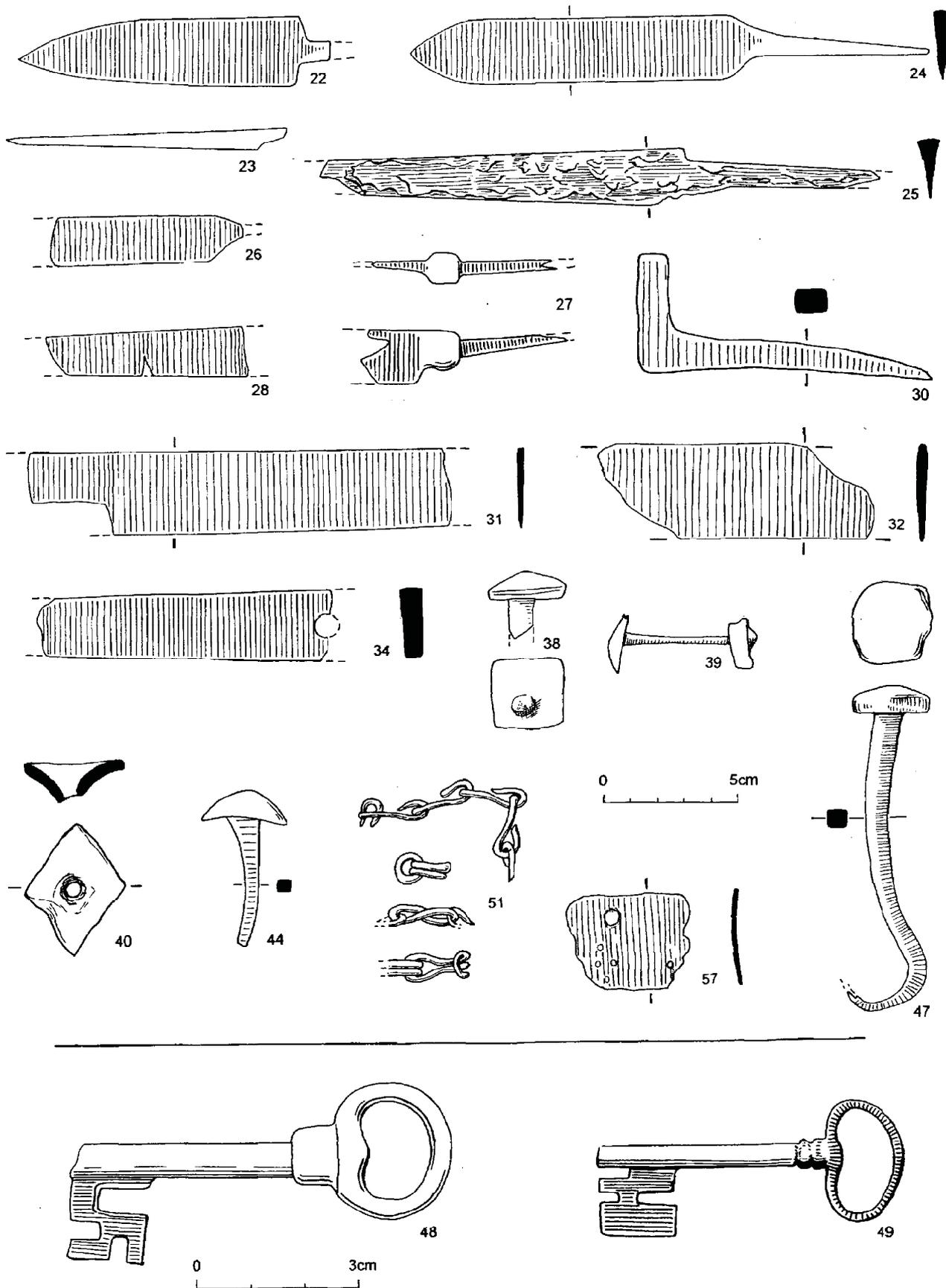


Fig. 15.2

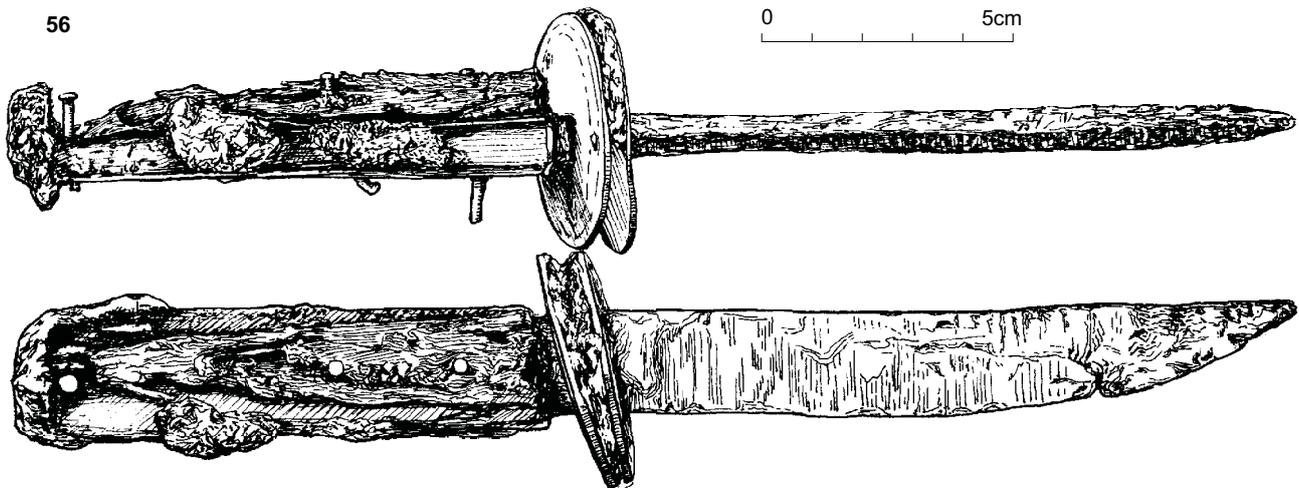


Fig. 15.3. Rondel-Dagger

57 **ARMOUR** *David Rudling*

Fragment of a piece of iron plate-armour from a brigandine (or possibly a jack). A brigandine was a sleeveless jacket, usually laced up the front, which was lined with plates or scales of iron riveted together beneath a covering of cloth, "with horizontal rows of rivet heads showing decoratively, on the face of the material" (Thompson 1970, 210). The cloth was probably faced with some finer material, such as velvet or leather. Brigandines "were worn in Europe from the 14th to the 17th century for protection. Many seem to have been costly garments worn by royalty and the nobility, though in Scotland. . . . in 1514 they are included in the items with which the burgesses (of Irvine) were enjoined to provide themselves" (Caldwell 1975, 219-221).

The plate recovered in 1981 from context 82 at Mill Road, has small piercings for tinned iron or latten rivets (all missing), and a larger hole, possibly for a buckle. The small rivet holes on such plates are often in groups of three, and the fourth hole on the Winchelsea example may indicate that this fragment is from the end of the plate. This find was kindly examined by staff of The Armouries at the Tower of London and was dated by them to the period c.1435-1490.

58 **ARROWHEAD** (after King 1975, 140)

A military-style arrowhead, with triangular armour-piercing point, was found during the 1974 excavations at German Street. Because of the significance of this find, the drawing of it, and report about it, are reproduced here. Anthony King reported that "This type of arrowhead became common with the development of plate-armour because it lodged itself in the cracks better than the barbed variety". The Winchelsea example is similar to Ward Perkins (1940, Fig. 16) Type 11, and Jessop (1996, 198) Type M7 (but without a square point). Jessop's dating for this form of arrowhead is slightly earlier than Ward Perkin's, *ie* the 11th-14th century. A similar arrowhead was found at Bramber Castle in West Sussex (Barton and Holden 1977, 62: fig. 19, no. 8).

**IRON METALLURGICAL REMAINS** *Rod Clough*

Samples of slag recovered during the excavations at North Street consisted of small pieces of typical forging slag. These remains can be linked to iron-forging activities at, or in the vicinity of, the site. Area I: contexts 2, 17, 23, 28, 29, 30, 35, 36, 46; Area II: contexts 2, 4, 61, 65, 83, 84; Trench IV: contexts 4, 17; Trench V: context 4.

## 16 ROOF COVERINGS AND FURNITURE

David Martin

### ROOF COVERINGS

A total of 103 fragments of plain clay tile, 116 fragments of slate and one fragment of stone roofing-tile were submitted for analysis. No examples were included from the excavations carried out for the National Trust in 1977, although material was recovered, but otherwise all sites excavated between 1976 and 1981 were represented. Only one group of 37 slate fragments was recorded from a layer associated with the destruction of a building (North Street: Area II, context 83), otherwise, none of the material came from layers relating to the construction or destruction of any building. Indeed, no material was closely dated by finds and only one of the layers from which material was recovered was fully sealed. It should also be stressed that all the material was fragmentary: widths were recoverable in the case of only 22 slates and 5 tiles; whilst with one notable exception - a tapered slate - no lengths could be determined.

#### Clay Plain Tiles

Broadly speaking, past research into the clay tiles from eastern Sussex has suggested that they fall into two basic types:

- Type 1) Relatively thick tiles manufactured in sand-tempered moulds with a fixing-nib and, in some but not all instances, either one or two large round peg-holes. These tiles vary in size from 177 x 302 x 14mm to 184 x 302 x 16mm. Their known date range covers the span c.1300-early 16th century.
- Type 2) A much harder, thinner tile, without a nib and slightly smaller than Type 1 (*ie* 159 x 251 x 13mm to 171 x 254 x 13mm.) Their most distinctive features are the two small, roughly square fixing-holes, often set diagonally to the

tile's edge. This type of tile has not been found in a proven context predating the late 15th century and once introduced, it continued to be manufactured well into the 20th century. The earliest examples are indistinguishable from those of modern date.

Of the 103 fragments recovered from the excavations under discussion here, the type could be determined in 93 instances. Only 11 pieces were of Type 1, compared with 72 of Type 2 and 10 of types not formerly encountered (here classified as Types 3 and 4).

In general, the Type-1 tiles were all found in association with early layers, indeed, no tiles of this class were recovered from layers which had a known late-medieval / Tudor context. It should be stressed, however, that the thickness of the Type-1 tiles analyzed here, varied more than in the model given above: their range was 12-15mm. Owing to the fragmentary nature of the material, only four fixing-nibs were recovered, and in none of these could it be shown whether fixing-holes had also been present. However, other fragments with large round fixing-holes of the kind usually associated with Type 1 were found.

As with Type 1, where the dimensions of the Type-2 tiles could be checked, they tended to be smaller than those given in the model above: they measured from 10-12mm in thickness and 148-160mm in width. As in the model, the predominant method of fixing was by means of a pair of small peg-holes made with a roughly square stick, the sides of each hole usually, but not always, being set diagonally to those of the tile. The contexts from which the Type-2 tiles were recovered suggest that locally, this type made its first appearance earlier than had previously been supposed, for some of the fragments were recovered from layers which contained solely pottery of c.1300/1500 date (*eg.* Mill Road: context 87). Whilst this range

includes the late 15th century, and although it should be borne in mind that such deposits were not firmly sealed, the fact that tiles are likely to have had a considerably longer useful lifespan than pottery would result in their being of earlier date than the pottery with which they were associated when found.

Of the other two types of plain tile discovered, four fragments (Type 3) contained a heavy admixture of grit and showed signs of yellow/green glazing on their surface (North Street: Area I, context 1, Area II, context 57, Trench IV, context 4). Their thicknesses varied from 12-15mm. Apart from one tile, which incorporated a round fixing-hole, no means of fixing were present. One fragment was recovered from a medieval/late medieval context (North Street: Area II, context 57), but otherwise there were no indications as to date.

The remaining six pieces (Type 4) were of a fine, relatively soft, orange fabric and measured 10-13mm in thickness. They possessed square fixing-holes similar to those found on the Type-2 tiles and were discovered in medieval-late medieval/Tudor contexts (North Street: Area I, contexts 35 and 40; Trench VI, context 4).

#### SLATE COVERINGS (Fig. 16.1)

The 116 fragments of blue slate (probably imported from the coastal quarries of Devon and Cornwall) were recovered from all the excavation sites, thus giving an indication of the widespread use of this material within the town. One deposit was associated with the destruction of a building (North Street: Area II, context 83).

As in samples from other Sussex sites, the widths present (where known) indicate that the slate was laid in diminishing courses. Indeed, only three of the 22 slates for which the widths could be ascertained exceeded the width ranges of 75-80mm (seven fragments), 95-100mm (nine fragments) and 115-120mm (three fragments). One of the three, a large slate measuring 225mm in width, was a rare survival, for most slates of this width would since have shattered. Indeed, no other fragments exceeded 140mm in width. The other two 'odd' sizes were widths of 107 and 130mm. Several slates showed traces of mortar used to bed them into position, thus preventing rattle, whilst in addition, a few had rust stains caused by iron fixing-nails.

The only individual slate worthy of illustration (Fig. 16.1) is an example measuring 280mm in length. This slate had had its right-hand edge deliberately pared off at an angle of *c.*65 degrees so that it could be laid abutting a hip.



Fig. 16.1  
West-Country Slate

For more details of the use of slate roofing in Sussex see Holden (1965; 1989) and Murray (1965).

#### Stone Roofing Slab

One very small, thin fragment of a Horsham stone roofing-tile was recovered from a late medieval/Tudor context (Mill Road: context 82). It possessed a drilled fixing-hole, but otherwise showed no features.

#### ROOF FURNITURE

##### Ridge and Hip- Tiles

Twenty fragments of clay ridge or hip- tiles were recovered, with some samples from all sites save for that of the National Trust 1977 excavations, from which **no** samples were submitted for analysis. The vast majority of fragments were too small to ascertain whether they originated from ridge or hip-tiles; all were undecorated and had no indications of cresting. The only fragment worthy of individual note was the upper part of a bonnet hip-tile with a single fixing-hole at its head and splashes of light green glaze on its surfacing, the latter being a feature noticed on two other fragments. This tile from a medieval context (Mill Road: context 54) is identical in design to that of bonnet hip-tiles being manufactured locally until the early part of the last century.

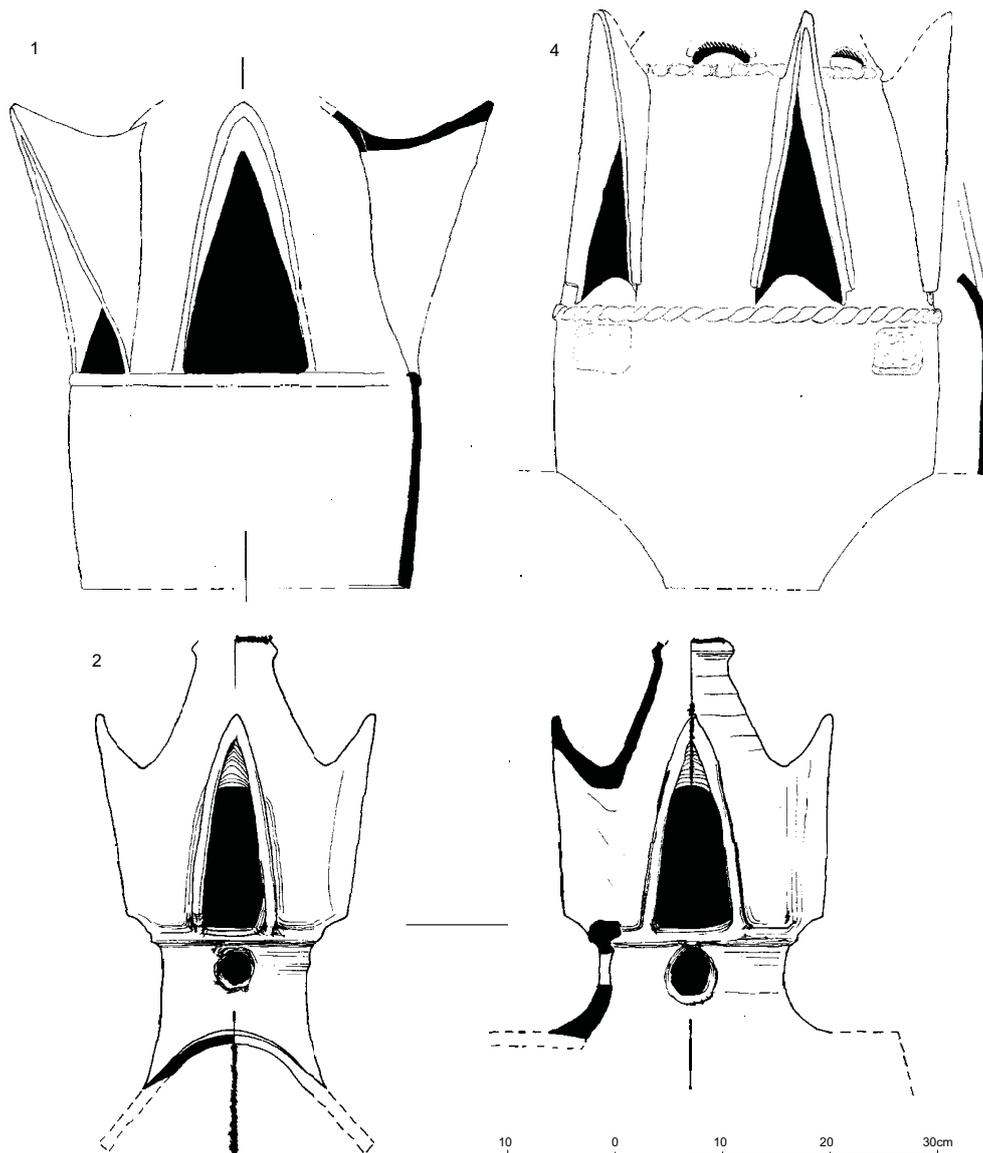


Fig. 16.2. Roof Louvres

**Louvres** (Figs. 16.2 and 16.3)

The most interesting roofing materials to come from the Winchelsea excavations are the louvres, six of them in all, three from cesspit 1 to the north of Blackfriars Barn, one from the excavations at North Street, and two from the excavations at Mill Road.

English louvres fall into two basic types:

Type 1) 'Separate Louvres', so-called because they were manufactured so as to be separate from their supporting structure. They were made either with a flat base and were fitted onto some form of 'platform', or alternatively the base was trimmed to sit over a specially

manufactured ridge tile.

Type 2) 'Attached Louvres' – these were moulded onto a ridge tile when green so that both the ridge tile and louvre formed an integral fitting.

Both types of louvre were represented at Winchelsea and are catalogued as follows:

1. A large vessel measuring 350mm in diameter at the base and standing in excess of 420mm above ridge level. Whilst part of its base was level, part had segment-shaped areas pared out prior to firing on two opposing sides so that the vessel would sit over a ridge tile. Splashes of green glaze on the pared surface indicate that the louvre was never physically attached to the ridge tile (as in the attached type). Instead, it sat over a specially produced ridge tile with a central hole and

some form of raised socket over which the vessel was placed. A curving line of mortar on the face of the louvre immediately above one of the two pared segments appears to indicate that the fixing to the ridge tile was strengthened by means of a mortar joint. Four roughly rectangular scars immediately beneath the lower of the two bands of strapping mark the site of now-destroyed projections, possibly some form of fixing for tying the vessel down to the roof. The vessel itself had two zones, each of five apertures. The main zone was located between the two applied bands of strapping. The lower band was pinched to simulate a cable design, but the pinching to the upper strap was far less accurately done. The apertures in this main zone were tall and narrow and had been protected by applied canopies. The lower portion of each aperture was bent inwards in the form of a semicircular flange, a feature also found on the upper openings. Unfortunately, the remains of the upper openings were fragmentary, but they appear to have been semicircular in shape; these too showed the scars of former projecting canopies.

The louvre was manufactured in a dark red, sandy, tile-like fabric with a reduced core. Much of the exterior surface was covered by a patchy, mottled, green-brown glaze. (Quarter 15, plot 21: pit 1, contexts 46-50).

2. A pair of small, though relatively tall louvres which stood *c.*420mm high above ridge level. Both were of nearly identical design, except that the more fragmentary of the two did not have the four small circular holes pierced through its neck. These louvres, which had been moulded onto attached ridge tiles, were oval in plan and possessed only one tier of four apertures which, as in the separate ventilator described above, were protected by tall applied canopies. In this instance there was no flange bending inwards at the base of each aperture. The top of neither vessel survived, though both probably terminated in a ball finial.

Both louvres were manufactured in a red, sandy, tile-like fabric and were finished in a rich, mottled green external glazing with small areas of orange-brown glaze. Internally there are very marked throw-marks. (Quarter 15, plot 21: pit 1, contexts 48-53).

4. The lower portion of a louvre of separate type with a diameter at its base of 320mm. Although varying in detail, the basic design is very similar to that of number 1 above, except that there are no signs that it was intended to be fitted over a ridge tile. The applied bands are plain, and the five tall canopied apertures are wider and set more closely together than in number 1 above. Of the upper zone of apertures nothing is known, save that they were wide and were protected by slightly projecting canopies with almost flat upper surfaces. In contrast to louvre 1, there was no in-turned flange at the base of the apertures.

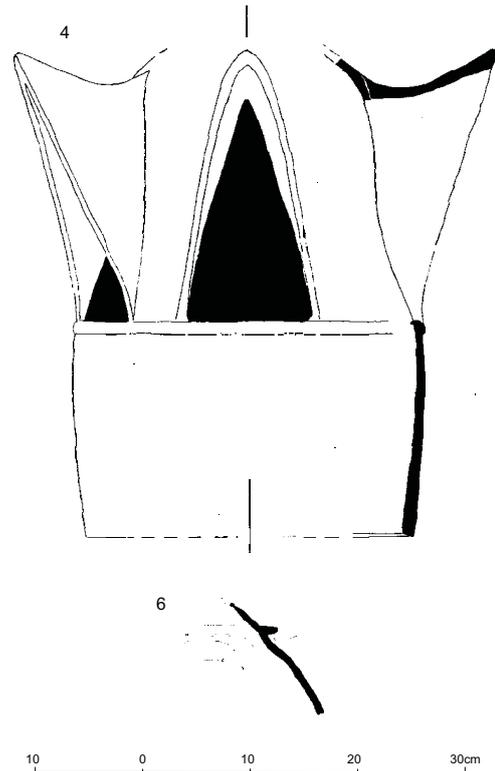


Fig. 16.3. Roof Louvres

The louvre was manufactured in a red, sandy, tile-like fabric and was finished in a rich, mottled green external glaze. (Mill Road: contexts 3, 23 and 87).

5. The small fragment of a side flange from the canopy of an aperture to a louvre. It is glazed olive-green and has a roughly incised 'fern-like' decoration on its external surface. (Mill Road: context 118). Not illustrated.
6. The head of a tall, oval-topped aperture together with fragments of its protecting canopy. Running around the louvre immediately above the aperture are the remains of an applied projecting collar. There are signs of deep structural crazing on the external surface of the surviving fragments, whilst several of the breaks are partially glazed, indicating that the crazing occurred during manufacture. The tile-like sandy fabric is covered externally in a rich green and yellow glaze, the yellow areas being achieved by the application of a slip. Insufficient survives to indicate whether or not the areas of slip were intended to form a design. (North Street: Trench IV, context 18).

For louvres from Bodiam Moated Homestead, Sussex see Martin (1990, 111-113). For further details on louvres generally see Dunning (1959; 1962; 1966; 1975) and Wood (1965, 277-280).

## 17 THE FLOOR TILES

Elizabeth Eames

### The Decorated Tiles

The decorated floor tiles found in Winchelsea between 1976 and 1982 are of particular interest. The group of which they form a part have been recognized for many years, but the place of manufacture has been uncertain. It now seems clear that they were manufactured in Normandy. Christopher Norton, who has worked extensively on French medieval tiles, has recognized examples in Normandy, in the hinterland of Dieppe, and both he and I feel certain that they were made in that area.

Examples from Winchelsea have already been published by W. Figg (1850, 239), W.D. Cooper (1850, 127), W.M. Homan (1949), Lord Ponsonby of Shulbrede (1934) and by the writer (Eames 1980, 209-10), when I discussed the then known distribution of the group.

Lord Ponsonby published distribution lists of the designs that he recorded, including sites in Sussex, Kent, London and York. Because of the concentration of the known examples in and around Lewes he designated this group the 'Lewes' group. In 1980 I followed his nomenclature, but added the statement that these tiles might have been made in France, basing this comment solely on the appearance of the tiles themselves (Eames 1980, 210). Tiles of this group were found in 1974 during the excavation of the church of St Nicholas, Angmering, West Sussex (Bedwin 1975). At the time I suggested that they were probably of local manufacture.

The presence of examples in London and York suggested water-borne distribution, which could have taken place through Lewes, but it now seems highly probable that all were exported from Normandy. During the compilation of a corpus of decorated Irish medieval tiles, Thomas Fanning and I have found tiles of this type from Dublin

and Drogheda (Eames and Fanning 1988). These greatly extend the range of distribution, but confirm that it was part of a coastwise trade.

The tiles themselves are small, 101-106mm square and 16-21mm thick. The fabric is close, well-prepared and well-fired. There are no keys in the base. The glaze has a high gloss and appears mid-brown and yellow over the oxidized tile body. The designs include single tile, repeating single tile, four-tile and sixteen-tile patterns. These are neatly applied, but are without artistic merit. The most interesting is a repeating single-tile design which forms alternate horizontal rows of square knots and mascles within a fretty framework. Most unusually, the design is not divided so that it is symmetrical upon each tile (Eames 1980, design 2060).

The presence of these tiles in Winchelsea provides a date for the period during which they were being manufactured. The town of New Winchelsea was founded during the last two decades of the 13th century, and the rent roll for 1292 (Homan 1949) demonstrates that all the major plots in the insulae adjacent to the church of St Thomas were fully taken up, and one may suppose that work on the east end of the church was already well advanced by that date. The paving of the floor was always the last work to be undertaken after the internal scaffolding had been removed from the building, so it is probable that paving did not take place until the early 14th century. The decorative designs on the tiles include leaf forms that suggest a late-13th- or early-14th-century date.

Tiles of this type were found during excavations on the site of the church of St Nicholas at Angmering (Bedwin 1975). This church had been rebuilt about 1200, a porch and chapel were later added on the south side, and a

tower was built in the late 14th or early 15th century. The church was demolished during the second half of the 16th century. Plain green-glazed Netherlandish tiles, probably of 15th-century date were found *in situ* associated with the entrance to the tower. It may be supposed that the decorated tiles from Normandy had been laid in the church before that date, possibly in association with the construction of the south chapel and porch. A 14th-century date has been suggested for that building work on the basis of associated pottery, and this would agree in very general terms with the probable date of the tiles.

In the catalogue of the Winchelsea tile finds (*see below*) the tiles of this type are numbered 1-9. They were recovered during fieldwork in 1976, 1980 and 1982, except number 6, which was found on a council house site in 1981. Tile number 10 is larger than any of the others and may be a local product. None of these tiles were found *in situ* in a closely datable context. They are illustrated on Fig. 17.1. Number 8 is part of a tile belonging to a series of repeating single-tile designs which, when laid together, produce squares set diagonally within a gironny background. The motif within the square on this tile was probably a fleur-de-lis. When a number of examples of design 10 are laid together they produce a series of interlacing circles.

### The Plain Glazed Tiles

The plain glazed tiles numbered 11-16 in the archive catalogue seem to be the same size and to be made of the same fabric as the decorated tiles just discussed, and are also probably French imports. The colours are either brown or dark green or a speckled mixture of the two. The glaze is applied direct to the tile body. No yellow tiles for which the lead glaze would be applied over a coating of white slip are present among the tiles found. Except for five tile fragments, all of the supposedly French tiles, both plain and decorated, were found in the churchyards of St Giles and St Thomas, and one may suppose that they originally paved the churches.

The remainder of the plain glazed tiles (archive catalogue numbers 17-37) are probably Netherlandish. Most have nail-holes in the surface near to the corners that are characteristic of Netherlandish tiles. They were made by the spikes protruding from the boards with which the tilers held their tiles while they trimmed the edges. Such spiked boards seem not to have been used in England before the 16th century. Most of the tiles were incomplete, but they range in thickness from 20-43mm, only one example being thinner than 24mm. The fabric is generally coarser than that of the other tiles discussed. Most have dark green glaze applied direct to the body. On some examples the copper or brass filings used to

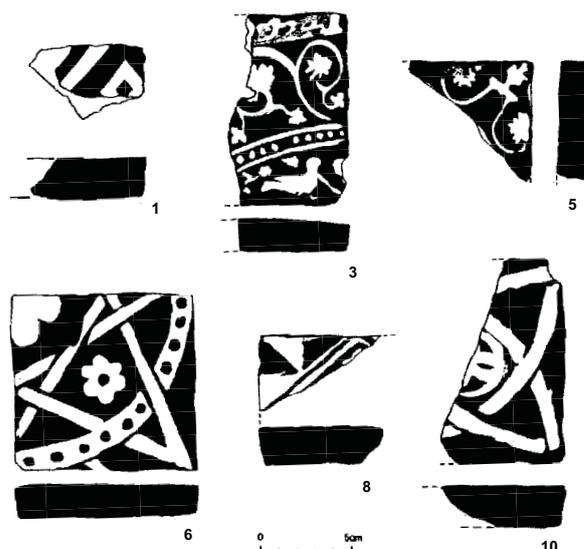


Fig. 17.1  
Floor Tiles

provide the green colour have not melted throughout the glaze, with the result that it is speckled or streaked green and brown. Five examples had a lead glaze applied over a white slip to produce a yellow colour; on three examples the slip had been so thin that some brown colour appeared on the surface. Two tiles had been damaged during manufacture; one had part of the edge of another tile stuck to its surface and one had a groove in the surface that was made before the tile was glazed. There is plenty of evidence that tile manufacturers supplied some faulty tiles among the good ones when they fulfilled an order. In the case of imports, it is unlikely that any purchaser would return these to the foreign manufacturer. Four other tiles show signs of secondary burning on the surface edges or both. This indicated that they had been used in a hearth oven or furnace, probably after they had been removed from an outworn floor. They were not found together.

It is to be hoped that some future excavation in Winchelsea will reveal tiles *in situ* or in a sealed context.

### Catalogue of the Decorated Two-colour French Tiles

1. Eames (1980) design 2060: cat.11272 Lewes Priory; cat. 13460 ?Winchelsea. Ponsonby (1934) Plate III:14. Fragment: 21mm thick.. St Thomas's Churchyard 1976.
2. Eames (1980) design 2060. As 1 above. Fragment: 21mm thick. St Giles's Churchyard 1982: Trench III, Context 4. Not illustrated.

3. Eames (1980) design 2961: cat. 13462 ?Winchelsea. Broken: 106 x ? x 18-20mm. St Giles's Church site 1976.
4. Eames (1980) design 2961. As 3 above. Fragment: 20mm thick. St Giles's Churchyard 1982: Trench IV, Context 4. Not illustrated.
5. Probably a corner tile from the same 16-tile design as tiles 3 and 4 (Eames 2961). Fragment: 16mm thick. This tile is almost certainly the top corner outside the circular band of the corner tile of the 16-tile design, of which tile catalogue numbers 3 and 4 are one element of the outer edge, including part of the circular band. St Giles's Churchyard 1982: Trench III, Context 4.
6. Bedwin (1975) Fig. 8:4 variant: St Nicholas's Church, Angmering. Note: spots in circular band. 101 x 101 x 15-18mm. Winchelsea Council House Site 1981.
7. Bedwin (1975) Fig. 8:4 Variant. As 6 above. Fragment: 20mm thick. Small part of the edge of another tile adhering to surface. Electricity cable watching brief 1980: Area 2. Not illustrated.
8. Eames (1980) design 2180: cat. 13463 ?Winchelsea. Fragment: 21mm thick. Quarter 15, plot 21: pit 2, context 92.
9. Design too worn to be identified 106 x ? x 19mm. St Giles's Church site 1976. Not illustrated.
10. Possible local copy of imported tile. Glaze perfect. 115 x ? x 24mm. Quarter 15, plot 21; pit 1, context 30.

### **The Plain Glazed Tiles: Probably French**

A catalogue of these tiles forms part of the archive. They were recovered from: St Giles's Church site 1976; St Giles's Churchyard 1982; and North Street 1980. There is one complete tile from St Giles's Church site (1976). This measures 103 x 101 x 18mm and has a dark green glaze. The thicknesses of other tiles range from 16-19mm.

### **The Plain Glazed Tiles: Probably Netherlandish**

A catalogue of these tiles forms part of the archive. They were recovered from: St Giles's Church site 1976; St Giles's Churchyard 1982; Blackfriars Barn; Quarter 15, plot 21; North Street 1980; and Mill Road 1981. Two complete tiles were recovered in 1980 from Quarter 15, plot 21, one from context T/13: 20 measures 108 x 107 x 24mm and has a dark green glaze, is of a coarse red fabric, and has five nail-holes. The other (from context 4A) measures 112 x 112 x 22-26mm and has traces of a dark green glaze. Another (but broken) tile from the same context measures 240 x 236 x 30mm and has traces of green glaze, secondary burning on the surface and all edges, and three nail-holes. A third tile from the same context is fragmentary but has one complete side measuring 126mm and a thickness of 24mm. It has a dark green glaze, and two nail-holes. A tile from St Giles's Churchyard (1982: Trench IV, Context 1) has one complete side of 104mm, a thickness of 24mm, two nail-holes and a speckled dark green glaze.



## 18 GEOLOGICAL MATERIAL

**Caroline Cartwright**  
**with contribution by David Rudling**

### THE GEOLOGICAL BACKGROUND

Winchelsea is situated on a 'promontory' of Ashdown Sand (part of the Hastings Beds in the Wealden Series of the Lower Cretaceous). It is almost entirely surrounded, at its base, by alluvium deposits at the present day. Only in the southwest is it linked to the main extent of Ashdown Sand and adjacent deposits such as Wadhurst Clay near Icklesham, and further to the southwest, to the Fairlight Clays. The history of the deposition of alluvium in the Pett, Winchelsea, Camber and Rye areas through which the River Brede flows, and that of the Romney Marsh area further eastwards, has been the subject of much discussion (*eg.* Homan 1938, Gallois 1965; Cunliffe 1980) to which the reader is referred. Whatever the dynamics and phasing involved, there is no doubt that the decline of Winchelsea as a harbour and the silting up of the channel had a profound effect on the prosperity of the town. Flooding, accumulations of silt, longshore drift of shingle were all major factors in the change in drainage pattern culminating in the extensive alluvium deposits seen at the present day.

Westwards of Winchelsea, are the main areas of Hastings Beds deposits in the form of Ashdown Sand (including Fairlight Clays), Wadhurst Clay and Tunbridge Wells Sand. They also extend northwards where beds of Weald Clay occur. Northwards and eastwards in the Hythe/Ashford region may be found the Lower Greensand, which contains several formations. Of these, perhaps the most important as a geological source area regarding Winchelsea, are the Hythe Beds. Continuing around the coast to Folkestone and Dover, the Gault and then the Chalk formations may be found.

Apart from the above-mentioned Cretaceous deposits, the presence of inliers of Upper Jurassic Purbeck Beds near

Mountfield should be noted, as they contain thin limestones often worked for lime-burning and building material (Gallois 1965).

Much of the geological material excavated at Winchelsea may have been obtained from the Cretaceous (and perhaps to a lesser extent, the Upper Jurassic) deposits described above. Details of this excavated material follow.

### THE GEOLOGICAL MATERIAL

During the 1976-1982 excavation seasons at Winchelsea a range of geological material was recovered. For the purposes of this report, the flint and slate are described as separate sections from the rest of the geological material. In the case of flint, however, the source areas in many instances correspond with those of other geological materials, and they (and indeed those for the various mortar samples - a report forms part of the archive) should be considered alongside one another for a broader understanding of the economic basis and resource exploitation of Winchelsea through time. Summaries by site and context of all the stone used for building material and artefacts form part of the archive. Figure 18.1 summarizes by site the range of geological material utilized from Wealden sources and imports. The slate finds are reported upon in the 'roof coverings' section by David Martin (*see* Chapter 16 above).

From Fig. 18.1 it may be seen that a number of geological formations in the Wealden area have been exploited to produce material used for constructional and artefactual purposes at Winchelsea from the earliest periods represented (late medieval, with perhaps some small amounts from residual earlier periods), through the

Stone	Sites				
	1976	1980	1981	1982	Q15/Plot 21
<b>Limestones:</b>					
<b>a) Oolitic</b>					
building material	*				*
stone mortar fragment	*				
<b>b) Sandy</b>					
building material	*	*	*		
stone mortar fragment	*				
<b>c) Paludina</b>					
building material				*	
stone mortar fragment	*				
<b>d) Shelly</b>					
building material		*	*		
<b>e) Kentish Rag</b>					
building material		*		*	
<b>Sandstones:</b>					
<b>a) Fine-grained; Silty</b>					
building material	*	*	*	*	
artefacts: pestle	*				
whetstones	*			*	
<b>b) Ferruginous/'Carstone'</b>					
building material		*	*		
artefacts: whetstone	*			*	
bored ?weight			*		
<b>c) Greensand</b>					
building material			*		
rounded fragment			*		
<b>Shale</b>	*				
<b>Beach Pebbles</b>		*	*		
<b>Chalk</b>		*	*		
<b>Iron pyrites</b>		*			
<b>Imports:</b>					
<b>Limestone</b>					
<b>Caen stone</b> building material				*	
<b>Mica-Schist</b> whetstone fragments	*	*	*		
<b>Mayen Lava</b> quern fragments					*

\* = present

Fig. 18.1  
Summary of stone used for building material  
and artefacts

post-medieval period to the present day. With reference to the preceding geological outline of the area (see above), we may now focus more closely on these areas of likely exploitation and suggest some sources for material present.

Considering the Wealden sources first, we find a number of limestones utilized largely for buildings; these include sandy, shelly (especially *Paludina*) and Kentish Rag. Fragments of stone mortars from Blackfriars Barn hint at their artefactual uses also. The Wadhurst Clay yields shelly limestone, whilst '*Paludina*' limestones are characteristic of the Weald Clay. Sandy limestone, including the hard, blue-grey Kentish Rag, may be found in the Hythe Beds of the Lower Greensand. The oolitic limestone may ultimately derive from concealed (Upper) Jurassic strata. Sandstones have also been utilized at Winchelsea for building and artefacts. Fine-grained and

silty sandstones probably from the Ashdown Sand of the Hastings Beds have been used for the smaller artefacts such as pestles and whetstones. Calcareous (fine-grained) sandstone, Tilgate stone occurs in the Wadhurst Clay and around Hastings particularly, has been heavily exploited in the past for building material. Hard ferruginous sandstone ('carstone') is present in the Folkestone Beds of the Lower Greensand (which also contains bands of glauconitic sandstone at Folkestone itself).

The dark-grey shales of the Ashdown Sand (including the Fairlight Clays at Hastings), or the Wadhurst Clay offer possible source areas for the fragment of shale from Blackfriars Barn.

The beach material (pebbles), chalk fragments and iron pyrites (which occurs naturally in the Lower Chalk) may be considered with the flint present on the sites excavated at Winchelsea - the range of sources suggested (see flint section below) may apply. However, it should also be noted that as mortar (used in building) disintegrates, quantities of small- and medium-sized (beach) pebbles may be found in archaeological deposits, on disaggregation of the mortar components.

Imported geological material at Winchelsea from the 1976-1982 excavations falls into three well-known materials (common on many medieval sites): Caen stone, mica-schist and Mayen lava. Two dressed masonry blocks of Caen stone were found during the 1982 excavations in St Giles's Churchyard. These had been reused in boundary wall footings. The use of this material is also noted in the German Street excavations in 1974 (King 1975). Caen stone, a cream-coloured Jurassic limestone from Normandy (Calvados) in France, was imported by sea particularly for use in churches. Much was later reused in other contexts.

Mica-schist was imported in medieval times generally for fine whetstones/rubbers/hones. Although there are some outcrops of mica-schist in southwestern England, source areas in France and Norway (amongst others on the Continent) seem to have been preferred.

The third body of imported material comprises Mayen lava quern fragments from the Eifel district in Germany. Two lava quern fragments from Quarter 15, plot 21 were examined by David Buckley who provides the following descriptions and report:

**Quern fragment 1:** (Fig. 18.2, no. 1)

Piece of lava quern, roughly rounded with a central hole; thickness 20-26mm. Pitted grinding surface. The hole

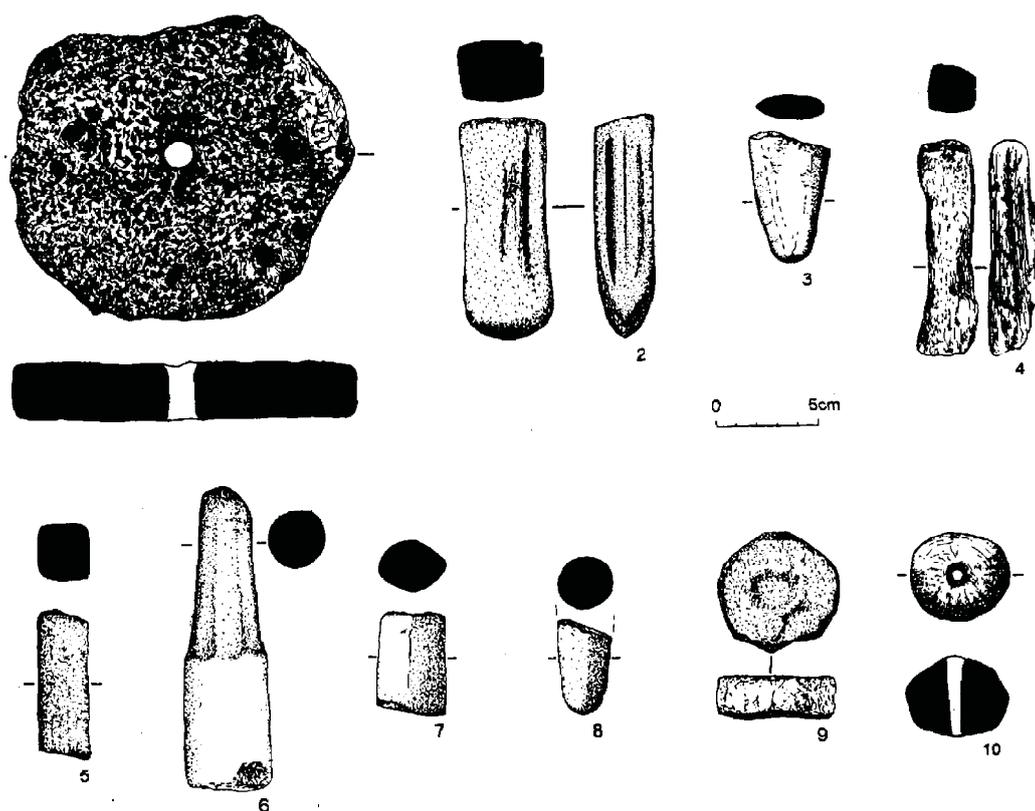


Fig. 18.2.  
Artefacts of stone

does not appear to be like a handle or spindle slot and may therefore derive from reuse. 1980: context 4A.

**Quern fragment 2** (*Not illustrated*)

Piece of lava quern top stone. Diameter *c.*240mm, edge thickness 34mm. Pitted grinding surface.

These fragments could derive from either early medieval or later medieval pot-querns; Röder types 7 and 8 (Crawford, Röder *et al.* 1955, 69, fig. 1). If they derive from flat forms then they would be quite late.

A selection of other stone artefacts from the 1976-1982 excavations are illustrated (Fig. 18.2: nos. 2-10). These include: fragments of whetstone / hone (no. 2: Blackfriars Barn: context 4; no. 3: Blackfriars Barn: context 15; no. 4: Blackfriars Barn: context 18; no. 5: St Giles's Churchyard 1982: Trench V, context3) and pestles (no. 6: Blackfriars Barn: context 3; nos. 7-8: Blackfriars Barn: context 4). A rounded stone fragment (no. 9: Mill Road: context 54) and a bored ?weight (no. 10: Mill Road: context 129) are the only examples of their type from these excavations.

**THE MORTARS**

*Caroline Cartwright and David Rudling*

The final category of stone objects are mortars, parts of four examples (Fig. 18.3) having been recovered from Blackfriars Barn in 1976. The mortars are briefly described below.

1. Mortar made of a creamy, sandy limestone with ferruginous inclusions. Part of the rim, wall and base, with a 'T'-shaped lug / rib. A rounded rim. Signs of wear internally. Context 3.
2. Mortar made of a creamy-white oolitic limestone. Part of the rim and wall, with part of a side handle. A rounded rim. Signs of wear internally. Context 24.
3. Mortar made of a bluish-brown 'Purbeck marble'-type limestone. Part of the wall and base, with part of a solid side handle. A polished inner surface - *ie* evidence of considerable wear/usage). Context 44.
4. Mortar made of a creamy-grey, fine-grained calcareous and micaceous sandstone. Part of the rim, wall and base, with solid side handles. A flat-topped rim. The sides are shaped to form rounded panels. There were

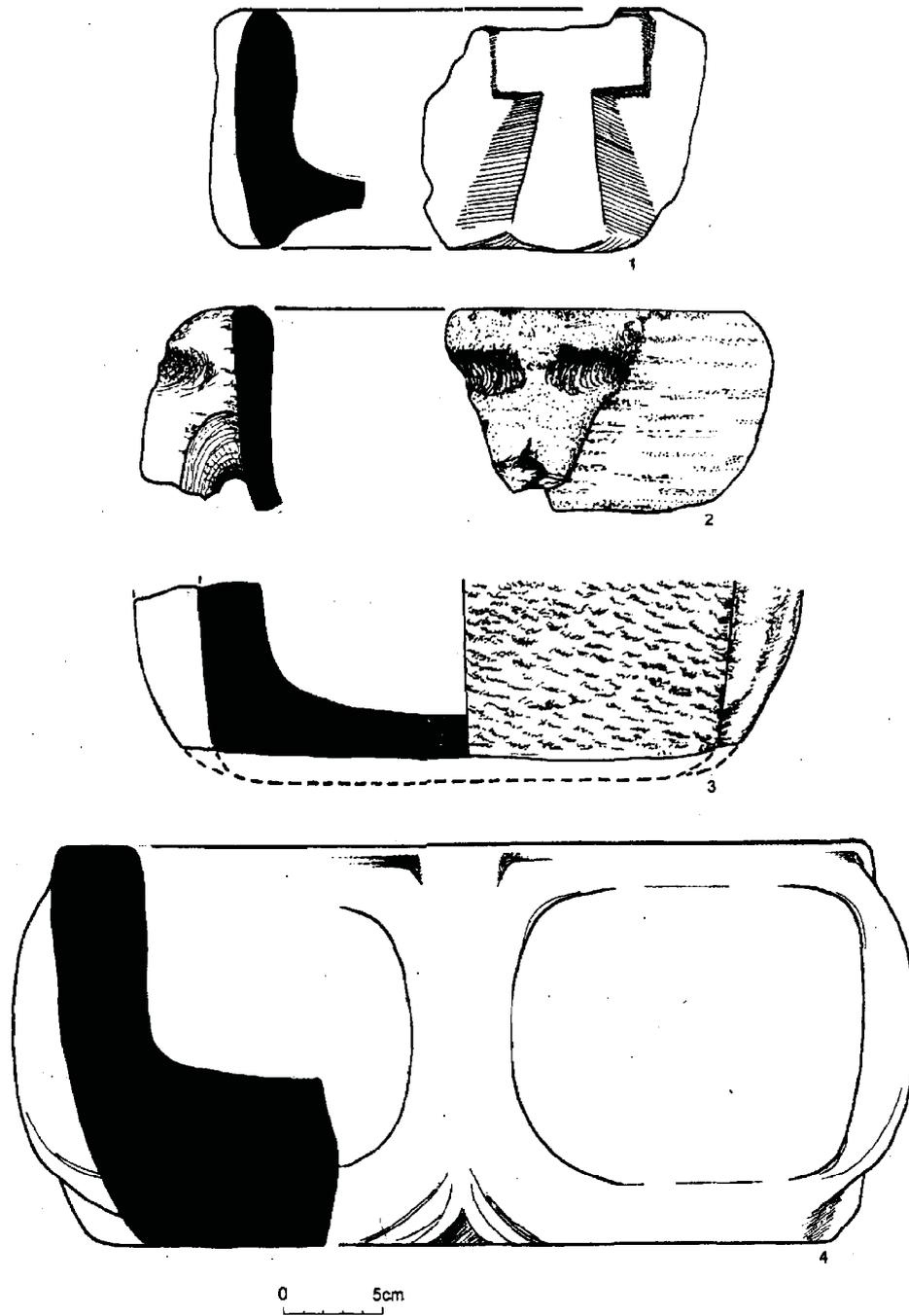


Fig. 18.3.  
Stone Mortars

probably originally four ribs / side handles. Few signs of wear. Traces of building mortar adhering. Cf. Dunning (1976b, 49 fig. 31, A-C) and Drinkwater

(1991, 177 fig. 46: nos. 9-11). Late 13th-14th century. Unstratified find from the rear cellar of the undercroft.

## 19 FLINTWORK

Caroline Cartwright and Chris Butler

### FIELDWORK UNDERTAKEN BETWEEN 1980 AND 1982

*C. Cartwright*

There are only 39 fragments of waste or worked flint from the 1980 to 1982 excavations at Winchelsea. Five of them are fire-cracked flint. Most of the pieces are waste flakes (total 28), then follow the 5 fragments of fire-cracked flint, 3 pieces of rough workshop waste, 2 (rough) scrapers and 1 core (with more than three platforms). All are recorded by type and according to site context as part of the archive. As the flintwork is scattered sporadically through a wide-ranging series of contexts (chronologically as well), we may suggest a specific use of flint when required in general domestic or building activities.

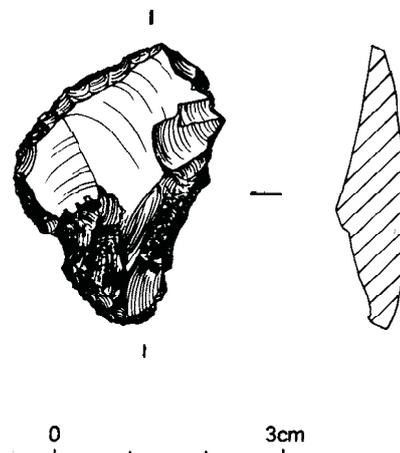
Two struck flints found during the electricity cable watching brief in 1980 comprise a rough core and a waste flake - both of indeterminate date.

The flint utilized at Winchelsea may have been obtained from a variety of sources. At the present day, longshore drift of flint eroded by marine action from the chalk cliffs lying to the west of Winchelsea along the coast in the Beachy Head area supplies shingle material to the Dungeness area. The nearest eastward coastal exposure of the chalk formation is (at present the time) at Folkestone.

### A FLINT SCRAPER FROM QUARTER 22

*C. Butler*

This small scraper was manufactured on a hard hammer-struck flake (Fig. 19.1). The flake appears to have been



*Fig. 19.1*

*Flint Scraper from Quarter 22*

broken and then abruptly retouched along one edge, with the retouch extending around the distal edge of the platform. The scraping edge has abrasion consistent with heavy use. On the opposite edge of the flake, it has been abraded to form a rough point. This point may then have been hafted into a handle, as there is extensive abrasion around the point resulting from the handle rubbing the flint during its use.

It is difficult to put a date on this piece as it has no distinctive features that can be used to tie it down to a particular period. However, it is more likely to date from the Neolithic or Bronze Age than from an earlier period. The scraper was a surface find in 2001 from the southern end of the allotments located within Quarter 22 of the medieval town.



## 20 THE ANIMAL, BIRD AND FISH BONES

**Myrtle Kylo**

**with contributions by David Rudling**

### INTRODUCTION *David Rudling*

The excavations at Blackfriars Barn in 1976, at North Street in 1980 and at Mill Road in 1991 each yielded assemblages of bones. Unfortunately all these excavations lacked a systematic policy for sieving for the recovery of faunal remains and small artefacts, as is now standard practice. There is thus in the bone assemblages retrieved a major bias toward the larger bone fragments (Payne 1975). Limited wet-sieving at North Street and Mill Road, however, resulted in the recovery of groups of smaller bones, including those of fish. Records (made by Myrtle Kylo and others) of all the bone identifications by context from the non-topsoil/modern layers at these three sites have been archived, and general summary reports are provided below.

The reader's attention is drawn to three other reports on excavated bone assemblages from Winchelsea, namely the German Street excavations of 1974 (King 1975, 141) the excavation of a well (pit 3) (Clements 1981) at the Quarter 15, plot 21 site (*ie* immediately to the north of Blackfriars Barn) and the excavation of a cesspit in the garden of Richmond House (Clements *in* Child (n/d 1990, 12-16).

### THE ANIMAL AND BIRD BONES

*Myrtle Kylo*

The bone collections from the three excavations appear to consist almost entirely of domestic refuse. The bone from the three excavations is well-preserved but quite fragmentary. Cattle are most frequently represented, followed by sheep. No goat bones were identified, though some fragments may be present. Few pig bones were included. Domestic fowl were found in many layers and some sieved features yielded a quantity of fish bone

(*see* below). Only a few bones could not be attributed to food animals.

The numbers of identified fragments for each species are listed in Fig. 20.1. The numbers of rib and vertebra fragments probably belonging to cattle and sheep/goat are shown in brackets but not included in the totals. About one-third of the bones were from very small limbs, skulls or other fragments not identifiable as to species.

Statistical analysis was considered inappropriate to small domestic bone collections such as these. A record of the bones present in each layer, by species, including butchery and bone fusion data, has been archived.

### Animal bones

About one-third of the cattle bone and one-eighth of the sheep bone from Blackfriars Barn showed clear evidence of butchery. On the North Street site one-quarter of the cattle bone and about one-fifth of the sheep bone had been cut or chopped. At Mill Road about one-third of the cattle bone and one-sixth of the sheep bone had been cut or chopped. Many fragments on all the sites had been gnawed by dogs.

Few of the bones present were from very young animals. Two just fusing distal humeri in Layer 13 at Blackfriars Barn, indicate lambs of about three months. One sheep mandible was from an animal aged about nine months. Also from Blackfriars Barn, Layer 13 (a deposit which contained about 25% of all the bones identified on this excavation, and dating to *c.* 1450-1600), just over half of the sheep epiphyses in evidence were unfused, so under 3½ years of age. This appears to indicate that sheep were reared as a source of food, not just eaten when their useful life as providers of wool and milk had ended.

Species	Numbers of identified fragments (rib and vertebra in brackets)		
	Blackfriars Barn	North Street	Mill Road
Cattle	109 (37)	130 (108)	247 (271)
Sheep/goat	83 (36)	124 (42)	160 (144)
Pig	10	24	68
Horse	1	0	0
Dog	0	4	0
Cat	0	1	0
Rabbit	3	4	3
Red Deer	0	0	1
Hare	0	1	2
Fox	0	0	1
Hedgehog	1	0	0
Mouse	0	0	1
Chicken	8	9	33
Duck	0	3	8
Goose	0	6	6
Pigeon	0	0	3
Gannet	0	1	0
Crow	1	0	1
Jackdaw	1	0	0
Aves sp	1	1	0
<b>Totals</b>	<b>218</b>	<b>308</b>	<b>515</b>

Fig. 20.1  
Identified fragments of animal and bird bone  
by species and site

These observations differ from the opinion of Robert Trow-Smith (1959), who states that the role of sheep as a meat-producing animal was almost ignored from the 12th century until Bakewell's time (18th century). Only two unfused distal humeri indicate cattle of less than 18 months of age. Fusion evidence from Blackfriars Barn and North Street suggests that about one-third of the cattle bone and one-fifth of the sheep bone was from animals under four years of age. None of the seven cattle mandibles recorded at these two sites are from immature animals (ageing based on Schmid 1972, page 75).

Owing to the fragmentary nature of the cattle bones, only 16 articulations could be measured from the Blackfriars Barn and North Street assemblages. A total of 50 articulations or whole bones of sheep were measured from these two sites (all measurements have been archived).

As at Rye (Kyлло 1981), few pig bones are present. The habitat was presumably less suitable for them than for other domestic animals.

Only one horse was present. This was a femur head in bone-rich Layer 13 at Blackfriars Barn. Cat, dog, red

Species	North Street 1980								
	I/35	I/46	II/2	II/47	II/56	II/58	II/61	II/66	II/67
Cod					*				*
Whiting				*	*		*		*
Haddock				*					
Conger eel					*				*
Tub Gurnard					*				*
Herring				*	*				*
Mackerel									*
Plaice					*				*
Flounder					*				*
Roker				*	*		*		
Cod sp.	*					*		*	*
Flatfish sp.		*		*	*				*
Cartilaginous sp.			*						

A frog species was also present at North Street (Area II: layer 56).  
Key to dating: contexts I/35, ?II/47, ?II/56: medieval; contexts  
I/46, II/56, II/58, II/67: c. 1450-1600; context II/2: post-medieval.

Fig. 20.2  
Species of fish identified by layer from North Street

Species	Mill Road 1981									
	18	20	23	81	82	87	91	108	129	132
Cod						*		*	*	
Whiting						*	*	*		
Haddock						*		*		
Conger eel			*				*	*	*	*
Tub Gurnard			*			*		*		
Grey Gurnard								*		
Plaice	*						*	*	*	
Sea Bream								*		
Roker				*		*				
Ling			*							
Cod sp.				*	*	*		*	*	
Flatfish sp.		*								

Key to dating: contexts 87, 91, 108, 132: medieval; contexts 81, 82, 129: c. 1450-1600;  
contexts 18, 20, 23: ?medieval or transitional.

Fig. 20.3  
Species of fish identified by layer from Mill Road

deer, rabbit, hare, fox, hedgehog and mouse account for other bones, at least some of which (deer, rabbit, hare and fox) may represent the rewards of hunting.

### Bird bones

Domestic fowl were present in five layers at Blackfriars Barn, in nine layers at Mill Road and in twelve layers at the North Street site. The gannet scapula recovered from Area II, context 65 at the North Street site revealed knife marks, so it too had been a source of food, as the pigeons from Mill Road could also have been. The crow and

jackdaw probably were not.

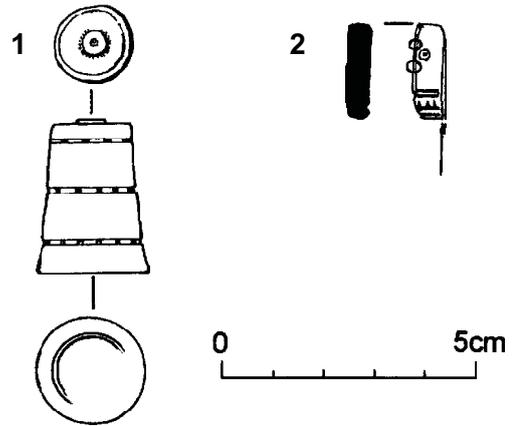
**Fish bones**

The majority of the fish bone was recovered by the wet-sieving of soil samples, from North Street and Mill Road. The species identified are shown in Figs. 20.2 and 20.3. All of those identified are marine fish, and all are recorded as being present off the south coast of England (Wheeler 1978). At North Street, whiting was the most common fish, accounting for 28 of the 106 bones identified. Plaice and flounder together were represented by another 28 bones. In comparison at Mill Road, plaice and flatfish species together accounted for 81 of the 183 identified bones. Cod and cod species together were represented by another 61 bones. It is reasonable to suggest that fish was often included in the diet at this maritime site.

**BONE OBJECTS** *David Rudling*

The excavations at Mill Road in 1981 yielded two objects made of bone or bone/ivory. Both are described below and illustrated in Fig. 20.4

1. A gaming piece made of bone or ivory. Turned on a



*Fig. 20.4*  
*Bone Objects*

lathe, it has incised decoration and was polished. Probably a chess piece. Context 82 (a fill of the stone-lined cesspit). ?16th century.

2. A fragment of decorated bone. Incised ring-and-dot and linear band decoration. Context 108.



## 21 MARINE MOLLUSCS

Caroline Cartwright

### INTRODUCTION

Marine molluscs were found during all four of the Sussex Archaeological Field Unit excavations undertaken in Winchelsea between 1976 and 1982. All these finds have been identified and recorded in tabular form by site and context as part of the archive. No molluscs were examined from the National Trust excavations at Quarter 15, plot 21.

Representations of various marine mollusc species in the archaeological record of Winchelsea through time, form but a part of the exploitation of marine resources as a whole. For complementary evidence we may consider the fish remains, artefacts such as fish-hooks, and the use of various building materials - to construct more of an economic and environmental framework for the excavated sites.

Taken on its own, the marine molluscan component recovered during the four Unit excavations of 1976-1982 reveals the obvious popularity of oyster - 75.3% of the total (Fig. 21.1). (Note: Oysters are the only species mentioned from the 1974 excavations in German Street (King 1975)). Other edible species combined amount to only 24.7% (cockle 12.57%, limpet 3.59%, periwinkle 3.1%, whelk 2.7%, mussel 2.4%, scallop 0.3%). However, in a sense, it is the presence of these seven species which is significant, rather than the absolute numbers or relative percentages.

The species represented come from a variety of habitats. Some have precise ecological niches and preferred habitation zones, thus requiring a range of recovery techniques on the part of the collector/consumer. Stretches of coastline with rocky shores favour periwinkles and limpets from middle shore zones to low-

watermark; lower shore to offshore zones with sandy or muddy bottom nurture whelks. Mussels occur into a depth of a few fathoms from the high intertidal zones on rocky shores. Cockles burrow in clean or muddy sand and gravel from mid-tide areas to just below low water mark. Taking the collector further seawards, oysters prefer firm mud, sand or gravel from low water to between 15 and 45 fathoms. Scallops may be found offshore also, from low-watermark to 60 fathoms on clean firm sand or gravel. (Variations from the 'ideal' habitats may result in sparse populations or small individual specimens; pollution and a spectrum of other environmental coastal changes may result in widespread alterations of marine mollusc populations through time and space).

A further species, *Macoma balthica* (L.), was also identified as a fragment present in a mortar sample from North Street (Trench VI, context 9). This bivalve mollusc can be found in thick muddy sand or gravel, usually in the upper intertidal area to the low water region. It may proliferate under estuarine conditions, even those of low salinity. This fragment's presence is not included in Fig. 21.1 as it is quantitatively non-diagnostic.

From these brief summaries of the range of preferred habitats, it may be seen that differences in frequencies of various species on site need not only reflect dietary preferences, but a host of environmental variables associated with the appropriate stretches of accessible (nearest?) coastline.

As the total number of marine molluscs from the four sites only amounted to 668 (minimum), it seemed that any assessment at meat content or size and age-groupings would prove unacceptable for comparative purposes (though the basic information is recorded on archive).

Site	<i>Ostrea edulis</i> (oyster)	<i>Mytilus edulis</i> (mussel)	<i>Cerastoderma edule</i> (cockle)	<i>Pecten maximus</i> (scallop)	<i>Patella vulgata</i> (limpet)	<i>Buccinum undatum</i> (whelk)	<i>Littorina littorea</i> (periwinkle)	Total
<b>Blackfriars Barn 1976</b>	27*	3*	4*	1				<b>35*</b>
<b>North Street 1980</b>	188*			1*	9	6	1	<b>205*</b>
<b>Mill Road 1981</b>	266*	13*	80*		15	12	20	<b>406*</b>
<b>St. Giles's Churchyard</b>	22*							<b>22*</b>
	<b>503*</b>	<b>16*</b>	<b>84*</b>	<b>2*</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>668*</b>

\* = minimum number

Fig. 21.1

Summary of marine molluscs from four excavations at Winchelsea, 1976-1982

## DISCUSSION

General comparisons of the pre-17th century shellfish remains present at the four sites in Winchelsea can be undertaken with regard to two broad periods based upon the dating of contexts by associated pottery finds, *ie* Period A: late medieval and Period B: *c.*1450-1600. Thus at Blackfriars Barn there was only one marine shell, an oyster, which probably dates to Period A, but there were examples of oyster, cockle, mussel and scallop for Period B. At North Street, Period A was represented by oyster and limpet, and Period B by oyster and whelk. At Mill Road, Period A yielded oyster, mussel, whelk, and cockle, whilst Period B had oyster, mussel, whelk, cockle, periwinkle and limpet. At St Giles's churchyard, oyster shells were present in deposits dating to both

Periods A and B. Whilst generally the assemblages of marine shells recovered from sealed deposits were fairly small, at Mill Road there were two reasonably large and well-dated groups. The first of these groups consisted of a minimum of 146 oysters from the fill of a medieval pit (context 90). The other group comprises the shells recovered from the three fills of the large stone-lined cesspit. All three fills date to the early 16th century and can thus be treated together. The minimum number of marine molluscs present in the pit was 213, which represents over half of the total evidence for shellfish at this site. The quantities of the different species in the group was: a minimum of 90 oysters, a minimum of 77 cockles, 17 periwinkles, 15 limpets (the only occurrence of this species at Mill Road), a minimum of 11 mussels and 3 whelks.

## 22 THE PLANT REMAINS

Pat Hinton and Caroline Cartwright

### INTRODUCTION

In the absence of large-scale sampling by either wet-sieving or flotation, only small quantities of charred plant remains were recovered from any of the excavations at Winchelsea. The meagre information available is presented in order to give some indication of access to or use of plant resources.

### SEEDS AND GRAIN *Pat Hinton*

Three contexts from the North Street excavations of 1980 (all Trench II) produced seeds and cereal grains (and fragments) and are detailed in Fig. 22.1. Context 61 was a shallow medieval pit; context 47 was a medieval ditch with some later c.1450-1600 pottery in its upper fills; and context 56 was the fill of a stone-lined drain and dated to c.1450-1600.

All the seeds are heavily charred and most are grossly distorted. Only one half seed preserves anything like its original outline: the *Avena* sp. from context 56. The other cereal grains and fragments have only been identified as such by their texture and occasional remnant of a ventral furrow. Wherever the original form is slightly better preserved it suggests *Triticum* sp. rather than any other cereal.

The same problem of distortion applies to the other seeds. Only the *Rubus* has retained the outer seed coat and the identifications are based on size and overall outline only.

The *Polygonum* spp. and *Lolium perenne* may be weeds of arable land. *Rubus fruticosus* and *Sambucus nigra* are plants of woods, scrub and waste places, but as the fruits are eaten by birds the seeds may be dropped almost anywhere.

Species	Context 47	Context 56	Context 61
Cereal grains and fragments, some of <i>Triticum</i> spp. (wheat)	c.5	c.15	c.10
<i>Avena</i> sp. (oat)		½	
<i>Rubus fruticosus</i> agg. (blackberry)		1	
cf <i>Potentilla</i> sp. (cinquefoil etc)			1
<i>Polygonum</i> cf <i>convolvulus</i> (embryo) (black bindweed)			1
<i>Polygonum</i> cf <i>arenastrum</i> (knotgrass)	1		
<i>Sambucus nigra</i> (elder)			1
cf <i>Lolium perenne</i> (rye grass)	1		
Unidentified	1		

Fig. 22.1  
Seed remains from North Street  
identified by context

### CHARCOAL *Caroline Cartwright*

Only the excavations in North Street and Mill Road produced charcoal fragments for analysis (34 and 144 grams respectively). The overall totals and percentage frequencies can be seen in Fig. 22.2 Further details according to context form part of the project archive.

When considering the analysis of charcoal from urban sites particularly, one usually encounters the problem of derivation of the fragments. Unless linked to a radiocarbon date or from a securely sealed provenance, charcoal fragments on urban excavations cannot necessarily as a whole, be taken as representative of the general chronology of the site (or even context). With these cautions in mind, the following may be said regarding possible species selection and percentage frequencies. There appears to be a large proportion of (what may be considered) 'garden' species (trees and

hedges), with some elements more characteristic of common or waste land. Some may occur in, or on, the fringes of both these habitats.

Oak provides the highest percentage (37.08%); hazel (21.91%) and beech (14.04%) follow in frequency. *Prunus* (6.74%), hawthorn (6.18%) and gorse (5.06%) are next represented, whilst sweet chestnut (2.81%), birch (2.25%), unspecified charred bark fragments (2.25%) and alder (1.68%) each total 5 grams or less.

We may therefore be seeing here elements of the species grown in domestic garden areas, hedges and adjacent common land during the medieval period, but charcoal fragments on archaeological sites can, of course, also be the remnants of wood or timber brought in from (much) further afield for artefacts, building and fuel.

	1980 grams	1981 grams	Total grams	% frequency by weight in grams
<i>Alnus</i> sp. (alder)	-	3	3	1.68%
<i>Betula</i> sp. (birch)	-	4	4	2.25%
<i>Castanea sativa</i> (sweet chestnut)	-	5	5	2.81%
<i>Corylus</i> sp. (hazel)	2	37	39	21.91%
<i>Crataegus</i> sp. (hawthorn)	2	9	11	6.18%
<i>Fagus</i> sp. (beech)	3	22	25	14.04%
<i>Prunus</i> sp. (plum etc)	-	12	12	6.74%
<i>Quercus</i> sp. (oak)	22	44	66	37.08%
<i>Ulex</i> sp. (gorse)	1	8	9	5.06%
Charred bark fragments	4	-	4	2.25%
<b>Totals</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>144</b>	<b>178</b>	<b>100%</b>

Fig. 22.2  
Summary of all charcoal from the North Street  
and Mill Road excavations

## 23 BIBLIOGRAPHY

### ABBREVIATIONS

ASE	Archaeology South-East (the commercial division of UCLFAU)
BL	British Library
ESRO	East Sussex Record Office
FAU	The Field Archaeology Unit of University College London
NGR	National Grid Reference
OD	Ordnance Datum
OS	Ordnance Survey
PRO	Public Record Office
RCHME	Royal Commission on the Historical Monuments of England
<i>SAC</i>	<i>Sussex Archaeological Collections</i>
SAFU	Sussex Archaeological Field Unit (now UCLFAU)
SEAS	South Eastern Archaeological Services (now UCLFAU)
SMR	Sites and Monuments Record
SRS	Sussex Record Society
UCL	University College London
UCLFAU	University College London Field Archaeology Unit
WSRO	West Sussex Record Office

- Allan, J.** 1983. The importance of pottery to southern England c. 1200-1500', in P. J. Davey and R. Hodges (eds.), *Ceramics and Trade*. Sheffield: Department of Prehistory and Archaeology, University of Sheffield, 193-208.
- Barber, L.** 1989a. "The Truncheons", Winchelsea, East Sussex. Archaeological Assessments: Geophysical Survey, 1989. Unpublished UCL Field Archaeology Unit report commissioned by English Courtyard Association. A copy of this report has been deposited with the East Sussex County Council Sites and Monuments Record.
- 1989b. Geophysical survey to the west and north of Blackfriars Barn, Winchelsea, East Sussex. Unpublished. UCL Field Archaeology Unit report for the National Trust. A copy of this report has been deposited with the East Sussex County Council Sites and Monuments Record.
- 1995. An Archaeological Assessment of land at the rear of the New Inn, Winchelsea, East Sussex. Unpublished South Eastern

Archaeological Services report on Project 353. A copy of this report has been deposited with the East Sussex County Council Sites and Monuments Record.

- Barton, K. J.** 1979. *Medieval Sussex Pottery*. Chichester: Phillimore.
- Barton, K.J. & Holden, E.W.** 1977. Excavations at Bramber Castle, Sussex, 1966-67, *Archaeol. J.* **134**, 11-79.
- Bashford, L.** 1996. An Archaeological Watching Brief at The Oast House, Rectory Lane, Winchelsea, East Sussex. Unpublished South Eastern Archaeological Services report on Project 335 A copy of this report has been deposited with the East Sussex County Council Sites and Monuments Record.
- Bedwin, O.** 1975. The excavation of the church of St. Nicholas, Angmering, 1974, *SAC* **113**, 16-34.
- Biddle, M., Hiller, J., Scott, I. & Streeten, A.** 2001. *Henry VIII's Coastal Artillery Fort at Camber Castle, Rye, East Sussex*. Oxford: Oxford Archaeological Unit.
- Borremans, R. & Warginaire, R.** 1966. *La Ceramique d'Andenne*. Rotterdam: Het Nederlandse Gebruiksvoorwerp.
- Brears, P.D.C.** 1971. *English Country Pottery*. Newton Abbot: David and Charles.
- Brooks, C. & Hodges, R.** 1983. Imported pottery in eastern Britain c. 1200-1500, in P. J. Davey and R. Hodges (eds), *Ceramics and Trade*, 231-43.
- Broomfield, C.** 1990. An Assessment of Archaeological Deposits at 'The Truncheons, Winchelsea, East Sussex. Unpublished UCL Field Archaeology Unit report for the English Courtyard Association. A copy of this report has been deposited with the East Sussex County Council Sites and Monuments Record.
- Brothwell, D.** 1981. *Digging up Bones* (3rd edn). London: Trustees of the British Museum (Natural History).
- Brown, D.H.** 1997. Pots from Houses, *Medieval Ceramics* **21**, 83-94.
- Brown, A.** 1999. (ed), *The Rows of Chester*. London: English Heritage.
- Caldwell, D.H.** 1975. Fragments of a brigandine from Coldingham Priory, Berwickshire, *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland* **106**, 219-221.
- Chapelot, J.** 1983. The Saintonge pottery industry in the later Middle Ages, in P. J. Davey and R. Hodges (eds.), *Ceramics and Trade*, 49-54.
- Charleston, R.J.** 1975. The Glass, in C.S. Platt and R. Coleman-Smith, *Excavations in Medieval Southampton 1953-1969, Volume II: The Finds*. 204-226.

- Child, I.B. (Dick).** n/d. *The excavation of a stone-lined pit in the garden of Richmond House, Cooks Green, Winchelsea, 1988-1989.* Hastings Area Archaeological Research Group, 1990.
- Clements, J.** 1981. Worm's Eye on Winchelsea, *Hastings Area Archaeology Research Group Newsletter and Journal* Volume II, No.4, 80-83.
- Cooper, W.D.** 1850. *The History of Winchelsea, one of the Ancient Towns added to the Cinque Ports.* London: John Russell Smith. Republished (1986) Lewes: East Sussex County Council.
- Crawford, O.G.S. & Röder, J. et al.** 1955. The Quern-quarries of Mayen in the Eifel, *Antiquity* **299**, 68-76.
- Cunliffe, B.W.** 1980. The Evolution of Romney Marsh: a Preliminary Statement, in F.H. Thompson (ed.), *Archaeology and Coastal Change*, Society of Antiquaries Occasional Paper (New Series) **I**, 37-55.
- Davey, P.J. & Hodges, R.** 1983. (eds.), *Ceramics and Trade.* Sheffield: Department of Prehistory and Archaeology, University of Sheffield.
- Dawes, J.D. & Magilton, J.R.** 1980. The Cemetery of St Helen-on-the-Walls, Aldwark in P.V. Addyman (ed.), *The Archaeology of York*, **12/1** London: Council for British Archaeology.
- Drinkwater, N.** 1991. Domestic stonework, in P. Saunders and E. Saunders (eds.), *Salisbury Museum Medieval Catalogue, Part 1.* Salisbury: Salisbury and South Wiltshire Museum, 169-183.
- Dunning, G.C.** 1956. Pottery and other finds from a medieval garderobe in Snargate Street, Dover, *Archaeologia Cantiana* **69**, 138-156.
- 1959. Roof Structures, *Archaeol. J.* **116**, 174-9.
- 1962. The Pottery Louvre from Goosegate, Nottingham, *Transactions of the Thoroton Society of Nottinghamshire*, **66**, 20-30.
- 1966. A Pottery Louvre from Great Easton, Essex, *Medieval Archaeology* **10**, 74-80.
- 1975. Roof Fittings, in C. Platt *et al.*, *Excavations in Medieval Southampton, 1953-1969*, **2**, *The Finds*, 186-188.
- 1976a. Aardenburg ware from Manningtree, Essex, and finds of Aardenburg ware and other pottery imported from the Low Countries found in England and Wales, *Essex Archaeol. Hist.* **81**, 184-99.
- 1976b. Stone mortars, in L.L. Ketteringham, *Aldstead: Excavation of a Thirteenth-Fourteenth Century Sub-Manor House with its Iron works in Netherne Wood, Merstham, Surrey.* Surrey Archaeological Society: Research volume **2**, 48-50.
- Duyts, F. Den.** 1847. *Les Anciennes Monnaies des Comtes de Flandre, Ducs de Brabant, Comtes de Hainaut, Comtes de Namur, et Ducs de Luxembourg.* Reprinted (1972) New York: Alfred Szego.
- Eames, E.S.** 1980. *Catalogue of Medieval Lead-Glazed Earthenware tiles in the British Museum.* London: British Museum Press.
- Eames, E.S. & Fanning, T.** 1988. *Irish Medieval Tiles.* Dublin: Irish Academy.
- Egan, G. & Pritchard, F.** 1991. *Medieval Dress Accessories, c.1150-1450: Finds from Excavations in London* **3**, London: HMSO.
- Faulkner, P.A.** 1975, Part 1 - The Surviving Medieval Buildings, in C. Platt *et al.*, *Excavations in Medieval Southampton, 1953-1969*, **1**, *The excavation reports*, 56-124.
- Figg, W.** 1850. Sussex Tiles, *SAC* **3**, 239.
- Freke, D.J.** 1979. The excavation of an early sixteenth-century pottery kiln at Lower Parrock, Hartfield, East Sussex 1977, *Post-Medieval Archaeology* **13**, 79-125.
- Gallois, R.W.** 1965. *The Wealden District*, British Regional Geology, London: H.M.S.O.
- Greenhalgh, M.** 1997. Blackfriars Barn, Winchelsea, *Hastings Area Archaeological Research Group Journal*, New Series **4**, 17.
- Hodges, R.** 1978. A céramique onctueuse vessel from Dover: A Breton souvenir?, *Medieval Archaeology* **22**, 137-8.
- Holden, E.W.** 1965. E. Holden, 'Slate roofing in medieval Sussex', *SAC* **103**, 67-78.
- 1989. Slate roofing in medieval Sussex, a reappraisal, *SAC* **127**, 73-88.
- Holling, F.W.** 1977. Reflections on Tudor Green, *Post-Medieval Archaeology*. **11**, 61-6.
- Holmyard, E.J.** 1956. Alchemical equipment, in C. Singer *et al.* (eds.), *A History of Technology II*, Oxford: Clarendon Press, 731-752.
- Homan, W.M.** 1938. The marshes between Hythe and Pett, *SAC* **79**, 199-223.
- 1949. The Founding of New Winchelsea, *SAC* **88**, 22-41.
- Hume, N.** 1976. *A Guide to Artifacts of Colonial America.* New York.
- Hurst, J.G.** 1966. Imported flasks, in H.E.J. le Patourel, Kirkstall Abbey Excavations 1960-1964, *Publ. Thoresby Soc.* **51**, 54-9.
- 1980. Medieval Pottery Imports in Sussex, *SAC* **118**, 119-2.
- Hurst, J.G., Neal, D.S. & van Beuningen, H.J.E.** 1986. *Pottery produced and traded in north-west Europe 1350-1650*, Rotterdam Papers **6**, (Publisher not stated).
- James, R.** 1998. An Archaeological Watching Brief at Waterman's Cottage, Winchelsea, East Sussex. Unpublished Archaeology South-East report on Project 688. A copy of this report has been deposited with the East Sussex County Council Sites and Monuments Record.
- Jessop, O.** 1996. A new artifact typology for the study of medieval arrowheads, *Medieval Archaeology* **40**, 192-205.
- Kenyon, G.H.** 1967. *The Glass Industry of the Weald.* Leicester: Leicester University Press.
- King, A.** 1975. A Medieval Town House in German Street, Winchelsea, *SAC* **113**, 124-145.
- 1980. German Street, Winchelsea [Three Short Notes], *SAC* **118**, 369.
- Kirk, L.** 1994. An Archaeological Investigation of part of St. Giles' Churchyard, Winchelsea, East Sussex. South Eastern Archaeological Services Report No. 1994/24.
- Kyllo, M.J.** 1981. The animal bones, in J. Hadfield, An excavation at 1-3 Tower Street, Rye, East Sussex, *SAC* **119**, 225.
- London Museum 1940.** London Museum, *Medieval Catalogue, London Museum Catalogue* **7**. London: HMSO.
- Machling, T.** 1995. Pottery in M. Gardiner, Aspects of the history and archaeology of medieval Seaford, *SAC* **133**, 189-212.
- Macpherson-Grant, N.C.** 1978. The pottery, in P. Bennett *et al.*, Some minor excavations under taken by the Canterbury Archaeological Trust, *Archaeologia. Cantiana* **94**, 174-190.
- Maltby, M.** 1979. The Animal Bones from Exeter 1971-1975, Exeter Archaeological Reports Volume **2**, Department of Prehistory and Archaeology, Sheffield: University of Sheffield.
- Martin, D.** 1990. D. Martin, Three Moated Sites in North-East Sussex. Part 2: Hawksden and Bodiam, *SAC* **128**, 89-116.
- Martin, D. et al** 1994a. Land at Winchelsea: Part 1, Crutches Farm, Icklesham, East Sussex. Unpublished National Trust Archaeological & Historic Landscape Survey.
- 1994b. Land at Winchelsea: Part 2, Wickham Manor Farm, Icklesham, East Sussex. Unpublished National Trust Archaeological & Historic Landscape Survey.
- Martin, D. & Martin, B.** 1995. A desk-based archaeological assessment of land at the rear of the New Inn, Winchelsea, Icklesham, East Sussex. Unpublished South Eastern Archaeological Services report on Project 283. A copy of this report has been deposited with the East Sussex County Council

- Sites and Monuments Record.
- 2002a. A Quarter-by-Quarter Analysis of the Town of Winchelsea, East Sussex Unpublished. Copy deposited at East Sussex Record Office.
  - 2002b. An Extensive Urban Survey Assessment of Winchelsea, East Sussex Unpublished. Copy deposited at East Sussex Record Office.
  - 2004. with contributions by Jill Eddison, David Rudling and David Sylvester, *New Winchelsea, Sussex: A Medieval Port Town*, King's Lynn: Heritage Marketing and Publications.
- Martin, D., Rudling, D. & Barber, L.** 1999. A Project Design and Costing for A Re-assessment of Winchelsea, East Sussex (Centred at TQ 904 173). Unpublished University College London Field Archaeology Unit project design submitted to English Heritage.
- Mitchiner, M.** 1988. *Jetons, Medalets and Tokens, The Medieval Period and Nuremberg, Volume One*. London: Seaby.
- Moorhouse, S.** 1971. Finds from Basing House, Hampshire (c. 1540-1645): Part II, *Post-Medieval Archaeology* **5**, 35-76.
- 1979. Tudor Green: Some further thoughts, *Medieval Ceramics* **3**, 53-61.
- Murray, J.W.** 1965. The origin of some medieval roofing slates from Sussex, *SAC* **103**, 79-82.
- North, J.J.** 1975. *English Hammered Coinage, Volume 2, Edward I to Charles II, 1272-1662*. London: Spink.
- Orton, C.R.** 1978. Medieval and later pottery (from 1-7 St. Thomas Street), in J. Bird *et al.*, Southwark Excavations 1972-74, *London Middlesex Archaeol. Soc. and Surrey Archaeol. Soc. Joint Publication No. 11*, 378-85.
- 1982a. Pottery evidence for the dating of the revetments, in G. Milne and C. Milne, Medieval Waterfront Development at Trig Lane, London., *London Middlesex Archaeol. Soc. Special Paper no. 5*, 92-9.
  - 1982b. C. R. Orton, 'The excavation of a Late Medieval Transitional pottery kiln at Cheam, Surrey', *Surrey Archaeol. Collections*. **73**, 49-92.
- Payne, S.** 1975. Partial Recovery and sampling bias, in A.J. Clason (ed.), *Archaeozoological Studies*, Amsterdam, New York, North Holland. 7-17.
- Pearce, J.E., Vince, A.G., Ratray, R. & Jenner, A.** 1983. A dated type-series of London medieval pottery, part 2: London-type ware, *Trans. London Middlesex Archaeol. Soc.* **34**.
- Platt, C.S. & Coleman-Smith, R.** 1975. Excavations in Medieval Southampton 1953-1969, **2**, Leicester: Leicester University Press.
- Ponsonby, Lord & Ponsonby, M.** 1934. Monastic paving tiles with special reference to tiles discovered at Shulbrede Priory, Lynchmere, *SAC* **75**, 19-64.
- Priestley-Bell, G.** 2000. An Archaeological Watching Brief at 'Portobello', former St. Giles' Churchyard, Hogtrough Lane, Winchelsea, East Sussex. Unpublished Archaeology South-East Report No. 1278.
- Rudling, D.R. & Leach, P.** 1983. Further fieldwork at Winchelsea, East Sussex, in *Bulletin of the Institute of Archaeology University of London* **20**, 95-98.
- Rudling, D.R. & Browne, S.** 1993. An Archaeological Evaluation of part of St. Giles' Churchyard, Winchelsea, East Sussex. Unpublished South Eastern Archaeological Services Report No. 1993/22.
- Schmid, E.** 1972. *Atlas of Animal Bones.*, Amsterdam, London, New York: Elsevier Publishing Co.
- Shepherd, J.** 1995 The Glass Vessels in K. Blockley, M. Blockley, P. Blockley, S. S. Frere and S. Stow, *Excavations in the Marlowe Car Park and Surrounding Areas*, The Archaeology of Canterbury **V**
- Steinbock, R.T.** 1976. *Paleopathological Diagnosis and Interpretation: bone diseases in ancient human populations*. Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas.
- Stevens, S.** 1999. An Archaeological Watching Brief at The New House, Hogtrough Lane, Winchelsea, East Sussex. Unpublished Archaeology South-East Report No. **534**.
- Streeten, A.D.F.** 1983. *Bayham Abbey*, Sussex Archaeological Society Monograph **2**, 91-105.
- 1985. The Pottery, in J. N. Hare, *Battle Abbey. Sussex: the east range and the excavations of 1978-80*, London: HBMCE Archaeological Report no. **2**, 103-126.
- Thompson, T.D.** 1970. Coldingham Priory Excavations-III, History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club **38**, 209-213.
- Trow-Smith, R.** 1959. *A History of British Livestock Husbandry to 1700*. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Verhaege, F.** 1983. Medieval pottery production in coastal Flanders, in P. Davey and R. Hodges (eds.), *Ceramics and Trade*, 63-94.
- Vidler, L.A.** 1933. Medieval pottery and kilns found at Rye, *SAC* **74**, 44-64.
- 1936. Medieval pottery, tiles and kilns found at Rye. Final Report. *SAC* **77**, 106-118.
- Von Bock, G.R.** 1976. *Steinzeug-Kataloge des Kunstgewerbemuseums Köln*. Cologne: Kunstgewerbemuseums Cologne.
- Vince, A.G. & Tyers, P.** 1983. Computing the D.U.A. pottery, *London Archaeol.* **4**, no. **11**, 299-305.
- Waldron, H.A.** 1985. A Report on the Human Bones from Merton Priory, Ancient Monuments Laboratory Report (Old Series) No. 4483, London: English Heritage.
- Ward Perkins, J.B.** 1940. *Medieval Catalogue*, London: London Museum Catalogue **7**.
- Watkins, G.** 1983. North European pottery imported into Hull 1200-1500, in P. Davey and R. Hodges, *Ceramics and Trade*, 244-53.
- Wetherill, E.C.** 2001. *A Medieval Kiln-Waste Tip on Rye Hill*. St Leonards: Hastings Area Archaeological Research Group.
- Wheeler, A.** 1978. *Key to the Fishes of Northern Europe*, London: Warne.
- Whittingham, L.** 2001. The ceramic assemblage, in M. Biddle *et al.*, *Henry VIII's Coastal Artillery Fort at Camber Castle, Rye, East Sussex*, 213-256. Oxford: Oxford Archaeological Unit.
- Wood, M.** 1965. *The English Medieval House*. London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd, reprinted (1981) London: Ferndale Editions.



## INDEX

The following index excludes endnotes. Illustrations are listed under the page number upon which they occur and are not separately identified.

### A

Aerial photographs, 100  
Aisles and aisled structures, 7, 14-15  
Alard, Justin, 72  
Albarelo, 130  
Alchemical materials, 137  
Alchemy, 137  
Altar vases, 130  
America, Colonial, 142  
Anglesey, 119  
Angmering, St Nicholas's Church, 159, 161  
Aquamanile, 123  
Armorican massif, 119  
Armory (*see* Castle Street).  
Armour, 71, 151, 154  
Arrowheads, 151, 154  
Ashdown Sand 163-164  
Ashford, Kent 163  
Aumbry, 37, 42, 54  
Aurifaber (*see* Goldsmith).

### B

Back Lane, 113  
Baker, John, 13  
Base-cruck, 7  
Basing House, Hampshire, 141  
Battle Abbey, Sussex, 136-137  
Bayham Abbey, Sussex, 136-137  
Beachy Head, Sussex, 167  
Beaufront, William, 72  
Beauvais, 127, 136  
Benches (*see also* Counters), 31, 37, 39, 49  
Bird Bones (*see* Bones, Bird).  
Bird decoration on jugs, 116  
Black Friars, 106  
Blackfriars Barn, Rectory Lane, (*see* Quarter 15).  
Blancpays, William, 56  
Bodiam Castle, Sussex, 37  
Bodiam Moated Homestead, Sussex, 158  
Bone, 5, 59-61, 71-74, 114, 137, 152  
  animal, 18, 21, 23, 27-28, 36, 44, 49-51, 73-74, 96-97, 110, 169-171

### Bone *cont.*

  bird, 49, 51, 73-74, 97  
  decorated, 171  
  fish, 36, 43, 49-51, 71, 73-74, 169, 171, 173  
  human, 81, 83, 85-86, 88-93  
  objects made of, 71, 171  
Boreham Street, Sussex, 130  
Bottle glass, 19, 36  
Bourgogne, Marie de, gigot of, 145  
Bramber Castle, Sussex, 130, 154  
Breadman, Richard 106  
Brede, River 163  
Brede, Sussex, 96, 130  
Brerye, Widow 106  
Bricks, 7, 17, 19, 27, 31, 54, 66-68, 71, 101-103, 108-110, 114  
  'Flemish', 14, 22, 26-27, 31-34, 36, 42, 45, 49, 51, 61, 67, 71, 96, 101-102, 104, 108-110  
Brigandine, 154  
Brittany, 119  
Brockeye, William de, 106  
Bron, Henry, 2  
Bronze scales, 109  
Bronze-working slag, 150  
Buckles 147, 150, 152, 154  
Burials (*see* Human Remains).  
Butchery, 169

### C

Caen stone 5, 26, 30, 36, 51, 86, 164  
Calcareous sandstone 164-165  
Calvados 164  
Camber Castle, Sussex, 136  
Camber, Sussex 163  
Canterbury, Kent, 137  
Carpenter, Nicholas, 106  
Carstone 164  
Casting counter, 146  
Castle Field, 137  
Castle Street, The Armory, 7, 71  
Cellar(s), 11, 13, 37-38, 104, 111  
  doorways, 20  
  external open areas, 17  
  infilled?, 108  
  stairs/steps, 20, 22, 24-26, 36-38  
  windows, 20

Central massif, 119  
Cess, 96  
Cesspits (*see also* Garderobes), 22-23, 27-29, 34-35, 38, 40, 68-69, 71, 73-74, 95-97, 104, 108, 131-132, 143, 157, 169, 171, 174  
Chains, 152  
Chalk 163-164  
  Lower 164  
Charcoal, 46, 49, 51, 67, 73-74, 101, 109, 175  
Charred grains, 49, 51  
Charred plant remains, 175  
Chess piece, 171  
Chester, 9  
Chestnut Field, 13  
Clasps, 147  
Clay pipes, 48, 50-51, 53, 68, 71, 85, 96-97  
Clench-bolts, 152  
Cloth seals, 147  
Coal, 51  
Coffins, 79, 82  
  nails, 79, 81  
Coins, 69, 85, 96, 145-146  
Colemanpaul, Gervase, 56  
Cologne, Germany, 127, 131  
Colram, Stephen, 106  
Commercial activity, 39  
Copper gigot, 145  
Copper-alloy objects, 17-19, 85, 147-150  
  buckle, 71, 96  
  ?harness boss, 71  
  lace end, 49-50, 71  
  pendant, 71  
  pins, 71  
  plates, 152  
  purse-bar, 71  
Cornwall, 156  
Cotesone, Roger, 12  
Counters, 31  
Court Hall (*see* High Street)  
Covered way, 38  
Cretaceous 163  
Cross passages (*see also* Passages) 5, 7, 36, 73  
Crouds, property called, 106  
Curfew, 125

**D**

Daggers, 50, 56, 151  
 Daub 67  
 Dead Man's Lane (*see also* Hogtrough Lane), 75  
 Defences, 60, 62  
   as planned in 1415, 86  
 Delftware drug jar, 96  
 Detached buildings, 39, 68  
   kitchens, 19, 21  
 Devon, 156  
 Dieppe, 159  
 Ditches, 5, 17-18, 22, 44, 46, 50-51, 57, 61, 86, 107, 114  
 Doorways, 5, 7, 14-16, 19-20, 27, 33, 38  
 Dover, Kent, 119, 163  
   Snargate Street, 119  
 Drains, 12, 18-19, 21, 29, 33-34, 46, 49-50, 54, 56, 101, 104, 114, 175  
 Drinking glasses, 97  
 Drogheda, 159  
 Dublin, 159  
 Dungeness, Kent, 167  
 Durrant, John, 9, 13

**E**

Edward I, 75  
 Edward I, coin of, 69, 145  
 Edward II, coin of, 69, 145  
 Edward IV, coin of, 145  
 Edwards, Thomas, 13  
 Eifel district 164  
 Encroachments onto the street, 32, 39  
 Eustace, Maurice, 13  
 Exeter, Devon, 133

**F**

Fairlight Clays 163-164  
 Faunal remains, 18  
 Façon de Venise, 143  
 Ferbras, Lawrence, 56  
 Ferruginous sandstone 164  
 Fifth Street, 100  
 Finch family, 61  
 Fire-break walls, 36  
 Fireplaces, (*see also* Hearths) 14, 21-22, 26, 32, 34, 38-40, 51, 104  
   fire canopies, 26, 34  
   lack of evidence for 9  
   reredos screen, 24, 26  
 Fish (*see* Bone, Fish).  
 Fishing 74  
 Fish-hooks, 57, 151-152, 173  
 Five Houses, North Street (*see* North Street).  
 Flanders, 127  
 Flanders, Countess of, gigot of, 145  
 Flints, 114, 163-164  
   cobbles, 96  
   flakes, 44  
   pebbles, 84, 110  
 Flintwork, 167  
 Floors, 7, 30-32, 37-38, 44, 49, 51, 55, 109, 114  
 Floor tiles (*see* Tiles, floor).  
 Folkestone Beds 164  
 Folkestone, Kent 163-164, 167  
 Food, 169-170  
 Foundations, (*see also* Walls) 2, 5-9, 15-16, 19-22, 25-28, 30-34, 37, 39-40, 49,

Foundations *cont.*

51, 53, 61-62, 67-68, 71, 75, 84-86, 100, 105, 107, 109, 113-114  
 Fowl, 36  
 France 159, 164  
 French raids, 57, 104  
 Friars preachers, 106  
 Friar's Road, 1, 9  
 Frost, Gervase, 56

**G**

Galleries, 9, 36  
 Galp, John, 56  
 Gaming piece, 171  
 Garderobes (*see also* Cesspits), 26-28, 37-39, 73  
 Gascony, 136  
 Gault 163  
 Geological material 163-166  
 Geophysical Survey, 21  
 George II, coin of, 145  
 George III, coin of, 145  
 George V, coin of, 145-146  
 George VI, coin of, 145  
 German Street, 1-9, 151, 154, 164, 169, 173  
   Quarter 19, Plots 10-12, 1-9  
   Truncheons, Quarter 20, 99-104  
 Germany, 139, 164  
 Glass, 21, 36, 97, 139-143  
   beakers, 71, 139-141, 143  
   blown cylinder, 143  
   bottle, 141  
   bowl, 141  
   cabbage-stalk, 139  
   diamond quarry, 143  
   dishes, 141  
   drinking glasses, 143  
   flask, 139-143  
   free-blown cylinder, 142  
   funnel bowl, 140  
   German, 139  
   goblets, 71, 139-143  
   Italian, 141  
   Krautstrunk beakers, 139  
   Nuppenbecher beakers 139  
   phials, 141  
   prunted beakers, 139-140  
   triangular quarry, 142  
   urinals, 141  
   Venetian, 143  
   Wealden 139, 143  
   Wealden glass-house 141  
   Window glass 143  
 Glauconitic sandstone 164  
 Glove-making, 18, 147-148  
 Goddard, Richard, 12  
 Goldsmiths, 2  
 Goldsmith, Stephen, 1  
   William, 2  
 Grappling hook, 36  
 Gravel, 81  
 Graves and grave cuts, 79, 85, 87, 89  
 Greensand, Lower 163-164  
 Grene, John, 13  
 Greyfriars, parkland, 1  
 Guestling, Sussex 13

**H**

Ha-ha, 99

Hailsham, Sussex, 127  
 Halls, 5, 21, 36-37, 39, 54, 67-68, 73  
   chimneys in, 22  
   with possible rear aisle, 7  
 Hammer beam truss, 7  
 Hammers, 152  
 Hans Schultes I of Nuremburg, jetton of, 146  
 Harbour, 163  
 Harness bell, 36  
 Hartfield, Sussex, 130  
 Hastings, Sussex 164  
   Museum, 78, 93  
 Hastings Beds 163-164  
 Hearths (*see also* Fireplaces). 14, 22, 24, 26-27, 30-32, 34, 36-39, 45-46, 53-54, 67, 71, 73, 102, 104, 108-111, 114, 150  
   lack of evidence for 9  
   tiles, 160  
 High Street, 105-110  
   Court Hall, 26  
 Hode, William, 9  
 Hogtrough Lane, 59, 75-76  
   Portobello, 77  
   The New House, 76  
 Holden, Robert, 9  
 Holland, 127  
 Holy Rood Field, 138  
 Hooks, fish, 57, 151-152, 173  
   three-armed hook, 152  
 Horseshoes, 152  
 Horsham stone, 156  
 House divided into two occupancies, 7  
 Hull, Yorkshire, 132-133, 135  
 Human excrement, 36  
 Human remains, 78, 81, 83, 85-86, 88-93  
   age distribution, 88  
   athology, 91  
   dentition, 89  
   dietary deficiency, 93  
   dietary indications, 87  
   Harris's lines, 93  
   hyperostosis, 91  
   infections, 87, 91-93  
   malnutrition, 87, 91, 93  
   metrical analyses, 88  
   non-metrical features, 89  
   Paget's disease, 93  
   sex distribution, 88  
   spinal hyperostosis, 93  
   spinal kyphosis, 92, 83  
   spinal lesions, 91  
   trauma, 93  
   tuberculosis, 82-83, 91-92, 93  
 Hythe Beds 163-164  
 Hythe, Kent 163

**I**

Icklesham, Sussex 163  
 Industrial activity, 90  
 Irish, 159  
 Ironwork, 17-19, 36, 114, 147, 151-154  
   blades, 152  
   clench-bolt 49, 51, 53  
   fish-hook 49-50, 71, 74  
   forging-slag 46, 49, 51, 57, 71  
   key, 50, 96  
   knife blade 51  
   nails, 51, 85, 96, 150  
   plate-armour, 154

## Index

- scale-tang knife, 68  
spade-iron, 71  
whittle-tang knife, 71
- Ironworking, metallurgical remains, 154  
pyrites 164  
slag, 74  
Ivory, 171
- J**  
Jacob, John, 95  
James I, coin of, 145  
Jetons, 96-97, 145-146  
Jurassic limestone 163-164
- K**  
Kent, 159  
Kentish Ragstone 164  
Keys, 151-152  
Kitchens, 19, 21, 27-28, 31, 37-38  
Knives, 151-152  
folding pocket knife, 152  
handle, 18, 147-148
- L**  
Lambeth, 96  
Langerwehe, 127, 138  
Lankhurst, High, near Hastings, Sussex, 136  
Lead and lead alloy objects, 150  
caulking, 17  
cloth seal, 49  
shot, 85  
souvenir, 67  
weight, 36  
window leads, 150  
Leather, 18  
fine, 148  
working, 147  
Lewes, Sussex, 159-160  
Limestones 163-164  
Lobbies, 36  
Locker recesses (see also Aumbry), 42  
London, 135, 137, 141, 145, 159  
Coffee House token, 146  
Thames Street, 152  
Trig Lane, 132  
Longshore drift 163  
Louvres, roof, 28, 157-158  
Low Countries, 136  
Lower Parrock, Hartfield, Sussex, 130  
Lowes, George, 9
- M**  
Manufactory Houses, 42  
Maps of Winchelsea, 73  
Marine molluscs/shells (see Molluscs).  
Market frontages, 1  
square (see also Monday Market), 5  
Marsh, William 107  
Martincamp, 127, 130, 136  
Masonry (see Foundations, Superstructure).  
May, Thomas, 13  
Mayen lava 164  
Maynard, Alan, 106  
Mercer, William, (of Battle), 13  
Mercury jar, 85, 137  
Merton Priory, 92  
Mica-schist 164  
Mill Road, 23, 66, 71, 95-96, 115, 131,  
136-137, 141-143, 145-150, 152,  
Mill Road *cont.*  
154-158, 161, 165, 169-171,  
174-176  
1, The Orchards, Mill Road, 63  
Buckland House, 63  
excavations in 1981, 63-74  
Mill Farmhouse, 137  
Mockett, Christopher, 106  
Molluscs, 28, 31, 36, 44, 49, 51, 53, 59-61,  
69-71, 73-74, 85, 96, 102, 110,  
173-174  
Monday Market, 9, 99, 146  
Monk's Walk, 1, 99  
Mortar platform, 5, 7  
Mortars, ceramic, 117  
of stone, 19, 21, 165-166  
Mountfield, Sussex, 107, 163  
Murano, 143
- N**  
Nails, 46, 152  
as fixings for roof coverings, 156  
Neam, Richard, 12  
Needles, 147-148  
Nesbit, Arnold, 42  
Netherlands, 97, 139, 143, 160-161  
New Inn, excavations at, 1995 and 1998,  
105-111  
Newcastle, Northumberland, 132, 135  
Nonsuch Palace, 141  
Normandy, 159-160, 164  
North Sea, 135  
North Street, 31, 41-43, 46-47, 49, 54, 56,  
104, 115, 141, 145, 148-150, 152,  
154-158, 169-171, 173-176  
excavations at, 1980, 41-58, 161  
Five Houses, 41-42, 48, 56  
Standing gable of building, 42, 51, 53-54  
Upper Pendants, 42  
Norway 164  
Nuremberg brass jetton, 96-97
- O**  
Oats, 49  
Oolitic limestone, 61, 164-165
- P**  
Paludina limestone 164  
Parnell, William, (of Rye), 12  
Parvus Galfridus, 95  
Passages (see also Cross passages), 36-38,  
54  
Paulyn, James, 104  
Pavings, 17-18, 20, 22, 24, 26, 28, 32-33, 40,  
49-50, 56, 71, 73, 80, 86, 96, 102, 107,  
159-160  
street paving, 20  
Pebbles 164  
Pendants, 147  
Pentices, 19  
Pett, Sussex 163  
Pette, Moses, 13  
Pevensy, Sussex, 127  
Pilgrim souvenir, 67, 147, 150  
Pins, 149  
Pipewell Gate, 56  
Pits, 12, 14, 17-19, 22-23, 27-29, 34-40, 44,  
46, 49-51, 53-55, 61, 65, 67-69, 71,  
Pits *cont.*  
73-74, 79, 83-84, 95-97, 101, 104, 107-  
111, 114  
Plant remains, 175-176  
Plaster, 7  
Plinths in walls, 5  
Plymouth, Devon, 132-133  
Possible Kiln Site in Winchelsea, 138  
Post holes, (see also Stake holes) 17-18, 22,  
32-33, 44, 46, 48-49, 51, 53-54, 68,  
71, 110  
Pottery, 5, 12, 14-19, 21-22, 26-27, 34-36,  
43-44, 46, 48-51, 53-56, 59-61, 64, 66-  
69, 71, 73, 85, 96-97, 101-104, 107,  
109-111, 114-138  
Aardenburg ware, 119  
Andenne ware, 119  
Black Ware, 27, 49, 67, 101, 115, 123,  
127, 131-132, 134, 137  
Cistercian wares, 127, 130, 135  
Cologne stoneware, 136  
C ramique onctueuse, 119  
Dutch red earthenwares, 27, 35, 115, 127,  
131, 135-136  
Dutch tin-glazed, 130  
Flint-tempered ware, 125  
Forms and Functions 135-136  
Frechen stoneware, 127, 131, 137  
French white wares, 138  
German stonewares, 136, 138  
Grey wares, 127  
Hampshire/Dorset ware, 127, 130  
High-fired local earthenwares, 130  
Local red wares, 137  
Low Countries' red wares, 136-137  
Medieval Imports, 115-119  
Oily ware, 119  
Raeren stoneware, 35, 54, 127, 130-131,  
135-138  
Red earthenwares, 136  
Rhineland stonewares, 136-137  
Roman pottery, 46, 53, 57, 61  
Rye wares, 35, 44, 102, 115, 119-120,  
122-123, 130-132, 134, 138  
Saintonge ware, generally, 35, 97, 102,  
115, 127, 131-136  
course, 115, 117-118  
fine, 117-118  
green-glazed 115-116  
mottled green glazed ware 115, 117, 122  
plain 133  
polychrome 115, 133  
unglazed 115, 1178  
Shelly ware, 125  
Staffordshire Combed Ware, 46  
Stonewares, 44, 49, 119, 127, 135-136  
Surrey ware, 119, 136  
Tudor wares, 115  
Tudor green ware, 35, 44, 115, 127, 130,  
135-136  
White wares, 136  
Purbeck marble 165  
Purse-bar, 147  
Purse-frames, 146
- Q**  
Quarter 2, 41-42, 57  
Plot 12, 56  
Plots 14-17, 41-58

## Index

- Quarter 2 *cont.*  
 Plot 21, 46
- Quarter 3, 64, 71  
 Plots 2-3, 63-74  
 Saffron Garden, 64  
 The Nursery, 64
- Quarter 5, 137
- Quarter 6, 71  
 Plot 6, 95-97  
 Richmond House, Barrack Square, 23,  
 71, 95-97, 143, 145-146, 169
- Quarter 7, 7, 71
- Quarter 14, 106, 111  
 Plot 6, 114  
 Plot 7, 113-114
- Quarter 15, 46  
 Blackfriars Barn, 11-40, 71, 115, 137, 140-  
 143, 145-150, 152, 157, 161, 164-165,  
 169-170, 174  
 Plot 20, 30  
 Plot 21, 1-13, 11-40, 71, 95, 97, 115, 131,  
 135, 139-141, 143, 146, 150, 152, 158,  
 161, 164, 169, 173  
 Plot 22 (*see* Quarter 15, Blackfriars Barn).  
 Plot 23, 19, 21-22
- Quarter 19, 1-2, 9, 39, 104  
 Plot 10, 1-9  
 Plot 11, 1-9  
 Plot 12, 1-9  
 Plot 13, 9
- Quarter 20, 99-100, 103  
 Plot 19, 104  
 Truncheons, excavations at, 1990, 99-104
- Quarter 21, 61-62, 86
- Quarter 22, 60-61, 76, 83, 167
- Quarter 24, 100
- Querns 164-165
- Quibéron, 119
- R**
- Rainwater head or decorative flashing, 150
- Rectory Lane, 59, 62, 99-101, 103, 105-106,  
 108, 110-111  
 4-5 St Giles Close, 85  
 Blackfriars Barn, (*see* Quarter 15)  
 Oast house, Watching brief at, 1996,  
 113-114  
 Old Rectory, 75  
 Truncheons, 99-104
- Resistivity survey, 100
- Rhineland, 143
- Richmond House (*see* Quarter 6).
- Rings, 147, 149
- Roberts, John, 146
- Robinson, John, 107
- Roger, John, son of John, 72
- Roman period, 49
- Roman pottery, 46, 53, 57, 61
- Romney Marsh 163
- Rondel dagger, 50, 56, 152
- Roof coverings and furniture, 155-158  
 louvres, 28, 157-158
- Rouen, France, 122
- Rubbish, disposal of, 73
- Ruby family, 107, 110
- Rye, Sussex 163, 170  
 pottery kilns 133  
 ware (*see* Pottery)
- S**
- Saffron Garden, 64
- Saintonge ware (*see* Pottery)
- Sandy limestone 164-165
- Scarborough, Yorkshire, 138
- School Hill, 42, 56
- Scoops, 14, 18, 51, 53, 55, 67, 69, 71, 73
- Scotland, 154
- Seaford, Sussex, 119
- Seeds, 49, 73, 175-176
- Service areas/rooms, 5, 36, 54
- Sewage, disposal of, 73
- Shells (*see* Molluscs).
- Shelly limestone 164
- Shop/workshop, 39
- Siegburg, 127  
 kilns 119
- Skeletons, human (*see also* Burials), 79, 82,  
 86-87-93
- Slag, 154
- Slates, 5, 9, 24, 27-28, 36, 51, 54, 59, 61, 84-  
 85, 96, 101-103, 109-110, 155-156,  
 163
- Southampton, Hampshire, 36, 119, 132, 137,  
 139, 141, 143
- Spade-iron, 151-152
- Spain, 127, 130, 136
- St Giles parish, 13  
 Church, 81, 84-85, 99, 160-161  
 Churchyard, 78, 83, 87, 93, 115, 137, 142-  
 143, 145, 150, 152, 160-161, 164-165,  
 174  
 Churchyard, Excavations at, 1982-2000,  
 75-93
- St Thomas's church, 95, 99  
 Chaplain of chantry in, 13  
 church and churchyard, 159-160  
 School, 146
- Staircases, external 9
- Stairs (*see* Cellars, stairs/steps).
- Stake-holes, 71
- Stalls, 31, 39
- Start Point, Devon, 119
- Stelard, Parnell, widow of Cok, 56
- Steps (*see* Cellars, stairs/steps).
- Stone roofing-tile, 155
- Strand Gate, 145
- Sturgeon, Thomas, 9
- Suift, William, 12
- T**
- Taunay, Robert, 113,
- Tenement boundaries, 2, 12-13, 21-22, 36,  
 38, 73, 104, 110-111, 114
- Tenements 'waste, burnt and uninhabited', 12
- Thimbles, 148
- Third Street, 21
- Tile,  
 bonnet hip-tile, 156  
 floor, 17, 36, 49, 59, 71, 75, 81, 85, 96,  
 108, 159-162  
 French, 160-161  
 hearth/oven, 160  
 Netherlandish, 160-161  
 ridge tiles, 156-157  
 roofing, 9, 19, 24, 59-61, 67, 84-85, 96,  
 101-104, 108-110, 114, 137-138, 155-  
 156  
 stone, 155  
 Tilgate Stone, 5, 17, 19, 24-26, 28, 33, 53,  
 96, 102, 164  
 Timber framed structures, evidence of, 9, 15,  
 19, 21-22, 24-25, 30-31, 36-37, 39, 44,  
 49-50, 54, 71, 73, 107, 114
- Tokens, 145-146
- Tombs, 82, 85
- Town ditch, 137  
 wall, 12
- Tree species, 73-74
- Trojans' Platt, Nos 1-12, 1
- Truncheons, Great and Little 104
- Trusses, open type, 7
- Tunbridge Wells Sand 163
- U**
- Upper Pendants (*see* North Street).
- V**
- Vessel fragments, 149
- W**
- Wadhurst Clay 163-164
- Walls, (*see also* Foundations), 1-2, 5, 7, 9,  
 11-22, 24-40, 42, 44-51, 53-57,  
 59-61, 66-69, 71, 73, 75, 78-80, 83-86,  
 102-104, 106-110, 113-114  
 sleeper, 15-16, 31  
 soleplate, 26, 28
- Waterman's Cottage, 105-107
- Waterstone Cottage, 106
- Wattes, John, 42, 57
- Weald Clay 163-164
- Wells, 103
- Whetstones/rubbers/hones 71, 164-165
- White, Daniel, 13
- Whitewood, Thomas, (of Hastings), 97
- William III, coin of, 85, 145
- Windows, 17, 22, 36-37  
 glass, 18, 71, 85, 96  
 lead, 71
- Wine trade, 136
- Witloc, Richard, 56
- Wood, John (of Guestling), 13
- Wool, 169
- Writtle, Essex 141
- Y**
- York, 145, 159  
 St Helen-on-the-Walls, 88